



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





THE GIFT OF

W. J. L. & Co. Ltd.



**FROM**

**Patrick F. McGowan, Secretary-General of the American  
Irish Historical Society, 225 Fifth Avenue, New York**

**Please acknowledge receipt**





1000

**THE GIFT OF**

*Anna. Irish hist. soc.*

E  
184  
.15  
A51

**FROM**

**Patrick F. McGowan, Secretary-General of the American  
Irish Historical Society, 225 Fifth Avenue, New York**

**Please acknowledge receipt**



1999

*Copyright Anna Frances Lerano*

**THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, LL. B., LL. M.**

President-General of the American Irish Historical Society



THE JOURNAL  
OF THE  
AMERICAN  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

EDITED AND PUBLISHED BY  
PATRICK F. SHANLEY  
SECRETARY

VOLUME 11

NEW YORK N. Y.  
225 FIFTH AVENUE  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
1911



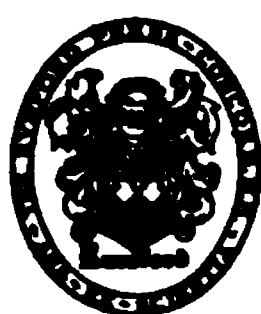


THE JOURNAL  
OF THE  
AMERICAN IRISH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

EDITED AND COMPILED BY  
PATRICK F. MCGOWAN  
*Secretary-General*

VOLUME X

NEW YORK, N. Y.,  
225 FIFTH AVENUE,  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
1911



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTORY.....	11
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.....	15
CONSTITUTION.....	19
GENERAL INFORMATION REGARDING THE SOCIETY.....	23
FORMER OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.....	25
RECORDS OF THE THIRTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING AND BANQUET.....	26
MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING.....	32
Treasurer's Report.....	49
Secretary's Report.....	53
ANNUAL BANQUET.....	66
CIRCULAR TO MEMBERS.....	93
BANQUET OF CALIFORNIA CHAPTER.....	99

## HISTORICAL PAPERS.

THE MISSION OF THE IRISH RACE IN THE UNITED STATES, by <i>John Baptiste O'Meara</i> .....	105
HOW AN IRISHMAN TURNED THE TIDE AT SARATOGA, by <i>James A. Deering</i> .....	109
THE CAUSES THAT LED TO IRISH EMIGRATION, by <i>James Fitzgerald</i> .....	114
IRISH AND SCOTCH SURNAMES, by <i>Benedict Fitzpatrick</i> .....	124
CHANGES IN IRISH NAMES.....	133
THE MAC'S AND THE O'S.....	136
SOME EARLY MURPHYS IN NORTH CAROLINA, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> ...	137
IRISH BUILDERS OF THE AMERICAN NATION, by <i>Madison D. Peters</i> .....	144
THE IRISH MONARCHY.....	149
ROYAL TARA.....	152
SENATOR O'GORMAN'S ANCESTRY, by <i>Benedict Fitzpatrick</i> .....	158
THE EARLY IRISH IN MAINE, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> .....	162
THE PEDIGREE IRISH, by <i>J. D. Hackett</i> .....	170
STEPHEN MALLORY WHITE, by <i>Robert P. Troy</i> .....	177
PHILOSOPHY OF IRISH HISTORY, by <i>Thomas V. O'Brien</i> .....	200
JAMES CAMPBELL, CABINET MINISTER, by <i>Penn</i> .....	204
THE IRISH ELEMENT IN AMERICA, by <i>Ellen Ryan Jolly</i> .....	215
IRISH DECORATIVE ART THROUGH THE AGES, by <i>Gertrude M. O'Reilly</i> ...	233
GEORGE CLINTON, SOLDIER AND STATESMAN, by <i>Edward J. McGuire</i> ...	237
COLONEL GRAY, PIONEER OF THE WEST, by <i>Richard C. O'Connor</i> .....	245
JUDGE WILLIAM GASTON, by <i>W. B. Hannon</i> .....	253
IRISH BUILDERS IN NORTH CAROLINA, by <i>W. B. Hannon</i> .....	258
BATTLE OF HARLEM HEIGHTS, by <i>Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet</i> .....	261
DR. EMMET'S REJOINDER.....	272

	PAGE
MAJOR GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE, by <i>Thomas W. Bicknell</i> .....	277
WASHINGTON AND HIS ARMY IN MORRIS COUNTY, by <i>Andrew M. Sherman</i>	300
BERNARDO O'HIGGINS, LIBERATOR OF CHILE.....	323
IRISH-NAMED COUNTIES IN NORTH CAROLINA.....	324
HUGH WILLIAMSON.....	326
GOV. RICHARD D. SPAIGHT.....	328
GOVERNOR MARTIN OF NORTH CAROLINA.....	328
THE REV. HUMPHREYS HUNTER.....	329
EDWARD JONES OF NORTH CAROLINA.....	331
CAPTAIN JOHNSON BLAKELY.....	331
SENATOR HUGH L. WHITE.....	331
GOV. THOMAS BURKE OF NORTH CAROLINA.....	332
CORNELIUS HARNETT.....	333

## MISCELLANEOUS.

IRISH FIRE-FIGHTERS HONORED.....	337
HOW HISTORY IS WRITTEN.....	339
PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE.....	342
THE HANNAS AND MCCOOKS.....	343
SCOTCH-IRISH DREAM.....	344
IRISHMEN AS DISCOVERERS.....	345
GENERAL SHERIDAN AND THE PRESIDENCY.....	346
PRESIDENT CLEVELAND'S GREAT-GREAT-GRANDMOTHER IRISH.....	348
DE WITT CLINTON FAMILY OF IRISH ORIGIN.....	349
U. S. SENATOR PATTERSON.....	350
BOSTON MUSEUM PROGRAMME.....	352
GLORY AND GREATNESS OF EIRINN.....	352
IRISH JASPER GREENS REMEMBER COMRADES.....	354
IRISH GENEALOGY.....	355
NEW YORK'S DEBT TO THE IRISH.....	356
IRISH ORIGIN OF DIXIE AND YANKEE DOODLE.....	356
THE 69TH AND THE CIVIL WAR.....	357
PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE FETED.....	359
STORIES OF THE IRISH BRIGADE.....	360
PENNSYLVANIA'S IRISH GOVERNOR.....	362
CENTENARY OF BATTLE OF CLONTARF.....	362
PEGGY O'NEILL.....	363
ASSOCIATION OF IRISH CLANS.....	364
CORCORAN OF THE SIXTY-NINTH.....	365
NEW HEAD OF STEEL TRUST.....	367
AMBASSADOR BRYCE PRAISES IRISH.....	368
IRISH COUNTY NAMES IN THE UNITED STATES.....	368
THE GAELIC REVIVAL AMONG THE SCOTCH.....	370
RHODE ISLAND TROOPS IN THE CIVIL WAR.....	371
IRISH PHOTOGRAPHER OF THE CIVIL WAR.....	372

## **TABLE OF CONTENTS.**

**5**

	<b>PAGE</b>
<b>WHO ARE THE IRISH? .....</b>	<b>373</b>
<b>NEW YORK IRISHMEN IN THE REVOLUTION.....</b>	<b>375</b>
<b>SOME IRISH CLASSICS.....</b>	<b>377</b>
<b>THE LEVINS FAMILY.....</b>	<b>377</b>
<b>MAILING LIST OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.....</b>	<b>378</b>

### **NECROLOGY.**

<b>EDWARD A. MOSELEY.....</b>	<b>383</b>
<b>MAYOR GRANT.....</b>	<b>384</b>
<b>CAPTAIN FLEMING.....</b>	<b>385</b>
<b>WILLIAM H. BROWNE.....</b>	<b>385</b>
<b>SENATOR OWENS.....</b>	<b>386</b>
<b>JAMES W. MCCORMICK.....</b>	<b>386</b>
<b>THOMAS F. WALSH.....</b>	<b>387</b>
<b>SIR CASPAR P. CLARK.....</b>	<b>389</b>
<b>LLOYD W. BOWERS.....</b>	<b>389</b>
<b>JOHN B. McDONALD. ....</b>	<b>391</b>
<b>HENRY P. WRIGHT.....</b>	<b>392</b>
<b>CAPTAIN JOHN FLANNERY.....</b>	<b>393</b>
<b>CONTRIBUTORS TO VOLUME X.....</b>	<b>395</b>
<b>MEMBERSHIP ROLL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.....</b>	<b>400</b>
<b>APPRECIATIONS OF VOLUME IX.....</b>	<b>426</b>



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Facing Page
THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
FRONTISPIECE OF BANQUET MENU . . . . .	66
ROBERT P. TROY . . . . .	100
THE HONORABLE WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT . . . . .	114
HONORABLE THEODORE ROOSEVELT . . . . .	144
TARA BROOCH . . . . .	152
SENATOR O'GORMAN . . . . .	158
SENATOR STEPHEN MALLORY WHITE . . . . .	178
THE CROSS OF CONG . . . . .	200
WILLIAM GASTON . . . . .	254
HONORABLE EDWARD D. WHITE . . . . .	300
FACSIMILE LETTER FROM ARCHBISHOP HEALY . . . . .	324
SHRINE OF ST. PATRICK'S BELL . . . . .	328
FACSIMILE LETTER FROM CARDINAL LOGUE . . . . .	342
ARDAGH BROOCH . . . . .	350
THE LISMORE CROZIER . . . . .	362
JOHN MULHERN . . . . .	374





**American Irish Historical Society.**



## INTRODUCTORY.

Volume X of the Journal of the American Irish Historical Society, here presented, is not so large as its predecessor of last year. The mass of material at our disposal was considerable, but we aimed throughout at keeping the volume as compact as possible, and were thus obliged to hold over several articles. Members of the Society are advised to guard the Journal with care, for the earlier volumes, being out of print, are already rare and much coveted. The Journal is not only a valuable record and depository of historic facts of vital interest to our people which would, in default of it, be irretrievably lost, but also an armory of controversial defence against those who may attempt in the future to ignore or belittle Irish achievement on American soil. Whether as a record of truth or an armory of polemical weapons its value is bound to grow with every year that passes. As to the present volume, we ask our readers to look on its deficiencies with an indulgent eye.

The Society is prospering. At every meeting of the Executive Council a score of new names are presented for election. And the quality of the names is no less remarkable than their number. Like the older members, they represent the flower of the race on the American continent. Among them are a President of the United States, an ex-President of the United States, and a Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court — the blood of the immemorial Gael flowing in the veins of all three.

The Society has now been fourteen years in existence, and it stands today, a veritable tower of strength, firmer, better, stronger in defensive and offensive power, for every year that has passed. Apart from the work directly performed by the Society in the interests of historic truth, it is through its influence stimulating a talented group of investigators and writers, whose

intellectual scrupulousness and candor, as mirrored in this Journal and elsewhere, are a standing rebuke to those who distort history to serve the purposes of theory or prejudice. However, this is an age in which people want the truth. The modern mind, wearied of the extravagances of the bigot and the crank, and broadened by a liberal education, revolts at any other than the accurate presentation of history. Now, if never before, "truth will out; truth is mighty and will prevail."

Already many valuable facts, hidden until they appeared in the Journal of the Society, have become the common property of the country. There is no fact of importance or interest, appearing in any of these volumes, that does not speedily find its way, through various channels, to minds which the Journal itself could have no hope of reaching. There would indeed be little purpose in compiling this Journal, if a knowledge of its contents were to be confined to the members of the Society. It is important indeed that we ourselves should receive enlightenment regarding the Irish chapter in American history. It is doubly important that that enlightenment should radiate beyond our own circle and shed its influence on other minds. This, of course, is what in any event will occur. Equipped and armed with the knowledge that these books confer, there are none among us who will not have repeated opportunities of smiting error and shaming prejudice and ignorance. Our only counsel in that direction is that members make a genuine use of these volumes. They should not be relegated to the upper shelves of a man's library. They should be among the select few that lie at his elbow. They are not intended, and should not be regarded, as merely ornamental. Their purpose is to be part of a man's intellectual tools, playing a part in his workaday life.

We could without difficulty have made this volume double its present size. The Irish element in the population of this

country from its founding to the present day has been numerically so powerful, the part that element has played in the national life has been so varied and brilliant, that we can never hope to do more than select from its records. How it has come about that that element has lost, in some degree, its original distinctiveness, while its achievements have been ignored or credited to others, is a subject that deserves more exhaustive treatment than it has so far received. The causes and the motives underlying it would certainly provide an interesting study in human nature, but they are near enough to the surface to permit us to see that we are somewhat ourselves to blame. It is our duty to look after our own as others look after their own. It is true that in the past we have been handicapped in a more or less degree. Today we have a fair field and no favor. If we have it in us there is no power on earth capable of impeding our advance according to the energy behind it. That we have it in us, is beyond a doubt the supreme conviction of us all.

Did we doubt it a study of our history from its dawn in Europe to the present day would be our only need. Such a study would endow us with the faith that removes mountains. Yet how many of us are apt to draw on that unfailing fount of confidence and hope? Few indeed; and that has been our bane. There is no passion of the human heart less conquerable than pride. There is no form of pride with less of self or sordidness in it than pride of race. There is no descendant of Irish stock capable of reading the true history of the race without feeling his pride rekindled and his courage renewed. There may be some who doubt this, remembering the sorrows of the last three hundred years. Three hundred years is, however, a recent phase in a history that goes back over three thousand. Consider one single fact: the Irish are older than the Romans. Their Parliament, still existing in Norman times, sat at Tara in 1317 B. C., centuries before Rome was founded. But the Romans are

dead and gone these fifteen hundred years, and the Irish still dwell, a national entity, in their immemorial isle. Nor has their history remained unrecorded. No people that ever trod the earth set larger store on the chronicling of national events and the perpetuation of the acts and pedigrees of their illustrious men. And the remnants of that Gaelic literature, which an unparalleled vandalism in the main destroyed, still exceed in volume that of any other nation except the Greek. Professor Zimmer has called Irish history "the most illustrious in Europe." For our own sakes and for the memory of the noble men of the race who have gone before us it is incumbent on us to rescue that history from the limbo of neglect in which it has lain too long.

THE EDITOR.

OFFICERS OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY.

*President-General,*

THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, LL. B., LL. M.,  
No. 49 Westminster Street, Providence, R. I.

---

*Vice-President-General,*

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE, ESQ.,  
No. 26 Broadway, New York City.

---

*Secretary-General,*

HON. PATRICK F. MCGOWAN,  
No. 224 East Twelfth Street, New York City.

---

*Treasurer-General,*

JOHN J. LENEHAN, ESQ.,  
No. 71 Nassau Street, New York City.

---

*Librarian and Archivist,*

THOMAS B. LAWLER, ESQ.,  
No. 70 Fifth Avenue, New York City.

---

*Historiographer,*

HON. JAMES F. BRENNAN,  
Peterborough, N. H.

---

*Official-Photographer,*

ANNA FRANCES LEVINS,  
No 5 East 35th Street, New York City.



## EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

## The Foregoing and

HON. JOHN D. CRIMMINS, No. 624 Madison Avenue, New York City.

HON. WILLIAM MCADOO, No. 50 Church Street, New York City.

FRANCIS J. QUINLAN, M. D., LL. D., No. 33 West 38th Street, New York City.

PATRICK F. MAGRATH, Esq., Binghamton, N. Y.

REV. JOHN J. MCCOY, LL. D., St. Ann's Church, Worcester, Mass.

THOMAS ADDIS EMMET, M. D., LL. D., No. 89 Madison Avenue, New York City.

MICHAEL F. DOOLEY, Esq., National Exchange Bank, Providence, R. I.

JAMES L. O'NEILL, Esq., Elizabeth, N. J.

STEPHEN FARRELLY, Esq., No. 9-15 Park Place, New York City.

REV. CYRUS TOWNSEND BRADY, LL. D., Haddon Hall, Kansas City, Mo.

HON. D. J. MCGILlicuddy, Lewiston, Me.

PATRICK CASSIDY, M. D., Norwich, Conn.

PATRICK CARTER, Esq., No. 32 Westminster Street, Providence, R. I.

HON. PATRICK GARVAN, No. 236 Farmington Avenue, Hartford, Conn.

T. P. KELLEY, Esq., No. 544 West 22d Street, New York City.

HON. THOMAS B. FITZPATRICK, 104 Kingston Street, Boston, Mass.

COL. JOHN MCMANUS, 87 Dorrance Street, Providence, R. I.

MARTIN I. J. GRIFFIN, 1935 N. 11th St., Philadelphia, Pa.

HON. ALEXANDER C. EUSTACE, Elmira, N. Y.

J. LAWTON HIERS, M. D., Savannah, Ga.

JOHN F. DOYLE, Esq., No. 45 William Street, New York City.

**STATE VICE-PRESIDENTS.**

- Arizona—ROBERT DICKSON, Esq., Parker.  
California—R. C. O'CONNOR, Esq., San Francisco.  
Colorado—JAMES J. SULLIVAN, Esq., Denver.  
Connecticut—DENNIS H. TIERNEY, Esq., Waterbury.  
Delaware—JOHN J. CASSIDY, Esq., Wilmington.  
Florida—JAMES MCHUGH, Esq., Pensacola.  
Georgia—MICHAEL A. O'BYRNE, Savannah.  
Illinois—HON. MAURICE T. MOLONEY, Ottawa.  
Indiana—VERY REV. ANDREW MORRISSEY, C. S. C., Notre Dame.  
Iowa—RT. REV. PHILIP J. GARRIGAN, D. D., Sioux City.  
Kansas—PATRICK H. CONEY, Esq., Topeka.  
Kentucky—JAMES THOMPSON, Esq., Louisville.  
Louisiana—JOHN T. GIBBONS, Esq., New Orleans.  
Maine—JAMES CUNNINGHAM, Esq., Portland.  
Maryland—MICHAEL P. KEHOE, Esq., Baltimore.  
Massachusetts—HON. JOSEPH F. O'CONNELL, Boston.  
Michigan—HON. HOWARD W. CAVANAGH, Battle Creek.  
Minnesota—HON. C. D. O'BRIEN, St. Paul.  
Mississippi—DR. R. A. QUIN, Vicksburg.  
Missouri—HON. JOHN BAPTISTE O'MEARA, St. Louis.  
Nebraska—REV. M. A. SHINE, Plattsburg.  
New Hampshire—HON. WILLIAM E. CHANDLER, Concord.  
New Jersey—GEN. DENNIS F. COLLINS, Elizabeth.  
New York—HON. EDW. J. MCGUIRE New York City.  
North Carolina—MICHAEL J. CORBETT, Esq., Wilmington.  
Ohio—JOHN LAVALLE, Esq., Cleveland.  
Oklahoma—JOSEPH F. SWORDS, Esq., Sulphur.  
Oregon—J. P. O'BRIEN, Portland.  
Pennsylvania—HUGH MCCAFFREY, Esq., Philadelphia.  
Rhode Island—HON. CHARLES ALEXANDER, Providence.  
South Carolina—WILLIAM J. O'HAGAN, Esq., Charleston.  
South Dakota—HON. ROBERT JACKSON GAMBLE, Yankton.  
Texas—JAMES MORONEY, Esq., Dallas.  
Utah—JOSEPH GEOGHEGAN, Esq., Salt Lake City.  
Virginia—CAPT. JAMES W. MCCARRICK, Norfolk.  
Washington—DANIEL KELLEHER, Esq., Seattle.  
West Virginia—JOHN F. HEALY, Esq., Thomas, Tucker County.

**OTHER VICE-PRESIDENTS.**

**British Columbia—F. M. COFFEE, Jr., Vancouver.**

**Canada—W. I. BOLAND, Esq., Toronto.**

**District of Columbia—HON. EDWARD A. MOSELEY, Washington.**

**Ireland—DR. MICHAEL F. COX, Dublin.**

**Germany—HON. T. ST. JOHN GAFFNEY, Dresden.**

**Australia—JOSEPH WINTER, Esq., Melbourne.**

**Japan—HON. THOMAS J. O'BRIEN, Tokyo.**

# THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## CONSTITUTION.<sup>1</sup>

### ARTICLE I.

#### NAME AND OBJECT.

SECTION 1. *Name.* The name of this society shall be "The American Irish Historical Society."

SECT. 2. *Object.* The object of the society is to make better known the Irish chapter in American History.

### ARTICLE II.

#### MEMBERSHIP.

SECTION. 1. *Qualifications.* Any person of good moral character who is interested in the special work of this society, shall be deemed eligible for membership. No tests, other than those of character and devotion to the society's interests, shall be applied.

SECT. 2. *Classes.* There shall be three classes of members, as follows, viz:

- (a) Life members.
- (b) Annual members.
- (c) Honorary members.

SECT. 3. *Applications.* Applications for membership shall be in writing signed by the applicant and two members of the society. All applications for membership shall be delivered to the Secretary-General, and by him submitted to the Executive Council at its next meeting.

SECT. 4. *Election.* Life and annual members shall be elected by the Executive Council. A three-fourths vote of that body present at a regular or special meeting shall be necessary to elect.

Honorary members may be elected by the society at an annual or special meeting. A three-fourths vote of those present at such meeting shall be necessary to elect; and no person shall be elected an honorary member unless the name of such person be first proposed by the Executive Council.

SECT. 5. *Dues.* Life members shall pay fifty dollars at the time of their election. The dues of annual members shall be five dollars, payable in advance on the first day of January each year. Honorary members shall pay no dues.

<sup>1</sup> Adopted at the thirteenth annual meeting, Jan. 21, 1911, of the Society to take the place of the preamble, constitution and by-laws in force up to that date.

## ARTICLE III.

## OFFICERS.

SECTION 1. The officers of the society shall be (1) a President-General; (2) a Vice-President-General; (3) a Vice-President for each state and territory of the United States, the District of Columbia, the Dominion of Canada and Ireland; (4) a Secretary-General; (5) a Treasurer-General; (6) a Librarian and Archivist, and (7) an Historiographer.

SECT. 2. The officers and members of the executive council shall be elected at the annual meeting of the society and shall hold office one year or until their successors are elected.

## ARTICLE IV.

## THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

SECTION. 1. The executive council of this society shall consist of the President-General, Vice-President-General, Secretary-General, Treasurer-General, Librarian and Archivist, Historiographer and twenty-one other members.

SECT. 2. The executive council shall manage the affairs of the society. All appropriations of the funds of the society must be made by the Executive Council, unless ordered by the society by a two-thirds vote at a regular meeting or at a special meeting of which due notice shall have been given. The Executive Council shall have power to fill vacancies in office until the next annual meeting. It shall have power to enact by-laws establishing committees and making additional rules for the management of the affairs of the society; provided however, that no such by-laws shall conflict with the provisions of this constitution, and further provided that such by-laws may be amended or repealed by the society at any regular meeting by a two-thirds vote of the members present.

SECT. 3. Six members of the executive council, at least two of whom must be general officers of the society, shall be necessary to constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business.

## ARTICLE V.

## POWERS AND DUTIES OF OFFICERS.

SECTION. 1. *The President-General* shall preside over all meetings of the society and of the executive council; see that the constitution is observed and that the by-laws are enforced; exercise supervision over the affairs of the society to the end that its interests may be promoted and its work properly done; and perform all the usual duties of a presiding officer. In the absence of the President-General or at his request, the Vice-President-General shall preside and perform the duties of President. In the absence of the President-General and the Vice-President-General, a Chairman pro tem. shall be chosen by and from the executive council.

**SECT. 2.** *The Vice-President-General* shall perform the duties of President-General during the absence or at the request of that officer.

**SECT. 3.** Each state or territorial Vice-President shall, by virtue of his office, be the President of his respective state chapter of this society where such state chapter shall have been duly organized in accordance with the provisions of this constitution. He shall preside at all meetings of such chapter and shall exercise therein the usual functions of a presiding officer.

**SECT. 4.** *The Secretary-General* shall keep a record of all the proceedings of the society and of the executive council; he shall have charge of the seal and records; he shall issue and sign in conjunction with the President-General, all charters granted to subsidiary chapters, and shall with him certify to all acts of the society. He shall upon orders from the President-General or executive council, give due notice of the time and place of meetings of the society and of the executive council; he shall give notice to the several officers of all resolutions, orders and proceedings of the body affecting them or pertaining to their respective offices; and he shall perform such other duties as may be assigned to him by the executive council.

**SECT. 5.** *The Treasurer-General* shall collect and receive all dues, funds and securities of the society and deposit the same to the credit of the American Irish Historical Society in such banking institution or institutions as may be designated by the executive council. All checks, drafts and orders drawn on the funds of the society shall be signed by the Treasurer-General and countersigned by the President-General or the Secretary-General. He shall give such bond as the Executive Council shall require. He must keep a full and accurate account of all receipts and disbursements, and make a full report thereof to the society at each annual meeting, and to the Executive Council whenever requested. The books and accounts of the Treasurer-General shall at all times be kept open to the officers of the society and members of the Executive Council, and on the expiration of his term of office, all such books and accounts shall be delivered to his successors in office or to the Executive Council.

**SECT. 6.** *The Librarian and Archivist* shall be the custodian of all published books, pamphlets, files of newspapers and similar property of the society. He shall have charge of all documents, manuscripts and other productions not assigned by this constitution to other officers of the society, and shall keep the same in a place or places easy of access and safe from loss by fire or other causes.

**SECT. 7.** *The Historiographer* shall write such histories or historical articles as the Executive Council may from time to time require; assist in the preparation of the annual journal and other historical works of the society; and perform the other duties usually pertaining to his office.

## **ARTICLE VI.**

### **MEETINGS.**

**SECTION 1.** The annual meeting of the society shall be held in the month of January, each year, the particular day and place to be fixed by the society

in general meeting or by the executive council in case the society fails to do so. At least twenty days notice of the annual meeting shall be given by mail to all members of the society.

SECT. 2. Special meetings of the society may be called at any time by the executive council. At least ten days notice of the time, place and objects of special meetings shall be given by mailing to all members of the society.

SECT. 3. At all meetings of the society, the presence of thirty-five members shall be necessary to constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business.

SECT. 4. The Executive council shall hold a meeting previous to each annual meeting and at such other times and places as may be designated by the President-General.

## ARTICLE VII.

### STATE CHAPTERS.

Ten, or more members of this society in good standing may, on obtaining a charter from the executive council, organize a subsidiary chapter in any state or territory of the United States, the District of Columbia, the Dominion of Canada, or Ireland. The State Vice-President of this society for the particular state or district shall, by virtue of his office, be the President of such state chapter; he shall preside at the meetings of such chapter and shall exercise therein the usual functions of a presiding officer. The members of each state chapter of this society may elect from their own number a Vice-Chairman, a Secretary, a Treasurer and such other officers as may be necessary to manage the affairs of such chapter. Membership in such subsidiary chapters shall be limited to persons who are members of this society in good standing.

## ARTICLE VIII.

### AMENDMENTS.

This constitution may be amended at any regular meeting of the society by a two-thirds vote of the active members present, provided no such amendment shall be made except upon recommendation of the Executive Council or on the written request of at least fifteen active members of the society, and further provided that at least ten days notice in writing of any proposed amendment be given to all active members of the society.

## GENERAL INFORMATION REGARDING THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Society was organized on January 20, 1897, in Boston, Mass., and now has members in nearly all the states, the District of Columbia, one territory and four foreign countries.

The object of the organization is to make better known the Irish chapter in American history.

There are two classes of members—Life and Annual. The life membership fee is \$50 (paid once). The fee for annual members is \$5, paid yearly. In the case of new annual members, the initiation fee, \$5, also pays the membership dues for the first year.

The government comprises a President-General, a Vice-President-General, a Secretary-General, a Treasurer-General, a Librarian and Archivist, a Historiographer and an Executive Council. There are also State Vice-Presidents.

The Society has already issued several bound volumes and a number of other publications. These have been distributed to members, public libraries, historical organizations and universities. Each member of the Society is entitled, free of charge, to a copy of every publication issued from the time of his admittance. These publications are of great interest and value, and are more than an equivalent for the membership fee.

The Society draws no lines of creed or politics. Being an American organization in spirit and principle, it welcomes to its ranks Americans of whatever race or descent, and of whatever creed, who take an interest in the objects for which the Society is organized. Membership application blanks will be furnished on request to the Secretary-General at his office, 225 Fifth Avenue, New York City, or to \_\_\_\_\_, chairman of the Committee on Membership,

. Blank applications found at the end of this volume.

The membership includes many people of prominence and occupies a position in the front rank of American historical organizations.



The Society is a corporation duly organized under the laws of the State of Rhode Island and is authorized to take, hold and convey real and personal estate to the amount of \$100,000.

Gifts or bequests of money for the uses of the Society are solicited. We depend entirely on our membership fees and dues, and if we had a suitable fund on hand its income would be most advantageously used for historical research, printing and issuing historical works and papers and adding to our library. The following is a form of bequest good in any state or territory:

"I give and bequeath to the American Irish Historical Society  
..... dollars."

If desired, a donor or testator may direct the application of principal or interest of his gift or bequest.

Every member is entitled to receive one copy of the current volume of the Society's Journal, but extra copies may be had at the rate of \$2 each.

## FORMER OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

### *Presidents-General.*

REAR-ADMIRAL RICHARD W. MEADE, U. S. N., 1897.  
EDWARD A. MOSELEY, Washington, D. C., 1897-1898.  
THOMAS J. GARGAN, Boston, Mass., 1899-1900.  
JOHN D. CRIMMINS, New York City, 1901-1902.  
WILLIAM MCADOO, New York City, 1903-1904.  
JOHN D. CRIMMINS, New York City, 1905.  
REAR-ADMIRAL JOHN MCGOWAN, U. S. N.  
(retired), Washington, D. C., 1906-1907.  
FRANCIS J. QUINLAN, M. D., LL. D., New York City, 1908-1910.

---

### *Vice-Presidents-General.*

HON. JOHN D. CRIMMINS, New York City, 1899-1900.  
JAMES E. SULLIVAN, M. D., Providence, R. I., 1904.  
HON. JOSEPH T. LAWLESS, Norfolk, Va, 1905.  
HON. FRANKLIN M. DANAHER, Albany, N. Y., 1906-1908.  
HON. PATRICK T. BARRY, Chicago, Ill., 1909.  
HON. THOMAS B. FITZPATRICK, Boston, Mass., 1910.

---

### *Secretaries-General.*

THOMAS HAMILTON MURRAY, Pawtucket, R. I., 1897-1908.  
THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, Providence, R. I., 1909-1910.

---

### *Treasurers-General.*

JOHN C. LINEHAN, Concord, N. H., 1897-1905.  
MICHAEL F. DOOLEY, Providence, R. I., 1906-1910.

**RECORDS OF THE THIRTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING  
AND BANQUET OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HIS-  
TORICAL SOCIETY AT THE WALDORF ASTORIA  
HOTEL, NEW YORK CITY, JANUARY 21ST, 1911.**

The Thirteenth Annual Meeting and Banquet of the American Irish Historical Society was held at the Waldorf Astoria Hotel, New York, on Saturday, January 21st, 1911. The gathering turned out to be the most brilliant event in the history of the Society. The arrangements were an improvement on those of previous years. There were two sessions on the day of the Annual Meeting, the first lasting from 10.30 a. m. until 1 p. m. and the second from 2.30 p. m. until 5 p. m. At the meeting a number of valuable essays were read, a new constitution and by-laws were adopted and a board of officers elected for the ensuing year. The Banquet was held in the evening.

The President-General appointed the following gentlemen a dinner committee to arrange the details of the meeting and dinner:

Hon. Patrick F. McGowan, Chairman; Messrs. Jeremiah J. Kennedy, Hon. Samuel Adams, Michael Blake, John H. Cahill, Alfred B. Cruikshank, Alfred L. Doyle, Hon. Edward E. McCall, Dudley Field Malone, Bartholomew Moynahan, James P. Silo, Thomas F. Smith, Dr. Francis J. Quinlan, Cyril Crimmins, Thomas P. Kelly, John O'Sullivan, Francis Higgins.

The following circular was issued and sent to each member of the Society, containing the arrangements of the meeting:

**PRELIMINARY ANNOUNCEMENT FOR THE THIRTEENTH AN-  
NUAL MEETING AND BANQUET OF THE AMERICAN IRISH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.**

The Executive Council has voted that the Thirteenth Annual Meeting of the Society shall be held at the Waldorf Astoria, New York City, January 21st, 1911, commencing at ten o'clock a. m. and continuing until five p. m., with an adjournment for luncheon between one and two-thirty p. m.

The ever increasing business of the Society and the consideration of the most excellent scientific papers that will be presented demand that more time be given to the business meeting, and thus make the banquet more

enjoyable by the absence of scientific discussion and the presence of a number of short speeches in a lighter vein.

The President-General has appointed the following gentlemen a committee to have charge of all the arrangements for the Thirteenth Annual Dinner which will take place in the large banquet room of the Waldorf Astoria the same evening, commencing promptly at seven o'clock:

Hon. Patrick F. McGowan, No. 225 Fifth Avenue, New York City; Jeremiah J. Kennedy, Esq., No. 52 Broadway, New York City; Hon. Samuel Adams, No. 129 West 85th Street, New York City; Michael Blake, Esq., No. 149 Broadway, New York City; John H. Cahill, Esq., No. 115 Dey Street, New York City; Cyril Crimmins, Esq., No. 624 Madison Avenue, New York City; Alfred B. Cruikshank, Esq., No. 45 Cedar Street, New York City; Edward Hamilton Daly, Esq., No. 54 Wall Street, New York City; Alfred L. Doyle, Esq., No. 45 William Street, New York City; Thomas P. Kelly, Esq., No. 544 West 22nd Street, New York City; Hon. Edward E. McCall, No. 321 West 86th Street, New York City; Dudley Field Malone, Esq., No. 37 Wall Street, New York City; James P. Silo, Esq., No. 128 West 73rd Street, New York City; Thomas F. Smith, Esq., No. 32 Chambers Street, New York City; John O'Sullivan, Esq., care of H. B. Claflin Company, New York City; Francis Higgins, Esq., Manhattan Club, New York City.

An organization of the Committee has been effected by the election of Hon. Patrick F. McGowan as Chairman, and Edward Hamilton Daly, Esq., Secretary.

The price of dinner tickets is \$5.00 each, and it is advisable to promptly send applications, accompanied by check, to the Secretary of the Committee, whose address is No. 54 Wall Street, New York City, so that places may be allotted in the order in which applications are received.

The President-General has also appointed a Reception Committee that will be on duty during the entire day. A register of members will be open at the Secretary-General's desk in the meeting room, and members are requested to register with their guests on arrival.

A short reception will be held by the President-General and officers of the Society at six-thirty p. m. According to the custom of the last two annual meetings of the Society, members may invite ladies both to the meeting and the banquet, and it is hoped there will be a good attendance at both events.

Special arrangements whereby members and their guests may have reduced rates at the Waldorf Astoria will be made, the details of which will be sent out later.

**FRANCIS J. QUINLAN, M. D., LL. D.,**

*President-General,*

**33 West Thirty-Eighth Street, New York City.**

**THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE,**

*Secretary-General,*

**49 Westminster Street, Providence, R. I.**

The following circular was sent out by the dinner committee:

## THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Dear Sir:*

It having been voted to hold the next meeting of our Society in New York City, your Committee, appointed by the President-General, has arranged for its Thirteenth Annual Banquet at the Waldorf Astoria Hotel on Saturday evening, January 21st, 1911, at seven o'clock. Your Committee is confident that the success of last year's dinner in New York City will not only be repeated, but surpassed. The excellence of the menu and the courtesy of the Hotel Waldorf Astoria needs no comment. In point of interest, from the fact of a large attendance, it is possible that the dinner this year will outdo any held hitherto.

Following the usage of our Society since 1909, the Executive Committee has decided to permit invitations to guests, ladies and gentlemen. Dinner tickets are Five Dollars each, and applications should be forwarded on the enclosed form to the Secretary-Treasurer of the Dinner Committee for allotment of seats. Allotments will be made in the order in which applications are received, and parties of four or more desiring to be seated together can be accommodated by so stating when making application.

Special menus with cover design have been prepared by The Gorham Company.

It is earnestly asked by your Committee that applications for tickets be made now so that they may complete preparations for the dinner in a manner satisfactory to the members and their guests.

New York, November 30th, 1910.

Fraternally,

PATRICK F. MCGOWAN,  
*Chairman Dinner Committee,*  
225 Fifth Avenue, New York City.

EDWARD H. DALY,  
*Secretary-Treasurer Dinner Committee,*  
52 Wall Street, New York City.

A little later an additional circular letter was issued and sent to each of the members, giving additional information about the meeting and dinner that was sought for by quite a few:

## TO THE MEMBERS OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Gentlemen:*

The circular letter issued by the President-General and Secretary-General has probably reached you and we hope has inspired a determination to be present at the 13th Annual Meeting and Banquet of the Society to be held at the Waldorf Astoria, New York, on January 21, 1911. The various committees appointed by the President-General have determined to make each annual meeting more successful than the previous one. The Committee on

Speakers are corresponding with a number of gentlemen whose reputation as orators is so well known that the mere announcement of their presence is a guarantee of eloquence and ability to do justice to the interesting subjects presented. Inquiries were received from a number of our members asking for location and prices of various hotels in the city. Your Committee have decided to recommend the following, feeling sure that they and the members of their families who may accompany them will be well cared for. At this season of the year our New York hotels are usually crowded. We would ask you to write in advance for accommodations stating that the hotel has been recommended by the Committee. This will assure you the particular attention which the managers have promised the Committee.

**WALDORF ASTORIA, 34th Street and Fifth Avenue.**

Single rooms without bath \$3 up. Single rooms with bath \$4 up. Room for two persons without bath \$5 up. Room for two persons with bath \$6 up.

**KNICKERBOCKER, 42nd Street and Broadway.**

Rooms 1 person without bath \$2.50.

Rooms 2 persons without bath \$4.00.

Rooms 1 person with bath \$3.50, \$4. and \$5.

Rooms 2 persons with bath \$5.00, \$6. and \$7.

Rooms 2 persons with bath \$6.00, \$7, and \$8. (Twin Beds.)

Parlor, Bedroom and Bath \$10. to \$18. per day.

Parlor, 2 Bedrooms and 2 Baths \$14, \$16. and \$20. per day.

Two single rooms with bath between, to be occupied by two people, \$6. per day, and upwards.

Two rooms with bath between, to be occupied by three people, at the rate of \$8 per day and upwards.

Two communicating rooms with one bath between to be occupied by four persons, \$9 per day and upwards.

**BELMONT, 42nd Street and Park Avenue.**

Sleeping rooms without bath, court outlook, one occupant \$2.50 a day; two occupants \$3.50 a day.

As above but with bath in connection, one occupant \$3.50 a day; two occupants \$4.50 a day.

Larger sleeping rooms without bath, street outlook, one occupant \$3. and \$4. a day; two occupants, \$4. and \$5. a day.

**MANHATTAN, 42nd Street and Madison Avenue.**

One person occupying room without bath \$2.50 per day; for two people occupying room without bath \$4. per day; for one person occupying room with bath \$3.50 per day, and for two people occupying a large room with two beds and bath \$5 per day.

**ASTOR, Broadway and 44th Street.**

*Rooms.*

One person, Room with bath, \$4. to \$10.

Two persons, Room with bath \$5 to \$10. Room with twin-beds and bath \$6 to \$10. Two connecting rooms, bath between \$8 to \$14.

Three persons, two connecting rooms, bath between \$8. to \$15, two connecting rooms, bath between one with twin beds \$10. to \$14.

Four persons, two connecting rooms, bath between \$10. to \$16, two connecting rooms, bath between one or both with twin beds \$12. to \$15.

**MARLBOROUGH, Broadway and 36th Street.**

Room without bath \$1.50, \$2. and upwards for rooms with private baths.

**VICTORIA, 27th Street and Broadway.**

Room without bath \$1.50 per day and upwards, with private bath connecting \$2. per day and upwards. Two persons in a room \$1. extra. Large rooms fronting on Fifth Avenue, twin beds and private bath connecting, \$5. per day for two persons.

Apartments or suites may be had by those who desire more elaborate accommodations.

The Society has found the presence of ladies at its dinners a most agreeable feature and trusts to be honored as hitherto by their attendance.

If the Dinner Committee or any member can be of service to either you or your family while in this city please command us. Any points of interest that you desire to visit we shall be glad to afford you the opportunity and give directions as to the best means of reaching them. If your wives or daughters desire to do any shopping we shall be glad to recommend the best stores for the articles required. We intend to do all in our power for your comfort and convenience.

Seats in the Banquet Hall will be allotted in the order in which the applications are received. Please send at once and assist the Committee in making the 13th Annual Banquet the greatest in the history of this splendid society.

Fraternally yours,

P. F. MCGOWAN,  
*Chairman Dinner Committee.*

EDWARD HAMILTON DALY,  
*Secretary.*

Following the business meeting a reception was held by the officers of the Society. The program of the evening, a copy of the frontispiece of which is reproduced in this volume, was executed by the Gorham Manufacturing Company. The banquet was served in the principal dining hall of the Waldorf Astoria

Hotel, which was crowded to the doors with the members of the Society and guests. Never before did that dining room look so well; never before did it hold a finer gathering of "fair women and brave men." American and Irish flags adorned the walls, and the tables were loaded with rare flowers. President-General Thomas Zanslaur Lee, succeeding President-General Francis J. Quinlan, presided over the latter part of the meeting and later over the banquet. President-General Quinlan occupied the chair at the meeting till this year's officers had been elected.

The California Chapter of the Society held its Annual Meeting at the St. Germain Restaurant in San Francisco on the same night as the parent Society and a very pleasant interchange of messages took place.



## MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING.

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN:** The Thirteenth Annual Meeting of the American Irish Historical Society is now declared open. The meeting has both a scientific and a social character, and we thought we would distribute it during the morning and afternoon, and then have the mental effort exerted by the company tonight light and easy. So we will proceed at once with the scientific papers. I will now present to you Rev. Andrew M. Sherman of Morristown, New Jersey, the title of whose paper will be announced by the author.

**REV. ANDREW M. SHERMAN:** Mr. President-General and Members of the American Irish Historical Society, while pastor of a church in Morristown, New Jersey, about seventeen years ago, I preached an historical sermon to my congregation. The preparation of that sermon necessitated a careful research of the county and local history, in which I became deeply interested. The farther I read, the more I became impressed that an adequate, complete and reliable history of Morristown had never yet been written, and, as this conviction fastened itself upon me, I was possessed with a desire of some day writing such a history. After gathering material off and on for twelve or fourteen years, about six years ago, having written such a book, it was published, entitled "Historic Morristown, The Story of Its First Century." I have not yet taken up the second. As I wrote your Secretary-General, it would have given me unbounded pleasure to prepare some paper of a more specific character, but various circumstances which I will not mention now, but with which the Secretary-General is acquainted, have prevented me from so doing. I have done therefore what seemed to me the next best, and, if you are one-half as interested in it as I am, I am very sure that you will be deeply interested.

Rev. Mr. Sherman then read part of his paper, which is printed in full elsewhere in this volume, the title being "Washington and his Army in Morris County, New Jersey, Winter of 1776-77."

In the temporary absence of Dr. Quinlan, Judge Lee, the Secretary-General, took the chair.

**JUDGE LEE:** This very excellent paper of Dr. Sherman's will be received by the Society, and ordered placed upon the record and printed in the Journal. The next order of business on our programme is a paper by Hon. John Baptiste O'Meara, Ex-Lieutenant Governor of Missouri and Vice-President of this Society for that State. I take great pleasure in introducing to you Governor O'Meara.

**GOVERNOR O'MEARA:** Mr. President and Brethren of the American Irish Historical Society, I feel highly honored by the distinction this Society has granted me of being allowed, as its Vice-President in my native State of Missouri, to say a few words to its distinguished members. Honors, they say, never come singly, and as I came into this great metropolis, I learned that my friend had been summoned by Congress to be Speaker of the House of Representatives. That is an honor indeed, for "Champ" Clark comes not only from Missouri and all the way from the Pike, but he boasts of the same red, warm stream of blood that courses in our veins. (Applause)

Governor O'Meara then read his paper, which is printed in full elsewhere in this volume, the title being "The Mission of the Irish Race in the United States."

**CAPT. O'BRIEN:** Governor O'Meara, I want to say a word to you. When Lafayette was leaving France, he went to the Irish College in Paris and took out some young men to accompany him, and among those who accompanied him from that Irish College was a young man by the name of O'Meara. There was a young officer in my regiment, the 9th Connecticut (Irish), whose name was William Gleason. His mother was an O'Meara, and she was the grandniece of that young man who was aide-de-camp and adjutant-general to Lafayette in the American Revolution. She prided herself on it and she told me about it. They came from Toomyvara, North Riding, County Tipperary, near Kings County in Ireland, and that is where Lafayette got his aides, and he knew where to get them because he needed the mettle of those young men who went to France to be educated, and in their enthusiasm, while making arrangements for the voyage, the Government learned of it and tried to prevent Lafayette from coming to this country to help Washington in the fight for independence.

GOVERNOR O'MEARA: I wish to say a few words in reply to the remarks the gentleman has just made. I wear on my breast at present a little button which is the emblem of a great society in the United States—the Sons of the American Revolution—and tonight, at our banquet, I will wear the gold badge of that Society. It will be very appropriate for me to do so as I am entitled to membership in Sons of the Revolution through my Irish-French ancestry, for my granduncle, Daniel O'Meara, and my grandfather, John Baptiste O'Meara, both born in France, were young Lieutenants in the two regiments of the Irish Brigade who came over with the French troops under Count D'Estaing to help the United States in their struggle with England, and participated in the battle of Savannah and the siege of Yorktown. You can verify the latter statement by reading the official publication of the United States Government, issued under Act of Congress and entitled "U. S. Senate Document No. 77—*Les Combattants Francaises de La Guerre Americaine 1778-1783.*"

CAPT. O'BRIEN: You will find that in the History of the Irish Brigade also.

JUDGE LEE: Gentlemen, it gives me much pleasure to state that Senate Document No. 77 is on file in the archives of the Society and open to the inspection of all the members in the files at Providence. The Society is very anxious to obtain any documents of any kind bearing upon the ancestry of the Society or upon the ancestry of any American who has Irish blood in his veins, and anything any gentleman can do in that way will be sincerely appreciated, not only by the officers but by the Executive Council. I take great pleasure in introducing as our next speaker the Hon. Thomas William Bicknell, A.M., LL.D., an eminent historian and writer of historical works, former member of the Massachusetts General Assembly and later a member of the Rhode Island General Assembly, President of the Rhode Island Historical Society, and the head of several other institutions engaged in historical research.

Those of us who attended the unveiling of the Sullivan Memorial Tablet in the State House in Providence some years ago will remember Dr. Bicknell's very excellent speech at our banquet, and will remember his hearty co-operation with us in the

work we were there to do. Dr. Bicknell is a descendant of Pilgrim stock, and glories in the fact that he has our blood in his veins. I take great pleasure in introducing my townsman, Dr. Bicknell, who will present to you his paper.

REV. ANDREW M. SHERMAN: Will you allow me one moment? I have here some large photographs which were taken under my personal supervision of the camping grounds of Washington's army in Morristown. I have also here a photographic reproduction of an old oil painting of Capt. William O'Brien, brother of Col. Jeremiah O'Brien, for your inspection.

The photographs were left with the Secretary-General for inspection by members.

DR. BICKNELL: Mr. President-General and Brethren of the American Irish Historical Society, my subject is "Major-General Anthony Wayne."

Dr. Bicknell then read an abstract of his paper, which is printed in full elsewhere in this volume.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN: I know I voice your sentiments when I say that we are all deeply indebted to Dr. Bicknell for this historic review of the life of one who has, in every strain of his nature, typified the Celt. The deeds of men of that order always give us a happy reflex, and stimulate a desire to follow their example. I have been not only edified but educated by the review of "Mad Anthony Wayne's" career as pictured so graphically by Dr. Bicknell. We know of this gentleman as "mad" in the sense of being mad in reverence, mad in the pursuit of patriotism. I think the hysteria of that madness is emblematic of conditions that bring us nearer to God's throne. Hence I say the word "mad" because it comes down in a traditional way and has its own special reverence. I want to tender Professor Bicknell my personal thanks because it was certainly a splendid recital, and in doing so I know I voice your sentiments.

I would like to have had two or three words eliminated from it, however. There were two or three jarring notes, and, in the midst of the euphony and harmony and melody, occasionally there would be a discord. The word "Scotch-Irish" has always been to me a bugbear, and when we question the right of any people to put the mantle of "Scotch-Irish" upon their shoulders, we always put the mantle of "mongrel" on top of it. There is

no such thing as "Scotch-Irish." It is mythical, it is nebulous, and hence let it be relegated to the depths of mysticism, I was going to say. I would like to take out this sweeping statement that he makes, to round and modify it, instead of crediting this hero of the Revolution with "Scotch-Irish" blood. That always seems to be bastard in its quality, and the purity of such a man is only marred by such an imputation. Hence may I suggest, as your officer, that we ask Dr. Bicknell to word it in a sweeter way and one which would be received more kindly by the Society and those who read this beautiful story.

DR. BICKNELL: Mr. President, I accept with great pleasure your criticism, and reply by saying that the "Scotch-Irish," to my understanding, mean the same as Irish. I am using the term simply on an historic basis, on historic lines, and any history you may read, be it Bancroft's or Stille's, will give you exactly the statement that I do. I understand fully your meaning and desire, and certainly will make it purely Irish or Celtic, which will be better than Scotch-Irish. I am sure you would object to that, and I do not want to put it that way.

CAPT. O'BRIEN: One word, if you please. Now I want to tell you, my grandfather was fifteen years of age when the American Revolution broke out. At the siege of Boston, Burgoyne was there, and when the battle of Bunker Hill was fought and after the defeat of the English at Boston, he was sent to England to organize an army. He did so, and in leaving the old country he went across and came down through Ireland and took the ship at Queenstown to avoid the dangers of the Irish Sea. They passed through the place where my people lived, near Cloheen in County Tipperary, ten miles from Clonmel, which was the old route to get to Queenstown. Burgoyne's army camped for the night at the hotel. The officers assembled, and my grandfather, who was educated in France, when he heard the talk of the British, toasted Washington and wished him success. One of the officers took exception, and he and my ancestor fought a duel. My ancestor was educated in France and he had a strong wrist, and in the fight he took the sword out of the officer's hand, put it to his breast and told him to beg for his life. The officer was game and he refused to do so. My ancestor

said, "I won't take it," and dropped his own sword. Honor satisfied, they shook hands, but what was the result?

My grandfather was the fourth of five brothers, and the three older ones, as soon as the army passed through, went to France and came to this country. Two of them joined the Penn Line, and the other one was with General Morgan at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. That was the spirit and temper of the young men in Ireland in colonial times. How you can class the descendants of these people who left Ireland and did their full share for the welfare of this country as "Scotch-Irish," I do not know. When Cornwallis surrendered, a great many of the men who had served under Washington returned to Ireland and helped to train the Irish Volunteers under Napper Tandy.

"When Grattan rose,  
None dare oppose the claim he made for freedom.  
He knew our swords to back his words,  
Were ready when he need them."

When we have the swords to back our demands, the Kings, Lords and Commoners of England will heed.

MR. DENNIS H. TIERNEY: I happen to be one of the old members, and will tell you of our education. A long time ago, before we got really under way, it was a common thing to say "Scotch-Irish." I recognize the worth of your paper, I recognize your great effort, I recognize your spirit of fairness, and I appreciate everything in your article but the exceedingly inane words "Scotch-Irish." I will say to you further, if a man is born in Ireland of English parentage, we say of him, "Why, if he was born there, he is a native of Ireland, he is Irish." If a Scotchman takes up his abode in our country and his children are born there, we say of them they are Irish. If we come here and locate in this country, no matter what our parentage may be, the children that are born here are American. Now it is a simple proposition, and your very kindly disposition I appreciate, to simply eliminate those words, and hereafter let us all understand that those born in Ireland are simply Irish. (Applause)

PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN: The gentleman will pardon the Chair for creating this innovation, but when the retrospect was made of this brilliant officer by this distinguished speaker, I

knew that the histories had been carefully searched, and among them Bancroft and Stillman, men who of course would take away from our position. It was for that purpose this Society was organized—that the world might know, that the chapter of Irish history might take its place in the volumes of colonial stories, and here today we have met for no other purpose than to simply engrave more firmly upon the minds of the people that this is our mission. These men who have fought and bled, whether they belonged to Ireland by adoption or whether they were natives, were Irishmen and Irishmen's sons, and we want to get the reflex of their work and the glory of their achievements.

DR. BICKNELL: I am entirely in accord with your desire, but, as I said before, Stillé, who is the highest authority I think now on General Wayne, repeats the term "Scotch-Irish" over and over again. I did not look up Wayne's ancestry, but the Waynes certainly were English-Irish for in the third generation back they went from Yorkshire to Ireland.

CAPT. O'BRIEN: The Emmets came from England.

DR. BICKNELL: Stillé, President of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, designates Wayne as "Scotch-Irish," but I always say that Ireland was really the foundation of Scotland—Ireland first and Scotland next,—and the Scotchman is simply cousin to the Irishman. When I say "Irishman," I mean Irish clear through; that is my interpretation; but I will fix that all right for you before it goes to press by inserting "Celtic" as the saving clause.

GOVERNOR O'MEARA: I am glad this discussion has come up, and I am glad Dr. Bicknell so kindly withdraws that, because it doesn't make any difference whether our ancestors were English or French or Scotch. We all know the history of the Scotch-Irish. I am proud to see our President call attention to this matter, and I am prouder still to see Dr. Bicknell withdraw his remarks and class us as merely Irish.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN: Is there anything else in the way of scientific matter?

JUDGE LEE: A communication has been received from the Irish-American Athletic Club as follows:



NEW YORK, Jany. 20th, 1911.

HON. THOS. ZANSLAUR LEE,  
Secty. General  
American Irish Historical Society,  
Waldorf Astoria, City.

*Dear Sir:*

The Irish American Athletic Club of New York greets the American Irish Historical Society and cordially invites them to visit their Club house at 110-112 East 59th St. By order of the Board of Directors, the full privileges of the club rooms, gymnasium, etc., are hereby extended to the Members of the American Irish Historical Society, their ladies and friends. We will do our utmost for the comfort and enjoyment of our visitors, and will take pleasure in exhibiting the various banners and trophies won by our athletes in competition at home and abroad, with the picked athletes of the World. Assuring you of our full appreciation of the great work of your society and wishing you continued success we are

Yours Very Sincerely,

P. J. CONWAY, *President.*

H. G. BANNON, *Secretary.*

(Applause.)

PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN: Gentlemen, what is your pleasure regarding this communication?

A MEMBER: I move we accept the invitation, and that a vote of thanks be extended to the Irish-American Athletic Club for their hospitality.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN: You have heard the motion. Is it seconded?

The motion was duly seconded and passed.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN: It is very kind of the Irish-American Athletic Club to do this, and I think it will be a very interesting treat for some of us to see the trophies these sturdy sons of the Celt have won by their brawn and by their nerve and will. They have gained by well-trained bodies magnificent trophies of the chase. We will now take a recess until half-past two and reconvene at that time. What is your pleasure, Gentlemen?

A motion to that effect was agreed to.

### *Afternoon Session.*

The meeting was called to order at 2.30 p. m. by President-General Quinlan.



**PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN:** The first order of business for the afternoon session is the reading of a paper by Hon. Edward J. McGuire of New York City.

**MR. MCGUIRE:** Let me begin, Gentlemen, by saying that my paper is not long, for which I am sure you will all be grateful. The topic is "George Clinton, Soldier and Statesman."

Mr. McGuire then read his paper, which is printed in full elsewhere in this volume.

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN:** You have heard this interesting paper by Mr. McGuire. Is there any discussion? It occurred to me while Mr. McGuire was reading this valuable document, this link in our chain, how history repeats itself. In a moment of retrospection, I thought of a recent instance where a man of Irish blood and lineage was brought to the highest pinnacle of judicial greatness by our worthy and honored President of the United States. Justice White was our guest two years ago in Washington, and, although he begged not to be called upon to say a word, when he was asked later on to speak he opened the sluice boxes of his soul and just talked to us in the way that only the man of Celtic blood can talk when emotion overcomes him.

During the past year, another man of Irish blood was admitted to the highest position of medical greatness when the American Medical Association elected as their head Mr. John D. Murphy of the city of Chicago, a man who, bristling with the virility of scientific thought, has forged ahead to the pinnacle of greatness; and this great association of medical men, who I think never before in history put an Irishman there, have placed him at their head. It is strange how these events are coming down to us. Within the past week, a Governor comes knocking at our door, not we seeking him but he seeking us, asking if he is eligible and inquiring if he might gain entrance into this body. I will ask Judge Lee to read the closing lines of Governor Wilson's letter. The whole of it will be read later, but I want to emphasize to you how the Governor of New Jersey sought admission into this Society.

The portion of Governor Wilson's letter read by Judge Lee was as follows:

"I would consider it a privilege if I am not making too bold in offering the suggestion, if I might become a member of the American Irish Historical Society. It would give me real pleasure to be associated with it if its rules permit me joining."

(Applause)

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN:** So you see history is repeating itself for us.

**DR. M. F. SULLIVAN:** As you invited discussion and as Mr. McGuire mentioned that the Britannica Encyclopedia has misstated the origin of Governor Clinton's family, would it not be proper and meet that we should now, or later get into communication with the men abroad who are in control where history is written, in order that wrongs may be righted? The Britannica is about to issue a new edition, more elaborate and of a construction that has appealed to many men in my home city, and it seems to me a great deal of good could be accomplished by bringing to their attention these misstatements of fact.

Mr. Moloney, at our last meeting, made mention that the Catholic Encyclopedia stated the Carrols were of English origin, which is incorrect. Could we not see to it that history be written correctly and from authentic sources? The average man reads history very meagrely, but he does read the encyclopedias and they furnish a great deal of information. It appears to me it would be proper for us to not only be able to have history written correctly by our Cabot Lodges, but also in sources from which great information comes, as the encyclopedias for instance. We were organized originally for the correction of history and to place its true facts before the world. We are not to steal credit from others, but are to present our part of it correctly and take every opportunity possible to have magazines, histories and, most important of all, the encyclopedias, state things correctly. As Mr. McGuire has made the statement that the Britannica has misstated certain facts, I submit steps should be taken to get into communication with the authorities abroad, with a view to compelling them to write history correctly.

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN:** I think, if Dr. Sullivan would

formulate a resolution at the executive session, incorporating what he has said and explained so fully, it would be eminently just and proper. I know when the Catholic Encyclopedia came out I made it a personal matter to go to the editors and call their attention to certain matters, but I was referred from one to another and they wanted to prove this and that. They said they would try to adjust it, but apparently nothing has been done. I think it would be right to adopt Dr. Sullivan's suggestion. That is what we are assembled for, that is our motto. Let us go on record and, if Dr. Sullivan at the executive session will formulate such a resolution, I think we could adopt it very graciously.

DR. SULLIVAN: I claim this, that our duty is not to meet here once a year, to read historical papers, to dine well and feel felicitous, but to correct history that is wrongly written. The original purpose of this organization was to see to it that the history of the United States be rewritten in a way that would do justice to us, and I claim we shall be impotent unless we can compel historians to recognize their duty to us as a people. We deny to no people that which is theirs, but we do insist that all history be written correctly, and we should compel Cabot Lodge and men of his stamp to set its true facts before the world. I have collected many old American histories, frayed, worm-eaten things, written immediately after the Revolution and previous to it, which state things as they were. The historian of today is too apt to write history as he would like to have it occur rather than as it actually was. I claim our duty is an important one, and we shall have failed in it unless we compel historians to write our part in American history correctly. That is our duty, not only to meet each other and shake hands, but to see recorded in print our part in making this great country what it is today.

HON. EDWARD J. MCGUIRE: I will just take about two minutes if you will permit me. I think it is only fair to say that the statements I have referred to as having been found in the *Brittanica* are based upon the "Scotch-Irish" myth, and it is very hard to convince a man who starts with the theory regarding the "Scotch-Irish" which is so common that he isn't telling the truth when he denies Irish nationality to a man whose ancestors were Scotch or English and who came over in time to take the land of the real Irish and occupy it.

That happens to be the case of a great many. For instance, in Clinton's case, his great-grandfather was the young son of an English family that was ruined by the Royalist wars of Charles the First. He went to Scotland and married a Scotchwoman, which makes his child half Scotch. They came to Ireland and George Clinton's grandfather was born—born an Irishman and lived his whole life an Irishman, married an Irishwoman and begot Charles Clinton, the father of George, who was thirty-nine years of age before he left Ireland and who also married an Irishwoman. George Clinton's grandfather on his father's side was certainly of English extraction, but his grandfather on his mother's side being of a different nationality, he would still only be one-eighth English, and yet in a sense he was of English extraction. I don't see any advantage in getting into a controversy with the Britannica people on a subject where we would get no effect and teach no lesson.

MR. THOMAS S. LONERGAN: Mr. McGuire makes reference to the Ninth Edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica. I would like to state that the Eleventh Edition is just passing through the press, and it so happens the editor-in-chief is in this city stopping at the Lotus Club. The previous edition is to be thoroughly gone over, changes are to be made, and this particular reference may already have been revised; but it is not a question of controversy, it is simply a question of calling their attention to misstatements of fact. I am satisfied we are living in an age when we may have the facts of history recorded correctly. The Cambridge history, which is a monumental work, has done much justice to the Middle Ages, and I am sure that the editor-in-chief of the Britannica, who is one of the most eminent literary men in England, would be willing to take notice of an error of judgment and be only too happy to correct it. The same thing would apply to the Catholic Encyclopedia. The first edition has gone through press, but, if their attention were called to these matters when the next edition comes out I am sure they will be corrected.

The Chairman referred to the Chief Justice of the United States, who I understand is of Irish descent in the fourth generation. I only wish he was a member of this Society. It was an honor to have him come as our guest two years ago, but I would like to see him one of us. Another case occurred within two

weeks. A review of the new edition of James Bryce's *American Commonwealth* appeared in the *Sun*, and there was one particular sentence where it stated James Bryce was a Scotchman. I think it would be the province of the members of this Society to take notice of that statement. I took it upon myself to do so and wrote a letter which appeared in the *Sun* two days later, not in my name but in the name of John Birmingham. I answered their statement by saying that he was neither English nor Scotch. He was born in Belfast. His father was born in Scotland, but his mother was an Irishwoman born in the County Antrim. That letter was published in the *Sun*. It is the duty of our Society to take up things like that, and I have no doubt they will obtain good results.

MR. MCGOWAN: I only desire to say that the remedy for misrepresentation is partly in the hands of the Society itself. If we issue a circular to every member of this Society, notifying them that mistakes have been made in certain printed publications, I am sure we shall bring errors to the attention of the authorities more forcibly than if we go knocking at their doors asking for favors. I am scarcely one who asks for favors when our rights are involved and in danger. The only way to bring these people to their senses is by issuing a circular stating these misrepresentations. That will probably interfere with the sale of their publications and encyclopedias or whatever else may be sent forth, and it seems to me the only way by which we can correct these errors. That is one of the purposes for which our Society was organized, and it is a great pity it wasn't organized one hundred and fifty years ago.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL QUINLAN: The next order of business, Gentlemen, was a paper by Mr. Larkin to be read by Mr. Michael J. Jordan. Mr. Jordan is not here, so we shall have to refer the matter to the Committee on Publication. Are there any more papers? If not, we will go into the executive session, and the first order of business, Gentlemen, is the election of officers. As there is but one ticket and as far as I am aware there is no opposition to that ticket, I will ask, not the Secretary-General, because he is a candidate and I don't want him to vote for himself, but some member present to cast a ballot.

MR. JOHN JEROME ROONEY: I move that the ballot here printed be the officers for the ensuing year.

MR. DENNIS H. TIERNEY: I second the motion.

The printed list of officers read by President-General Quinlan is as follows:

OFFICERS OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*President-General,*

THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, LL. B., LL. M.,  
No. 49 Westminster Street, Providence, R. I.

*Vice-President-General,*

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE, ESQ.,  
No. 26 Broadway, New York City.

*Secretary-General,*

HON. PATRICK F. MCGOWAN,  
No 224 East Twelfth Street, New York City.

*Treasurer-General,*

JOHN J. LENEHAN, ESQ.,  
No. 71 Nassau Street, New York City.

*Librarian and Archivist,*

THOMAS B. LAWLER, ESQ.,  
No. 70 Fifth Avenue, New York City.

*Historiographer,*

HON. JAMES F. BRENNAN,  
Peterborough, N. H.

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

The foregoing and

Hon. JOHN D. CRIMMINS, No. 624 Madison Avenue, New York City.

Hon. WILLIAM McADOO, No. 50 Church Street, New York City.  
FRANCIS J. QUINLAN, M. D., LL. D., No. 33 West 38th Street,  
New York City.

PATRICK F. MAGRATH, Esq., Binghamton, N. Y.

Rev. JOHN J. MCCOY, LL. D., St. Ann's Church, Worcester,  
Mass.

THOMAS ADDIS EMMET, M. D., LL. D., No. 89 Madison Avenue,  
New York City.

MICHAEL F. DOOLEY Esq., National Exchange Bank, Provi-  
dence, R. I.

JAMES L. O'NEILL, Esq., Elizabeth, N. J.

STEPHEN FARRELLY, Esq., No. 39 Chambers Street, New York  
City.

Rev. CYRUS TOWNSEND BRADY, LL. D., Haddon Hall, Kansas  
City, Mo.

Hon. D. J. MCGILLICUDDY, Lewiston, Me.

Dr. PATRICK CASSIDY, Norwich, Conn.

PATRICK CARTER, Esq., No. 32 Westminster Street, Providence,  
R. I.

Hon. PATRICK GARVAN, No. 236 Farmington Avenue, Hartford,  
Conn.

T. P. KELLEY, Esq., No. 544 West 22nd Street, New York City.

Hon. THOMAS B. FITZPATRICK, Essex Street, Boston, Mass.

Col. JOHN McMANUS, 87 Dorrance Street, Providence, R. I.

MARTIN I. J. GRIFFIN, 1935 N. 11th Street, Philadelphia.

Hon. ALEXANDER C. EUSTACE, Elmira, N. Y.

J. LAWTON HIERS, M. D., Savannah, Ga.

JOHN F. DOYLE, Esq., No. 45 William Street, New York City.

#### STATE VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Arizona—ROBERT DICKSON, Esq., Parker.

California—R. C. O'CONNOR, Esq., San Francisco.

Colorado—JAMES J. SULLIVAN, Esq., Denver.

Connecticut—DENNIS H. TIERNEY, Esq., Waterbury.

Delaware—JOHN J. CASSIDY, Esq., Wilmington.

Florida—JAMES MCHUGH, Esq., Pensacola.

Georgia—MICHAEL A. O'BYRNE, Savannah.

Illinois—Hon. MAURICE T. MOLONEY, Ottawa.

Indiana—Very Rev. ANDREW MORRISSEY, C. S. C., Notre Dame.  
Iowa—Rt. Rev. PHILIP J. GARRIGAN, D.D., Sioux City.  
Kansas—PATRICK H. CONEY, Esq., Topeka.  
Kentucky—JAMES THOMPSON, Esq., Louisville.  
Louisiana—JOHN T. GIBBONS, Esq., New Orleans.  
Maine—JAMES CUNNINGHAM, Esq., Portland.  
Maryland—MICHAEL P. KEHOE, Esq., Baltimore.  
Massachusetts—Hon. JOSEPH F. O'CONNELL, Boston.  
Michigan—Hon. HOWARD W. CAVANAGH, Homer.  
Minnesota—Hon. C. D. O'BRIEN, St. Paul.  
Mississippi—Dr. R. A. QUIN, Vicksburg.  
Missouri—Hon. JOHN BAPTISTE O'MEARA, St. Louis.  
Nebraska—Rev. M. A. SHINE, Plattsburg.  
New Hampshire—Hon. WILLIAM E. CHANDLER, Concord.  
New Jersey—Gen. DENNIS F. COLLINS, Elizabeth.  
New York—Hon. EDW. J. MCGUIRE, New York City.  
North Carolina—MICHAEL J. CORBETT, Esq., Wilmington.  
Ohio—JOHN LAVELLE, Esq., Cleveland.  
Oklahoma—JOSEPH F. SWORDS, Esq., Sulphur.  
Oregon—J. P. O'BRIEN, Portland.  
Pennsylvania—HUGH McCAFFREY, Esq., Philadelphia.  
Rhode Island—Hon. CHARLES ALEXANDER, Providence.  
South Carolina—WILLIAM J. O'HAGAN, Esq., Charleston.  
South Dakota—Hon. ROBERT JACKSON GAMBLE, Yankton.  
Texas—JAMES MORONEY, Esq., Dallas.  
Utah—JOSEPH GEOGHEGAN, Esq., Salt Lake City.  
Virginia—Capt. JAMES W. MCCARRICK, Norfolk.  
Washington—DANIEL KELLEHER, Esq., Seattle.  
West Virginia—JOHN F. HEALY, Esq., Thomas, Tucker County.

#### OTHER VICE-PRESIDENTS

British Columbia—F. M. COFFEE, JR., Vancouver.  
Canada—W. I. BOLAND, Esq., Toronto.  
District of Columbia—Hon. EDWARD A. MOSELEY, Washington.  
Ireland—Dr. MICHAEL F. COX, Dublin.  
Germany—Hon. T. ST. JOHN GAFFNEY, Dresden.  
Australia—JOSEPH WINTER, Esq., Melbourne.  
Japan—Hon. THOMAS J. O'BRIEN, Tokyo.



MR. EDWARD HAMILTON DALY: Mr. John D. Crimmins, Chairman of the Nominating Committee, wrote to say that as he was leaving for the South he would not be able to attend.

After some discussion the ticket was voted.

MR. O'KEEFFE: Gentlemen, the ticket that you have just heard read has been voted, and Judge Lee will now take the chair.

DR. QUINLAN: Gentlemen, before the new incumbent takes the chair, the retiring officer would like to say one or two words. I have been the proud possessor of this position for three years. Your consideration to me has been deeply appreciated, and I desire to thank you all for your courtesy and coöperation in all matters that have concerned the Society for the past three years. It is needless for me to dwell upon the conditions which existed at that time, but through the earnest labor of the administration associated with me we have made an effort to be loyal and honest to our interests. The record today of our numbers shows that there has been a fruitful harvest, and I want, before putting aside the duties of office and giving them to one so worthy as the present incumbent, to express my high appreciation of the honor that was paid me three years ago.

We have a Society that is unique, that is more enduring than bronze, and that is giving thought to future generations. We are rectifying errors, we are going over records, we are doing something for the world that it may know our participation in the building-up of this Republic. We have no complaint to make and we do not plead. We have come here and have been real sons of Columbia. We have done our work, and we want that work recognized. We don't want anything more than we are entitled to. Now, as a parting word to you, I will ask you all to be loyal to this Society. Let your sons and your sons' sons take the interest in it that you do. We are putting something in the earth that will yield a thousandfold, and, if you will carry this thought away with you, pocket it in your souls, the world will be better for your and my having come into it. I thank you.

(Applause.)

Judge Lee then took the chair.

MR. JOHN J. LENEHAM: May I say a word? I have to go

away, and I want to read Mr. Dooley's report before I leave. Mr. Dooley was called to Jersey and asked me to read his report, and, as I have to go away, I will ask your permission to break in for a few minutes. This is the annual report of the Society for the past year. There is a detailed account, but I will only read to you the summary.

Mr. Dooley's report in full is as follows:—

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER-GENERAL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY, JANUARY 20, 1911.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., January 20, 1911.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER-GENERAL.

PERMANENT FUND—AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

1911.		
Jan. 20.	Amount of deposit with the National Exchange Bank, Providence, R. I.....	\$131.19

AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SUMMARY OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS FROM JAN. 1ST, 1910, TO JAN. 20, 1911.

Balance on hand January 1st, 1910.....	\$3,866.62
----------------------------------------	------------

RECEIPTS.

Membership Fees from Old Members.....	\$2,704.87	
Annual Fees from 105 New Members.....	530.00	
Life Membership fees from Old Members.....	185.00	
Life Membership fees from 9 New Members.....	448.53	
For Dinner Tickets, 1910 Banquet.....	1,910.00	
For 38 Journals.....	\$76.00	
For Postage on Journals.....	2.59	
		78.59
Interest on Bank Balance.....	87.3 0	
		<hr/>
Receipts for the Year.....		5,944.29
		<hr/>
Total Credits.....		\$9,810.91

DISBURSEMENTS.

Printing Journal and Shipping Charges.....	\$2,512.54
Expenses Annual Banquet.....	2,426.20
Expenses New Members Committees.....	165.50

Engrossing Life Membership Certificates.....	\$15.75
Expenses San Francisco Meeting.....	32.85
Stenographic Services, Annual Meeting.....	28.30
Publishing Notices.....	3.25
Refund of Overpayment of dues.....	5.00
Expenses, Treas.-Gen.'s office (stationery).....	6.75
Expenses, Secretary-General's office:	
Printing and postage.....	\$173.75
Clerical.....	255.00
Cards and files.....	14.25
Express and cartage.....	6.00
General and incidental.....	257.12
	<hr/>
	706.12
Guarantors reimbursed for Hudson-Fulton Celebra- tion deficit.....	403.11
Expenses for stenographer Executive Council meeting,	18.80
	<hr/>
Disbursements for the Year.....	\$6,324.17
Jan. 20, 1911.	
Balance in National Exchange Bank, Providence.....	3,486.74
	<hr/>
Total Debits.....	\$9,810.91

MICHAEL F. DOOLEY,  
Treasurer-General.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., January 20, 1911.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., January 20th, 1911.

AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY—ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER-  
GENERAL.

Balance on hand at last report, January 1, 1910.....\$3,866.62

RECEIPTS.

January	Membership fees.....	\$1,370.00
February	" " .....	605.00
March	" " .....	755.00
April	" " .....	170.00
May	" " .....	105.00
June	" " .....	75.00
July	" " .....	170.00
August	" " .....	130.00
September	" " .....	73.53
October	" " .....	189.87
November	" " .....	20.00
December	" " .....	155.00
January, 1911	" " .....	50.00
		<hr/>
		\$3,868.40

For tickets 1910 Banquet.....	\$1,910.00
For 38 Journals.....	\$76.00
For postage on Journals.....	2.59
	<hr/>
	78.59
Interest from Bank Balances.....	87.30
	<hr/>
Receipts for the Year.....	\$5,944.29
	<hr/>
Total Credits.....	\$9,810.91

1910.

DISBURSEMENTS.

Jan.	3.	John J. Lenehan, expenses New Members Committee,	\$50.00
Jan.	17.	Library Bureau, Secretary-General's office.....	7.50
Jan.	17.	George M. McCoy, expenses at Annual Dinner.....	3.50
Jan.	17.	George E. Murphy, stenographic work at Annual Dinner.....	4.50
Jan.	19.	Library Bureau, Secretary-General's office.....	6.75
Jan.	19.	Remington Printing Co., Secretary-General's office ...	18.75
Jan.	21.	Remington Printing Co., Secretary-General's office ...	54.00
Jan.	25.	T. Z. Lee, expenses Secretary-General's office.....	112.59
Feb.	8.	Kinsley-De Felice Studio, Engrossing Certificates.....	5.25
Feb.	8.	John J. Lenehan, expenses New Members Committee,	40.00
Feb.	9.	Gorham Co., menu cards, etc., 1910 Banquet.....	251.50
Feb.	14.	Van Baar orchestra, 1910 Banquet.....	50.00
Feb.	14.	Plaza Operating Co., 1910 Banquet.....	2,116.70
Feb.	14.	Remington Printing Co., Secretary-General's office ...	13.50
March	1.	Viola Follis, Clerical expense, Secretary-General's office	80.00
March	3.	John J. Lenehan, expenses New Members Committee.	30.00
March	9.	Expenses San Francisco Meetings.....	24.55
March	11.	Expenses San Francisco Meeting (Jas. Connolly) ....	8.30
April	4.	Snow & Farnham, printing, Secretary-General's office,	2.25
April	13.	John C. Minkins, assisting in articles for Journal.....	40.00
April	15.	A. W. Lang, stationery, Treasurer's office.....	6.75
April	18.	John J. Lenehan, expenses New Members Committee.	20.00
April	20.	Snow & Farnum, printing, Secretary-General's office..	23.25
April	20.	Thos. Z. Lee, expenses.....	101.79
May	24.	Henry Romeike, Press Clippings.....	5.00
May	27.	John J. Lenehan, expenses New Members Committee.	25.50
June	3.	Rumford Printing Co., printing and delivering 1,600 copies Journal.....	2,199.68
June	4.	Viola Follis, Clerical Services, Secretary-General's office,	85.00
June	4.	Rumford Printing Co., expressing Journals.....	10.86
June	21.	Kinsley-De Felice Studio, engrossing Certificates.....	5.25
June	21.	American Express Co., shipping charges on Journals..	257.00
June	24.	Viola Follis, Reporting 17th Annual Meeting.....	28.30
June	27.	Snow & Farnum, printing, Secretary-General's office.	4.00

June	28.	Snow & Farnham, printing, Secretary-General's office.	\$16.75
June	28.	T. Z. Lee, expenses Secretary-General's office.....	42.74
Sept.	1.	Kinsley-De Felice Studio, engrossing certificates.....	4.50
Oct.	15.	Viola Follis, Clerical services, Secretary-General's office,	90.00
Oct.	27.	Kinsley-De Felice Studio, engrossing certificate.....	.75
Sept.	31.	Publication of notice.....	3.25
Dec.	2.	Snow & Farnum, printing, Secretary-General's office..	41.25
Dec.	12.	Edward H. Daly, refund over-payment dues J. D. Hackett.....	5.00

## 1911.

Jan.	19.	Guarantors reimbursement for Hudson-Fulton Celebration deficit.....	403.11
Jan.	19.	T. W. Waterman, freight and cartage on four boxes of books, Secretary-General's office.....	6.00
Jan.	19.	Viola Follis, expenses of attending Executive Council as stenographer, January 13th.....	18.80

---

Disbursements for the Year..... \$6,324.17

## 1911.

Jan.	20.	Balance in National Exchange Bank.....	3,486.74
------	-----	----------------------------------------	----------

---

Total Debits..... \$9,810.91

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** Shall the report of the Treasurer-General, as read by Mr. Lenehan, be accepted?

**MR. ROONEY:** I move it be accepted.

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** Shall the motion prevail, Gentlemen, that this report be received and placed on file? Those in the affirmative please say "aye," those opposed "no." It is a vote, and the report is received and placed on file. The next business in order, Gentlemen, is the Secretary-General's report for the past year.

**MR. TIERNEY:** I want to say a few words on the retiring of our late President-General. I gave way to Brother Lenehan. It has been my privilege on a number of occasions to be in his company, and I will say for the benefit of the Society that I have never met a more conscientious presiding officer. In all his dealings he tried to be fair, and he has succeeded in being eminently fair; and therefore I believe it is our duty, on the retiring of an officer to express our views if we are satisfied. Of course, if we are not satisfied, we generally say nothing; but in this case we are

satisfied, and therefore, Mr. President-General, I move that we extend a vote of thanks to our retiring President-General.

MR. LONERGAN: I second that vote of thanks. That is the least we can offer to a gentleman who had devoted so much of his time and the energy of his talents to this work which is so dear to us all.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: Gentlemen, it is moved and seconded that a vote of thanks be extended to our retiring President-General in recognition of his able services during the past three years as our presiding officer.

Are there any remarks? Those in favor of the motion will please say "aye," those opposed "no." It is a unanimous vote.

(Applause)

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: The next business, Gentlemen, is the reading of the Secretary-General's report, which is as follows:—

### REPORT OF THE SECRETARY-GENERAL.

The report of my office for the year 1910 will include that period of time from January 8, 1910, the date of the twelfth annual meeting of the Society at the Hotel Plaza in New York City, to this date, the time of the thirteenth annual meeting, a period of one year and thirteen days. As my report to the annual meeting of 1910 included all additions to membership up to and including the date of the annual meeting, for correctness I have started this report as of that date.

There has been a satisfactory gain in membership, and the year just passed has been among the greatest in the history of the Society. In the report of 1909, it appeared that we took in 239 new members, and we thought we had made most wonderful progress. Our desire to have a membership of citizens of high standing, possessed of the intention to make American history render substantial justice at all times to the acts and deeds of men and women of Irish extraction, has had a tendency to limit the number of applications. If our desire were simply to obtain a long membership roll, we could, within the limits of the State of Rhode Island where the Society has its legal organization, obtain several hundred; but to the officers of the Society

it has appeared advisable to use care in our selections and make sure that whoever we invite to join us in membership be a person possessed of an honest desire to see that American history is written correctly, at least during his day and generation.

This year likewise has marked a significant increase in our membership, 122 members having been added to the roll as will appear by the table referred to later.

#### MEMBERSHIP.

January 8, 1910, our total membership was as follows:—

Life Members.....	74
Annual Members .....	877
Total.....	951

There were admitted during the year just closing:

Life Members .....	18
Annual Members .....	102
Making a grand Total of.....	1071

Too much credit cannot be given Chairman John J. Lenehan of the Membership Committee for the continuation of his most excellent campaign which has resulted so satisfactorily to the Society and which has been marked with great intelligence and earnestness.

#### DONATIONS.

We have received nothing in the way of donations during the past year, and nothing has been done toward the erection and maintenance of a proper building in which the archives of the Society could be kept and its general headquarters maintained. If we were possessed of a substantial fund that would enable us to compensate, in a small way, historians and writers for work that would be dictated by a committee having that branch of our work in charge, or to furnish competitive prizes for historical essays, it would be possible to reduce the price of membership from five dollars per annum to three dollars, and we might be able to publish a quarterly magazine on historical subjects in addition to our annual volume, which could be made to pay for itself by the insertion of a judicious amount of advertising such as is contained in the Amer-

ican Historical Review, the Political Science Review, and other high grade magazines of that character, the organizations behind which are pursuing a line of work similar to our own. All the leading historical societies of the country, I find, have substantial sums in their treasury contributed by interested members and I know of no organization in the field of history that is accomplishing as much with so little revenue as our Society.

In my report last year, I respectfully suggested the advisability of erecting a suitable building near Brown University for our headquarters and archives, and during the past year quite a little agitation has taken place among our members and the subject of a dignified building or headquarters has been talked of, with the result that some arrangements have been made for our Society to occupy a portion of the new public library building in New York for the storage of its valuable records and books where they all might be open to the inspection of the public.

### VOLUME IX.

Volume IX of the Journal, the largest we have ever published and replete with essays and valuable articles from learned members, was received from the printers in May, 1910, and distributed to the members. We had 1600 copies and this year have been able to sell quite a few of them. In the absence of any instruction from the Executive Council, the price was placed at \$2. per volume, a sufficiently reasonable price for so valuable a collection of material, and we are glad to note that the demand for these volumes is steadily increasing. The scientific articles in this Volume have attracted attention, not only among the learned institutions and circles of America, but in several places in Europe in whose libraries these volumes have been distributed. In addition to sending a copy of our annual volume to each member we furnish a copy to the library of every University in America and the leading ones in Europe, as well as to the municipal libraries of the principal cities. Throughout New England and along the Atlantic coast, there is a considerable distribution to the smaller libraries in the towns, and this is done in order to show our appreciation of the spirit of historical research that is developed in these places.



It will be seen that the Society is most economical in the administration of its finances, and the funds are made to go a long way, and we feel that there is as much value received from them as is possible to get. Valuable and learned treatises furnished us for the good of the cause, which show deep thought and great research, have cost us nothing, while the administration of the Society's affairs has likewise been without expense, no officer drawing a salary but everyone working as earnestly and intelligently as he knows how, doing his part in the common work of writing or preparing material for American history and rendering active or moral support to the work in which we are so deeply interested.

#### RECOMMENDATIONS.

With a small number of members and limited correspondence, it was possible to conduct the work of the Society at small expense. Yet the fixed charges are no greater with our present membership than they were when we had one-half that number. Our annual volumes are much larger and contain a vast amount of historical learning; our correspondence is proportionately larger, and so are our bills for postage and stationery; but it seems the time is at hand now when a Secretary-General's department should be installed on a salaried basis and one or two assistants skilled in historical research engaged whose entire time will be devoted to the Society's work and welfare, and not only edit and publish the succeeding volumes of the Journal, but conduct a more extensive correspondence than I have been able to do, not alone with those excellent gentlemen who occupy the chairs of American history in the great universities of this country, but with the men who are in a modest way doing a great good and accomplishing large results in the everyday field of human endeavor. Such a Secretary-General's department might be of inestimable help in furnishing arguments from our view-point, sufficiently learned and authentic to place right the facts in any given controversy.

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** If there is no objection, the report will be received and placed on file.

**MR. JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE:** I move that the report be received and placed on file with the thanks of the Society to our accomplished and able Secretary-General.

**MR. TIERNEY:** I second the motion. The little account just read with the idea of being as economical with our time as the administration has been with our money gives a very small picture of the work that was involved and carried on. We cannot emphasize our vote of thanks too strongly for the ability and character shown in that work.

(Applause)

**DR. QUINLAN:** Gentlemen, you have heard the motion by Mr. Clarke and it has been duly seconded. All in favor of the motion signify by saying "aye." It is a unanimous vote. Mr. I have the honor of tendering you a vote of thanks for your long and meritorious service.

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** Gentlemen, the next business in order is the election of members. We have the following candidates whose applications have been received since the last meeting of the Executive Council, at which time a significant number of new members were elected:

**APPLICATIONS RECEIVED SINCE MEETING OF EXECUTIVE COUNCIL JANUARY 13, 1911.**

Hon. Thomas L. Reilly, Mayor of Meriden, Meriden, Ct.  
Proposed by Dennis H. Tierney.

John J. Cosgrove, 4 Weybosset St., Providence, R. I. Proposed by Thomas Z. Lee.

Capt. Laurence O'Brien, 70 Beach St., New Haven, Ct.  
Proposed by Rev. Andrew M. Sherman.

Lieut. John A Tobin, U. S. N., 32 Vine St., East Providence, R. I. Proposed by Professor T. W. Bicknell.

Mark W. Brennan, 111 Fifth Avenue, N. Y. City. Proposed by John O'Connell.

James C. Connolly, Elizabeth, N. J. Proposed by General Collins.

John J. O'Connell, 31 Nassau St., New York City. Proposed by John O'Connell.

Eugene F. Burke, Morristown, N. J. Proposed by Rev. Andrew M. Sherman; seconded by Francis J Quinlan, M. D.

Col. E. L. Markey, Battle Creek, Mich. Proposed by Howard W. Cavanagh.

Mrs. M. Alida Newell, 438 Hope Street, Providence, R. I.  
Proposed by Thomas Z. Lee.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: Shall these gentlemen be elected to membership in the Society?

MR. TIERNEY: I move that the Secretary-General cast one ballot.

A MEMBER: I think an affirmative vote is necessary.

MR. TIERNEY: I think they should be elected collectively, unless there is opposition to any one of these gentlemen whose names have been read.

DR. QUINLAN: Mr. Patrick Griffin has a name he would like to suggest.

Application handed to President-General.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: Hon. George Gillespie Raymond, Ex-Mayor of New Rochelle, New York; proposed by Patrick F. Griffin, seconded by Francis J. Quinlan, M. D.

MR. TIERNEY: I move you, Sir, that the names as read be elected.

Motion duly seconded, and agreed to.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: The next business is the report of the Special Committee on the Constitution and By-Laws. Mr. O'Brien is Chairman of that Committee, and in his absence I will read the report.

#### AMENDMENTS AND CHANGES IN THE CONSTITUTION, PROPOSED BY THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS.

*First:* The proposed Constitution omits the "preamble," prefacing the present Constitution.

*Second:* The proposed Constitution, in Article I, states the name of the society and the object, thus, "to make better known the Irish Chapter in American History."

In the present Constitution in the first article, which is numbered "Article II," the name is not stated, and the statement of objects covers many details.

*Third:* In the proposed Constitution, the provisions with reference to membership are all included in one article, subdivided into sections dealing with (1) qualifications; (2) classes;

(3) applications; (4) election; (5) dues. It provides for three classes of members, viz: life, annual and honorary.

In the present Constitution, the provisions dealing with membership are found in Articles III and IV, which are not subdivided into sections. Provision is also made for a class known as "corresponding" members.

*Fourth:* In the proposed Constitution, provision is made for the following officers: (1) a President-General; (2) a *Vice-President-General*; (3) a Vice-President for each state and territory of the United States, the District of Columbia, the *Dominion of Canada and Ireland*; (4) A Secretary-General; (5) a Treasurer-General; (6) a Librarian and Archivist, and (7) a Historiographer. It also makes provision for the term of office and the manner of electing officers.

In the present Constitution there is no provision for a Vice-President-General, or Vice-Presidents for the Dominion of Canada and Ireland.

*Fifth:* The proposed Constitution, in Article IV, provides that the Executive Council shall consist of the general officers of the society and twenty-one other members. It also specifies the duties of the Executive Council and provides that six members shall constitute a quorum.

The present Constitution provides for an Executive Council of 10 members, besides the general officers, not including a Vice-President-General. It provides that five members shall constitute a quorum.

*Sixth:* In the proposed Constitution, the duties of the officers are stated somewhat more definitely than in the existing Constitution, as will appear if the two are read together; e.g., in the present Constitution it is provided that "the Historiographer shall perform the usual duties pertaining to that office," whereas, in the proposed Constitution, it is provided that that officer shall write such histories or historical article as the Executive Council

may from time to time require; assist in the preparation of the annual Journal and other historical works of the society, etc.

*Seventh:* The proposed Constitution makes more definite provision in reference to the time and place of holding meetings of the society, and provides that the presence of 35 members shall be necessary to constitute a quorum. It omits the provision for an annual Field Day, found in the present Constitution.

*Eighth:* The proposed Constitution makes more definite provision in reference to the organization of State Chapters, and also provides that membership in such chapters shall be limited to persons who are members of this Society.

The members of the Executive Committee may read the report of the Committee in connection with the present Constitution, and the proposed changes will be evident.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: At the last meeting of the Executive Council, this report was referred to Mr. Lenehan as a committee of one, and its adoption has been recommended by him. I will read the constitution and by-laws with these changes.

The amended Constitution and by-laws, which will be found on pages 19-22, were then read.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: Gentlemen, there is the report of the Special Committee on the Constitution and By-Laws. What is your pleasure in the matter?

MR. MCGOWAN: Mr. President, if not too late, I would like to move an amendment to the constitution to the effect that each retiring President-General be elected a member of the Executive Council for the following year. It seems to me that that is the only way we can compliment him for the services he has rendered. I don't know that I would make him a life member of it.

GOVERNOR O'MEARA: I second the motion.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: The motion as made by Secretary-General McGowan and seconded by Governor O'Meara does not provide a place where the amendment shall be inserted, but the purport of it is that each retiring President-General shall be a member of the Executive Council for the year following his retirement. Gentlemen, the motion for amendment is now before you.

GENERAL D. F. COLLINS: I am entirely, in sympathy with the motion, only I would go a little farther. I cannot imagine anything that might be done to better further the interests of this Society than to strengthen the Executive Council with the advice of the gentlemen who have so ably administered its affairs in the office of President-General, and I would therefore move an amendment extending this honor to all past Presidents-General for life membership in that Council.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: At this point, I fear I shall have to ask General Collins to put his motion in writing.

GENERAL COLLINS: If Mr. McGowan will put his motion in writing, I will be glad to frame an amendment to the same.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: I would respectfully ask the Secretary-General to come forward and assume the duties of his office.

MR. MCGUIRE: Mr. President, I arise for enlightenment. As I understand the constitution of the Society, this report cannot be acted upon at this meeting. We receive it, together with such suggestions as any gentlemen desire to make in supplement to it, and then we must give ten days' notice. Is that not the rule? So that these matters are supplemental to a report which is not subject to action at this meeting. The constitution now provides that amendments to it shall be submitted to the Executive Council through the Secretary-General at least thirty days before the meeting of the Society, so that, if this report is regarded as having been presented to the Executive Council, the same embodying formal amendments to the constitution, was it submitted thirty days ago?

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: The chair would state, Mr. McGuire, that this was submitted about thirteen months ago.

MR. MCGUIRE: Was action taken on it then?

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: It was brought before the last annual meeting of the Society and there discussed, but it appeared to be a matter worthy of further consideration and the Society referred it to the Executive Council which has labored with it ever since.

MR. MCGUIRE: And now the Executive Council has passed upon it before this meeting?

DR. QUINLAN: I can confirm what the President-General has

stated. Mr. Lenehan was requested to look it over in behalf of the Executive Council and report to them.

SECRETARY-GENERAL MCGOWAN: May I say a word that will clear the situation? If the committee having this matter in charge desire to incorporate the recommendations of Mr. Lenehan or the amendment just made in their report, it will become a part of the report and then you may vote on it. If not, however, if the committee refuse to make it a part of their report then Mr. McGuire is right and the matter is out of order.

MR. TIERNEY: I should prefer myself to let the matter go over for one year in order to comply with the general rule in cases of that sort. I should rather do that than have any question raised that we do things in undue haste. However, if the Executive Council say that Mr. Lenehan was their secretary or their clerk, if his report here is in the capacity of clerk of the Executive Council, it would be right to accept the same, but otherwise it would not be and I should feel like voting against it.

MR. MCGOWAN: There is another way of clearing the atmosphere, that is, if you will permit me to withdraw the amendment I made, so that we have nothing before us but Mr. Lenehan's recommendation.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: I presume Governor O'Meara is satisfied to have the motion withdrawn.

GOVERNOR O'MEARA: I think it a good way of clearing the situation.

MR. MCGOWAN: Now, if you will permit me, I will move that the recommendation of Mr. Lenehan be made a part of the committee's report. That will bring the matter squarely before you if you wish to vote today; if not, it goes forward under the ordinary procedure.

MR. MCGUIRE: If this body desires to make Mr. Lenehan's recommendation a part of the report which the committee submits, it has the power to do so. Now the question is, shall this body make Mr. Lenehan's recommendation a part of the report of the committee, or shall it not, and I move you, for the purpose of bringing it to a vote, that it be made a part of the report.

MR. LONERGAN: I second the motion.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: It is moved and seconded that the

recommendation of Mr. Lenehan be made a part of the report of the Special Committee on the Constitution and By-Laws.

GOVERNOR O'MEARA: I heartily recommend the suggestion of Mr. McGuire. As I understand it, these changes are recommended by counsel who have the best interests of the Society at heart. If we put it off now, another year will pass and the matter remain just where it is now.

MR. DONOVAN: I rise to be informed. I would like to know what relation Mr. Lenehan has to this constitution, whether he is merely the agency to carry out the wishes of the Executive Council in regard to the constitution and to recommend its adoption. If that is so, I want to vote that way. If Mr. Lenehan has incorporated anything in the nature of an amendment, I want to know that.

DR. QUINLAN: I will just clear the air. Mr. Lenehan is a member of the Executive Council. The Executive Council received this report and submitted to it Mr. Lenehan to go over as their agent, and whatever Mr. Lenehan presented to the Executive Council we submit today. We are met with a report of the Executive Council, and Mr. Lenehan as its spokesman presents it to you.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: Once more, Gentlemen, the only motion before the house is Mr. McGuire's to the effect that Mr. Lenehan's recommendation be made a part of the report. Those in the affirmative say "aye," those opposed "no." It is a unanimous vote.

FATHER DENNEN: Let us hope that the same energy and the same effort and the same amount of interest will be shown in the future in the original purpose of this Society of clarifying our part in American history.

MR. MCGUIRE: Now I think it is in order to accept the report and I so move.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: Be careful, Gentlemen, to specify that it is the report of the Executive Council, not the report of Mr. Lenehan, but the report of the Special Committee to the Executive Council, recommending certain amendments to the constitution and by-laws, which report has been presented to the Council at least thirty days before this meeting and upon which it has acted.



MR. MCGUIRE: That is the purport of my motion.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: Gentlemen, you have heard the motion made by Mr. McGuire. Those in the affirmative will please say "aye," those opposed "no." The report is unanimously accepted.

DR. QUINLAN: I might also suggest that the Committee on the Constitution and By-Laws receive a vote of thanks for their labors in revising this constitution, and that that committee be discharged.

SECRETARY-GENERAL MCGOWAN: The President-General, in his modesty as a member of that committee, declines to put the motion. Are you ready, Gentlemen? Those in favor of it will say "aye," those opposed "no." It is a vote. And now you will pardon me because the Vice-President should have put the motion.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: I will ask Chairman McGowan of the Dinner Committee to give us his instructions for later on.

MR. MCGOWAN: The reception will take place at half-past six when the President-General, with his staff of officers, hopes to receive not only the members but their guests. The dinner is going to be, we hope, from the returns, the largest that we have ever had, and I hope it will continue to grow in numbers each year. The accommodations are all that could be desired, the courtesy of the gentlemen who manage the hotel has been everything that we could wish for, and we hope to entertain those who come tonight in such a manner that they will come to every succeeding banquet. I am willing to answer any questions as to details if any members desire further information.

GOVERNOR O'MEARA: I come a long way from the wild and woolly West, but I am from Missouri and I would like to know where in this hotel the dinner will take place.

MR. MCGOWAN: The dinner will be held in the banquet hall and the reception in the large reception room to the right of the banquet hall. The Astor Gallery has been placed at the disposal of the President-General and members of the Society for the reception.

COLONEL FYLNN: May I ask what action has been taken on the Hon. Woodrow Wilson's application?

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: It is with the greatest pleasure

I have to state that his application was favorably acted upon at the last meeting of the Executive Council, and notice was sent Governor Wilson accordingly.

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** There is only a limited time between now and dinner, and the chair will entertain a motion to adjourn.

**MR. JOHN O'SULLIVAN:** I would like to have my name changed from annual to life membership.

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** Mr. O'Sullivan wishes to have his membership changed from annual to life. Those in favor of Mr. O'Sullivan's becoming a life member will say "aye," those opposed "no." Mr. O'Sullivan is unanimously elected a life member.

**MR. MCGOWAN:** I move that we adjourn.

The motion was duly seconded and the meeting declared adjourned.

## ANNUAL BANQUET.

Dr. Francis J. Quinlan, the retiring President-General, having been called upon by President-General Lee to propose the first toast, said:—

Ladies and Gentlemen, the first toast of the American Irish Historical Society is one which has been given the place of honor at every banquet the Society has had. It is a toast to the Chief Executive of our nation, I take great pleasure in offering the health of William Howard Taft, President of the United States. (Applause)

(Toast Drunk Standing)

Mr. President-General, Ladies and Gentlemen:—It is with pleasure that I bid you welcome to our feast, and extend to those who have come from distant parts a warm and affectionate greeting. This Society is to be congratulated upon the magnificent gathering that has assembled tonight to celebrate in a fitting manner its Thirteenth Annual Dinner. We are today secure, upon a firm and substantial footing, as we have adhered to the lines laid down by our Founders, when they called this Society a historic body. The program given today was an evidence that the literary contributions to our cause were in keeping with the spirit and substance of our existence, and emphasize that we are giving to the world facts that have hitherto been withheld or would not have found their way into the history of this country, except through the port of entry of this Society. We can look back with gratification upon thirteen years of noble endeavor to give the Irish page in the history of America its proper place and suitable setting. The work done by this body of men needs no words of praise from me. Irishmen have always fought for the cause of Justice, Truth and Freedom; and their loyalty on the fields of battle or in the halls of commerce has only added lustre to the flag of their adopted country.

Our Society had grown from provincial to national greatness: from the Atlantic to the Pacific, from the Gulf Stream to the Border, we number upon our Roll distinguished sons of Erin and



## THE AMERICAN PEOPLE

The American people are the most generous and the most patriotic in the world. They are the most generous in the world because they are the most generous to their fellow men.

The American people are the most patriotic in the world because they are the most patriotic to their country. They are the most patriotic to their country because they are the most patriotic to their fellow men.

## THE AMERICAN PEOPLE

The American people are the most generous and the most patriotic in the world. They are the most generous in the world because they are the most generous to their fellow men.

The American people are the most patriotic in the world because they are the most patriotic to their country. They are the most patriotic to their country because they are the most patriotic to their fellow men.

The American people are the most generous and the most patriotic in the world. They are the most generous in the world because they are the most generous to their fellow men.

The American people are the most patriotic in the world because they are the most patriotic to their country. They are the most patriotic to their country because they are the most patriotic to their fellow men.

The American people are the most generous and the most patriotic in the world. They are the most generous in the world because they are the most generous to their fellow men.

The American people are the most patriotic in the world because they are the most patriotic to their country. They are the most patriotic to their country because they are the most patriotic to their fellow men.

The American people are the most generous and the most patriotic in the world. They are the most generous in the world because they are the most generous to their fellow men.

The American people are the most patriotic in the world because they are the most patriotic to their country. They are the most patriotic to their country because they are the most patriotic to their fellow men.

Facsimile of frontispiece of menu card at the last  
annual banquet of the Society.



their children. All walks of life are represented in our membership, and we are proud of the strides that the Celt is making in the effort to better the conditions of his neighbor and his country. In thirteen years we have done much "to make better known the Irish Chapter of American History," and we have much more to do in the future, as our work thus far has been only of a prefatory nature. To allude to the many excellent essays and historic papers published by our Society would weary your patience and trespass upon your good nature, it is sufficient to say that the literary material collected and embodied in our journals is, in itself, educational and soul-inspiring.

Our Founders planted well the seed, the soil was fertile and the yield productive; we have passed probation, and are satisfied with the verdict of Time. We have had our dark days and disappointments, but the Sun of Truth illumined our path, and we are entrenched today upon our last record; as John Miles, one of our enthusiastic members says, "we have lived, grown and prospered."

I am happy tonight, because in reviewing the administration just closing, we can give a cheerful and encouraging account of our stewardship. Three years ago our membership numbered about 250 men; tonight we have nearly 1200. Our Life Members have increased to 80; a treasury formerly depleted now shows a surplus of \$3,500. These are the facts that tell tonight our numerical and financial strength. There was a time in our history when it was necessary to solicit, nay, to beg, men to enroll themselves under our banner; but the time is here when they knock at our doors and request the privilege of associating themselves with us. Within the past week, the Governor-Elect of New Jersey asked to be admitted to our Society, without suggestion or solicitation. This fact proves conclusively that we are doing our work in a way to merit the approval of honest men.

And now, Ladies and Gentlemen, I must not detain you longer. Those who are to follow me have tongues tipped with eloquence, while I must narrate in simple speech the story of an administration that ended today. I must make my official adieu to you all; but I should like to say before I sit down, how happy I have been in presiding over the meetings and in conducting the affairs of your Society. The results of my efforts would have been



feeble, had I not been sustained by your coöperation and the unselfish aid of those who have been associated with me in the administration of its offices. I wish to personally thank the retiring Vice-President General for his moral support and the kindly interest he has always shown in the work of this Society. He has given to us what he has always given to Irish organizations, his time, his labor, and if need be, his purse. All honor to the men who typify the greatness of the Celt as it is represented in the Honorable Thomas Fitzpatrick. To your President-General Elect, I can only offer praise and affection for this self-sacrifice and devotion to our Society. His election will make a new and better epoch for this organization, as his knowledge of its affairs has given him a familiarity with its general and special needs. In behalf of your worthy Ex-Treasurer General, Mr. Dooley, I can only reiterate my words of felicitation of last year for the splendid showing of our Treasury today. I must allude to the Chairman of the Membership Committee, and say to him that we all appreciate the great work he has started, which will later on develop a hundred fold. To the Dinner Committee I tender my personal thanks for the service rendered to us, and I can hear your word of Amen to my feebly expressed sentiments. In taking my leave, I would earnestly impress upon you the necessity of building up this grand Society. Do not lose your interest in its work. Keep in touch with all the activities of the Celtic race. This is a glorious cause, the traditions of a thousand years will aid us, and the God of Justice will bless our concerted action. I take pleasure, Ladies and Gentlemen, in presenting to you the President-General Elect of the American Irish Historical Society, the Honorable Thomas Z. Lee.

ADDRESS BY PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE.

President-General Lee said: Brethren of the American Irish Historical Society, Invited Guests, Ladies and Gentlemen, I thank you from the bottom of my heart for the great tribute you have paid me tonight. In the haste and rush of business at the executive session this afternoon, I confess that I forgot, or neglected, to tender to my brethren the thanks that were

in my heart for their kind election of me to succeed my distinguished predecessor, Dr. Quinlan.

I realize that a difficult task has been put upon me; I realize there is much to do if an officer of this Society is to succeed, in any reasonable degree, in the work that has been so ably inaugurated by our honored Chief. Three years ago when he took hold of this Society, as he has so well told you, its membership consisted of but a mere handful, but that handful was earnest and enthusiastic and bent upon making the American Irish Historical Society a power for good in this country. That it has succeeded is apparent. All that we need to do to satisfy ourselves upon this point is to look around this vast assemblage—this concourse of most representative gentlemen and ladies—and it is certain that we have made of the American Irish Historical Society a notable success.

If I can, in my humble way and with the hearty co-operation of the officers whom you have elected with me, go on in the same lines and according to the same plans that have been inaugurated and carried out for the past three years, I think we can, in some measure, fulfil the prophecy that in a little while our Society's numbers will be double what they are today, and there will be no banquet hall in this grand city of New York large enough to hold us and our invited guests. (Applause.)

I am going to say a few words to you, brethren of the American Irish Historical Society, of a practical nature, something touching the welfare and improvement of our Society. No organization is so great, no organization's lines can be so perfect, but that some improvement may be suggested. During the coming year, I propose to inaugurate, with the co-operation of the officers (and they have already given me their assurances most heartily), a series of field days such as we used to have in times gone by, when the new members may meet with their associates and together we may do something to spread American history, or correct the errors in it in the particular parts of the country where our members are associated. The last field day we had was in the State of Rhode Island when a tablet was dedicated in the State House to the memory of Major-General John Sullivan. (Applause.) A distinguished coterie surrounded us that day, and there is no more beautiful emblem or tablet anywhere along the

Atlantic coast, in any public building or for any Society, than we have in the Rhode Island State House; and on the bottom of that tablet is stated in raised letters that it was erected by the American Irish Historical Society. (Applause.)

Now there is ample opportunity for us to meet in different places. Let us stimulate the dedication of memorials of this kind. If not tablets in State Houses, let them be memorials to the memory of some distinguished American of Irish ancestry, to some person who had Irish blood in his veins. Let us meet together more often, and let us become better known in different places. The result will be a large contribution to history, and it will stimulate historical research among our people in the States where we have these field days. A while ago, I had a letter from the Rev. Dr. Morrissey, President of the University of Notre Dame, one of our very distinguished members, from whom I expected we would have had a scientific paper today. Dr. Morrissey's engagements are so numerous and his work so difficult that he asked to be let off this time, but gave the assurance that, at a subsequent meeting, he would be here in person and present a scientific paper. He has invited the Society to be the guests of the University at Notre Dame at any time during the college year, we to name a time; and I am going to suggest to the Executive Council at its next meeting that they name a day that would suit their convenience, and they think would suit the convenience of the Society, to attend at the University of Notre Dame as the guests of the Rev. Dr. Morrissey. I think great good will come from this visit because our membership in Indiana is somewhat limited, but those of our members who are from Indiana are very earnest in the work of the Society and doing much good.

These field days, let me repeat, should take place from time to time. I am looking forward to one in New Jersey in the near future. In that State there is a distinguished membership in our Society. I look for one in Maine, another in northern New York; and, there are several other places where this Society can do a great deal of good by having these field days; a field day where the members could attend, where the ladies could attend, where certain scientific papers would be read, where some dedication would take place, and all in all we could have a good time

together, and the members of this Society on their field days generally have a very pleasant time.

When we had our meeting in Washington three years ago, there was some discussion between the members of the Executive Council as to whether or not the ladies should be present. Some of us were very strongly in favor of having the ladies with us, and to overcome the objection a strong argument was put up that members visiting Washington would naturally bring the members of their family with them; so the majority prevailed and the ladies were invited, and I think it was a grand innovation for I don't believe there was ever a more beautiful gathering of men and women than at our banquet in Washington three years ago. At that meeting, Hon. Edward A. Moseley was Chairman of the Dinner Committee. Tonight I am informed he lies seriously ill at his home in Washington. Mr. Moseley was lately given the degree of Doctor of Laws by the University of Notre Dame, and has been Secretary of the Interstate Commerce Commission for twenty-five years. He is a most able and energetic gentleman, whose life and heart have been devoted to making better known the Irish Chapter in American history. Mr. Moseley was one of the founders of this Society, and with your permission, Ladies and Gentlemen, I am going to ask Secretary Daly of the Dinner Committee to send a telegram to Mr. Moseley which will express the sympathy of this entire assembly in this, his hour of distress. (Applause.)

Shortly after the meeting in Washington, we had several applications from ladies to become members of this organization. There was nothing in the constitution to deprive the ladies of membership, and the Executive Council saw no reason why they should not be as much interested as the men in the writing of American history and making better known the Irish chapter thereof; so the applications of these ladies were acted upon with favor and they are now members of the Society; but they are few in number and, as we have a large gathering of ladies here this evening, I want to charge upon them to take an interest in this great work. Don't leave it all to the men to do because if you do, they won't do it well, but put your shoulders to the wheel, file your applications and come among us, and you will find the work as pleasing and interesting as we find it. We

assure you that the Executive Council will meet frequently and will take great pleasure in acting upon the applications of the ladies first. (Applause.)

And to the men of our organization, I have these words to say: We need members. We have quite a number now, we are progressing admirably, but we need more, and I would like to see each member of the Society, during the coming year, constitute himself a committee of one to bring in a member, or members, to this Society; and, if every man will do this and will devote his energy to introducing some one person that he knows to be interested in our work, the coming year will show an increase in membership greater than we have had in any one year before. A new campaign of membership must be inaugurated, and it must be on these lines. The grand work done by Chairman Lenehan of the Membership Committee—(Applause)—is a monument to his energy that will stand as long as this Society lives. His campaign was as unique and earnest and energetic and intelligent as it was successful; but Mr. Lenehan has now taken the office of Treasurer-General, through your kind courtesy, and will naturally lay aside the duties of Chairman of the Membership Committee, and so you, brethren, must take hold of this work where Mr. Lenehan left off and devote your energies to bringing into this organization good men who, with us, will be interested in making better known the Irish chapter of American history.

As your Ex-President-General has well said, this Society has members all over the United States. It has members in the continental countries of Europe. Its membership extends from Portland in Maine to Portland in Oregon, and from the cold Northwest to the sunny climes of Florida. While we are here together this evening, a chapter of our Society is meeting in California. At the last meeting here in New York, you will remember that a great many men came in from the Pacific slope. Mr. John Mulhern, the very able Secretary of The Knights of St. Patrick, the grand Irish organization of the Pacific slope, sent us a number of applications of eminent men. Those applications were acted on favorably, and on investigation we found that they were the very cream of our race in that part of the country. This movement was started through the energy of

Vice-President Connolly of California, and tonight the California Chapter of the American Irish Historical Society is at banquet assembled in San Francisco, and I have been informed that sometime during the evening a telegram will come to us from them. Anticipating that we were to meet tonight, they set their meeting for the same time, and Mr. Troy, their President, sent a communication to Mr. Daly, the Secretary of the Dinner Committee, expressing their good wishes for us, and I think it was a very kind and beautiful thing of them to do. I will ask your kind attention, Ladies and Gentlemen, while Mr. Daly reads to you the message from President Troy of the California Chapter of this Society, and when Mr. Daly has read that I am going to ask him to read a telegram which I would like our Society to send to our brethren on the Pacific slope. Mr. Daly will read both, and then, if it meets with your approval, we will send the telegram.

The letter read by Mr. Daly was as follows:—

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL., Jan. 16, 1911.

EDWARD H. DALY, ESQ.,  
*Secretary Dinner Committee,*  
New York City, N. Y.

*Dear Sir:*

The kind invitation of the Dinner Committee extended through you as its Secretary, to attend the 13th. annual Dinner of the American Irish Historical Society, was duly received. I regret exceedingly that professional engagements will render it quite impossible for me to accept your kind invitation to join in the glorious festivities which I know will be enjoyed at the Waldorf-Astoria on the 21st. inst.

It gives me great pleasure, as the President of the California Chapter of the American-Irish Historical Society, to voice the sentiment of fraternal love and admiration which is entertained by every member of our body for the undaunted sons of Erin, composing your organization, who, though separated by oceans and in some instances by generations from the mother country, still turn their hearts longingly and lovingly to the island of Saints and of scholars, and who seek to win for its countless sons and daughters over whom

waves the beautiful and inspiring folds of the starry flag, the recognition which their efforts in behalf of liberty, education culture and morality, extending now over three hundred years, should attain.

We, of the California Chapter, will hold our first annual banquet in San Francisco on the same evening and at the same hour that you will be celebrating in New York. On the occasion of our second annual banquet, one year hence, I sincerely trust that we may have the pleasure of entertaining many of our good brothers in the cause of American-Irish history from the Eastern States. But on this particular night, the 21st. inst., we will drink a toast, standing, to you gentlemen who will be assembled at the Waldorf-Astoria, and may I ask, on behalf of the California Chapter, that you will drink a toast to our future development on the golden shores of California.

Very sincerely yours,

ROBERT P. TROY,

*President California Chapter,  
American Irish Historical Society.*

(Applause.)

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** And now, Ladies and Gentlemen, a toast to the California Chapter of the American Irish Historical Society. (Applause.)

(Toast drunk standing.)

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** Now will Mr. Daly please present the telegram.

The telegram read by Mr. Daly was as follows:—

NEW YORK, Jan. 21, 1911.

ROBERT P. TROY, ESQ.,

*President American Irish Historical Society,  
San Francisco.*

The American Irish Historical Society at its thirteenth annual banquet assembled, extends to its California Chapter and every member thereof its earnest, sincere and fraternal

greeting, in appreciation of the grand work in which we are all engaged, making better known the Irish Chapter in American history. This brief message from brethren on the Atlantic to brethren on the Pacific was ordered sent by the unanimous wish of the vast assemblage of ladies and gentlemen present at the thirteenth annual banquet in the grand ballroom at the Waldorf Hotel.

**THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE,**  
*President-General.*

**PATRICK FRANCIS MCGOWAN,**  
*Secretary-General.*

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** Ladies and Gentlemen, will you order the telegram sent? Those in favor say "aye," those opposed "no." It is unanimously ordered.

We have had, Ladies and Gentlemen, a number of very interesting letters of regret from distinguished gentlemen who were unable to be present this evening. We cannot attempt to read them all, but we can read a portion to you and thereby give you an idea of what they are all like. I will again call on Secretary Daly of the Dinner Committee to read the letters of regret that he has picked out.

Letters were read by Mr. Daly from the following:

Hon. Joseph McKenna;  
Hon. Woodrow Wilson;  
Gen. Peter W. Meldrim;  
Judge O'Gorman;  
Hon. Wm. McAdoo.

**WASHINGTON, Oct. 27th, 1910.**

*Dear Sir:*

Please express my thanks to the American Irish Historical Society for the kindness of the invitation to be its guest at the Thirteenth Annual Banquet of the Society, January 21st. 1911.

What the demands of my official duties may be at that date I cannot now say and therefore I am unable to accept. Ordinarily they are such, with other considerations as to



prevent my leaving the city during the sessions of the court.

With thanks again and regrets

Very Respectfully,

JOSÉPH MCKENNA.

MR. THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE.

PRINCETON, N. J., December 22, 1910.

MR. THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE,

Providence, R. I.

*My dear Mr. Lee:*

I warmly appreciate the attractive invitation conveyed by your kind letter of December 19th and wish with all my heart that I could accept.

The circumstances are these: Our legislative session begins on the 10th of January; my inauguration as Governor occurs on the 17th of January; the first weeks of my term will be filled with pressing business concerning a large number of appointments and concerning also the important legislative programme which it is our desire to carry out in fulfillment of our promises to the people. I feel that it is so likely that I shall be needed for conferences constantly during these weeks that it seems to me nothing less than my public duty to deny myself the pleasure of accepting engagements away from home during that time.

I would consider it a privilege if I am not making too bold in offering the suggestion, if I might become a member of the American Irish Historical Society. It would give me real pleasure to be associated with it if its rules permit me joining.

With warmest regards,

Cordially and sincerely yours,

WOODROW WILSON.

SAVANNAH, GEORGIA.

*My dear Sir:*

You must think me most ungracious and rude. I did receive your most kind letter of Oct. 18th and have not answered it, because I did not wish to decline the courteous invitation therein contained and at the same time I did not

see my way clear to accepting it. My life is a rather busy one in the courts, and I can seldom tell what a day will bring forth. I did have an old paper on "Ireland in America," which I thought, if I could find it, might be pressed into service; but as the chances of finding it are so remote and my hope of being with you so vague, I fear that I had better give up the idea of getting away. I have certain important cases for argument during January, and I must get rid of them. Pardon this rather long letter. It is not satisfactory to me. I do not express myself clearly. My vagueness of expression is due to the conflict between desire to be with my brethren in N. Y. and a necessity, a demnition grind, which keeps me here.

With kindest regards and wishing you a Happy New Year, I am

Very sincerely yours,

Dec. 28th, 1910.

PETER W. MELDRIM.

NEW YORK, Jan. 16, 1911.

*My Dear Judge Lee:*

Owing to a recent bereavement I am not attending any dinners this winter and I beg, therefore, to be excused from attending the annual dinner of the American Irish Historical Society. I appreciate your courtesy and hope to be with you on some other occasion.

Sincerely yours,

J. A. O'GORMAN.

HON. THOMAS Z. LEE,  
49 Westminster St.,  
Providence, R. I.

NEW YORK, January 16, 1911.

*My Dear Mr. Daly:*

I am sorry to say I will not be able to attend the dinner of the American Irish Historical Society this year, as I have a long standing engagement for that date. I was very anxious to prepare a paper for reading on that occasion, but I have been literally so immersed in this new work that I have not had time to attend to any personal affairs what-

ever. Now that we have this machine under control and beginning to run more easily, I hope to have a little time to myself in the future, in which event it will be a pleasure for me to put together some facts in connection with the history of Irishmen from the northern part of the Island in the formative period of this country. A great deal has been written on this subject, but I think I could present it in a new point of view if I had the time.

Believe me, with regrets that I cannot be with you and with all good wishes for the success of the dinner, always,

Very sincerely yours,

W. McADOO.

TO EDWARD H. DALY, ESQ.,  
52 Wall Street, Manhattan.

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** Ladies and Gentlemen, California is not the only state in which there is a Chapter of the American Irish Historical Society. Until recently no state had a chapter, but in the constitution which was passed today provision was made so that any state of the Union, desiring to have a chapter of its own, may do so by the simple procedure of applying to the Executive Council who are authorized to issue a charter, and the Vice-President of the Society for that particular state will be the presiding officer of the new chapter. There are chapters at present in California, Georgia, Illinois and New York.

The New York Chapter of the Society, and one that is doing the greatest good, is in the city of New York. That Chapter has been under the guidance of a very eminent gentleman with whom it has been a pleasure to be associated for many years, whose earnest and painstaking effort has always been devoted to the uplifting of his race, and the result in numbers, the result in accomplishments, of the American Irish Historical Society's New York Chapter, has been largely due to his wide influence and sane judgment. It is a great pleasure to me to know that during the coming year I shall have the benefit of his wise counsel and the pleasure of closer association with him than I have had in the past, although he has been an earnest and hard-working member of the Executive Council. Ladies and Gentlemen, it gives me great pleasure to present to you the Vice-President-

General of this Society, Mr. Joseph I. C. Clarke of New York City. (Applause.)

ADDRESS BY MR. JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE

Mr. Clarke said: Mr. President-General, Ladies and Gentlemen, I rise with a warm appreciation in my heart of the kindness of the Society to me in electing me its Vice-President-General. I have listened with great pleasure to the story of the growth of the Society, and I trust our organization may go onward and upward, expanding and doing its duty all the while; but I would like, with your favor, to pass from that subject and take up one that is dear to my heart—the matter of some constructive work that it is possible for our race and our people in this country to do.

It fell to my lot in relation to the Hudson-Fulton Celebration to write for the Society a short history of the Irish connection with it, which you will find published in the volume of the Society issued last May; and, in the course of preparing that work, the question came very closely to me, what is the share of Ireland and its race in New York itself, what is the share of Ireland in the whole United States; and the answer, as I went deeper and deeper into research, I may say to you was astounding.

During the last ninety years, twenty millions of immigrants have come to the shores of America. Of that twenty millions, four millions came from the little island of thirty-two thousand square miles 3,000 miles across the sea. Think of it, a country whose highest population reached no more than eight millions! Think of a country cutting itself in two and sending half of it to America! That happened to Ireland, and why did it happen? Simply because in a land that was fertile, rich in streams, rich in strong alluvial soil, perfectly calculated to be a Paradise for man, the injustice of man for three hundred years had made that place an inferno from which half the population were glad to escape.

It is one of the great tragedies of history—a nation so crushed, so tyrannized over, so robbed and plundered, that, at the first gleam of hope from across the Atlantic, it was willing to rise up and send half its population across the seas. Never in any other

country has the like taken place. We have had large immigration from Germany; we have later immigration from Italy; we have widespread immigration from the south of Europe and from the north; but from none of these lands or countries have the people been driven. They simply found around them conditions which although they had been those of their ancestors, were not as promising as those across the sea, and they came with gladness in their hearts, with hope in their breasts, to do in this country a little better than they did at home.

But when you come to look back to the millions that came from Ireland, you do not see the same spirit of hope and joy. If you had seen, as I saw in my boyish days, a band of Irish emigrants turning from the soil whereon their ancestors had lived, leaving their country for America, you would have gotten some idea of the tragedy of it all. Take a fertile upland in Munster, a country answering well to the Biblical idea of a land flowing with milk and honey, and look at the poor cotter, the man cultivating an acre or two of land, ground down by a landlord who exacted the last farthing, by a landlord who recognized no law that could be operated against him except the terrible law of revenge. Then see this cotter and his people turned out by the roadside from their poor dwelling, a pitiable group by the wayside; see them, on the sailing of some ship for America before the days when steam was at the service of the immigrant, wending their way down the vales, carrying with them over their shoulders the little belongings that they had; see them wailing and weeping as they move along the roads, most of them barefooted, many of them ignorant, untaught, unschooled, simply down-trodden creatures trying to escape from the fate that was upon them. There is where the tragedy occurs. Such were, in large part, the four million people who came from Ireland to America.

Were they met here with that warm welcome which we find later? I would be glad if I could say so, but they were not. They came and, while their forerunners from Ireland were here to give them a friendly hand, they found a large and heavy native prejudice against them. They had necessarily to turn to the deepest and heaviest toil; they had to build the railroads, they had to dig the canals, they had to "carry the cities on their backs" as

it is said; and yet from these ignorant, down-trodden, unfortunate, miserable people who came here what do we find?

Many of them coming from the famine land succumbed to the fevers or dangers and tribulations of the trip and of their subsequent hard employments; but the indestructibility of the Celt asserted itself in the end. These millions, what were left of them, rose up amid their toil, and backs no longer borne down by the weight of tyranny, which is greater than the weight of work, straightened, and faces long downcast looked up to their God in Heaven. They looked their fellowmen in the face, and became free among the free. They became stalwart with the stalwart, they became possessed of means, they toiled, they spun, they threw into disrepute all that had been said of the laziness and intemperance and all that was laid by English misrepresentation to the Irish race, and they have been presenting for the last thirty or forty years the side of a people at once grown great, at once showing all the marks of progress, at once taking their place among the proudest of the land, and at last making it possible for us, their children and their grandchildren, to meet here tonight in the Waldorf Astoria, in the very centre of the fashion and power and wealth of the metropolis; to find America's captains of industry grown up by miracle from our down-trodden people (Applause); to find that lawyers and preachers and doctors and soldiers and great sailors and men of enterprise in every path of life have come from that race; and it is a proud thing to say again that it proves the indestructibility of the Celt, the race that we represent, that cannot be crushed, that cannot be killed; and that we are here to preserve it, to send it on with all the passion of our nature, with all the force of our intellect, with all the strength of our bodies and our minds, to future generations for the good of this country, for the name of Ireland, and for the glorification of the world. (Applause.)

In the city of New York, the population of which is counted in the census as something about five millions, there are at present one million people of Irish blood. The great immigration from Ireland has ceased. It has ceased for two reasons: First, because Ireland has little more blood of immigration to give; the other is a reason for which we thank God: because conditions in Ireland are improving so that every son of every cottage does not turn

his face to the West as soon as he is able to walk. (Applause.) And here is one lesson from the Irish immigration: There is nothing in the history of the past forty years to prove the contrary of this. If it had not been that that immigration came to these shores, that they had suffered here and grown here and strengthened here, there would have been no improvement in conditions at home. (Applause.)

The very power whose tyranny drove the Irish people out of Ireland provided here a people who, with their advice and with the money they had earned here, could so help all movements for the betterment of Ireland that now we find, in some degree, a prospect of the expectations of the Irish being fulfilled. It has been the support of the American Irish that has made possible the progress in Ireland. It was that support which helped along the agitation and revolution in Ireland; and it has paid. For fifty or sixty years before that, the people from Ireland, when they gained a few dollars here, were always sending it back to Ireland. And where was it going and what was it doing? It was simply paying the rack-rents, the grinding rents, of the English landlords in Ireland. (Applause.) And I say God praise the day when Fenianism arose in America. (Applause.) And God praise the day when Parnellism arose in America, and God praise the day when this Home Rule agitation has reached a point in Ireland when the Irish party holds the chains of the English government in London. (Applause.)

There are some sweet revenges in history, and this is one of them. It is not so spectacular, but it is very dramatic; the thought that the few handfuls of thousands, say hundreds of thousands, of dollars sent from America to help the cause in Ireland, should be the chief element in the campaign against England in its elections for Parliament. Just think of it, that these exiles who were driven out of Ireland should, by a few contributions, shake the ministry of England. Those are the things that go for justice because, at no time in the career of England, has she ever given sign that she would do justice to Ireland unless she was compelled to. (Applause.)

We are hoping for a better time; we are hoping that when they have seen those lines in Ireland, when they have seen those lines in England, some measure of that nationhood that we have all

struggled for in Ireland's behalf shall be attained, and in that it will be a great pleasure always to think that we have, even at this long distance, assisted.

Now one other thought. It is this: That on us rests a great responsibility to our brethren here in America. The times of the down-trodden, of the poverty stricken, of the unlettered multitude coming from Ireland, slowly, painfully vindicating its rights and rising up and becoming stalwart, that part is at an end, and happily at an end. The floods of immigration of the Italians, of the Jews, of the Germans and other nationalities have set in with unwonted strength. Ireland has no more to offer. It is no longer the Irishman you see working in the trenches and along the railroads. It is the soft tongue of the Italian that you hear; the Irish have come to a better estate. They are now among the masters, but as they get richer, as they rise in the social scale, do they, as they come into the purlieus of the Waldorf Astoria, remember Ireland? It is not always true that they do. They look upon it, many of them, as something that may well be forgotten. They are here in this land of plenty, they have prospered, they are rising, and they do not care to think of those things that I have just given utterance to; but they are Irish, there is a chord in them somewhere that can be touched by an Irish memory and reached by an Irish song. Let us reach out towards them; let us recognize them in such a manner that they will be attracted; and then we shall find another phase of the Irish history in America. There is another duty too. Although thousands and thousands have risen and lifted up their heads, there are many of our race who still deserve or need a helping hand. Let us not forget them, let us reach out to them, and let us keep them fast in the faith of the Fatherland.

There is no doubt ever of an Irishman's loyalty to the American flag. It is a beautiful thing, that instinctive loyalty of the Irishman to the flag. Once it happened that an Irishman of humble origin came to this country, his heart full of delight at arriving on its shores. The land of liberty was around him, he could step up and down the street without fear of any landlord pursuing him or any policeman hunting him, and he was very pleased with America. It was just before the war, and he happened into a place of liquid refreshment, as he might, and there he found two



native Americans discussing the politics of the time. One was from the North, the other was from the South, and the man from the North, scowling into the face of the other, was saying, "I wouldn't belong to a country that cherished slavery as one of its institutions and where human flesh is a chattel." The other answered, "I wouldn't belong to a country where a negro would be equal to a white man." The Irishman listened and indignation arose within his breast. The conflict went on between the two native Americans as to the country they would not belong to in case the ideas of the other prevailed, and he could contain himself no longer, and he brought down his stick upon the table and he said, "If yez don't like the country, leave it"—and he had only been four days in the country.

That is the attitude of the Irishman to America. He feels himself so much interested in her that he goes into the politics of America as naturally as a duck takes to water. He likes the country so much that a week after he lands here, if necessary, he would go upon the police force. He is a scholar in Ireland; he becomes a lawyer here, and once he becomes a lawyer he will soon be a judge, and great is the honor that has come to America from its Irish judges. We have several tendencies in our race. One is deeply rooted, and that is the instinct of the fighter; and that accounts for the fact that so many times our men rise to the greatest distinction in the army. There is another deep root in the Irishman's heart, and that is reverence to the Most High; and it is that which has sent so many numbers of our people into the ranks of the clergy, and in those ranks they have shone resplendent so that, when the Archbishopry of New York is blessed with a man like John M. Farley (Applause) our race may well be proud of him.

We are rising; we are not merely making political heroes; we are doing something in the higher ranks of endeavor. Scholars we have always had; the race has for the last fourteen hundred years been famous for the scholars it develops. Therefore it is not astonishing that, among the teachers in the schools of America the Irish-born and Irish descendents form twenty-five per cent. from one end of the country to the other. (Applause.) And these were the people who came here ignorant, down-trodden, unlettered, fifty and sixty years ago.

Now, in this great town of ours, can we not put these ideas to some practical purpose? Can we not raise up in this vast city some monument to the Irish race worthy of us? Just think of it, a million strong in New York. Think of all we have done in the way of building public edifices, in the erection of churches, schools and colleges. In the city of New York, those buildings stand for a valuation of fifty million dollars; and yet in all New York there is not one large responsible institution that is devoted to Irish art, to Irish letters, to the Gaelic movement. We have Gaelic societies, literary societies, singing societies, scattered here and there in small units; but I hold that with our power, our numbers, if we can only touch a little closer shoulder to shoulder, if some of our brilliant men of business will take it in hand, before long, with this feeling which is rising tonight in this Society, with this feeling spreading a little further and a little deeper, we shall soon have in this city a grand institution, a Celtic Institute, with a grand auditorium, with class-rooms, with assembly-rooms and with a housing, if need be, for any library that this Society can gather. It is something to think of, something to work for. Let us be constructive; let us push forward. I drop this thought into your minds just as a little seed.

Think of it! Only last week they wanted a president for the greatest corporation in the United States, the largest, the one whose workmen are 150,000 strong; stalwart men who wield the iron and the steel for the world by the hundred thousand tons at a time; and they chose for the president of that organization a man named Farrell. (Applause.) In New York, we have the greatest agency for the distribution of printed matter that exists in the world, outside of the post-offices. That institution is called the American News Company. There is not a hamlet in America without an agency of that great institution. It is an institution of whose ramifications many of you are perhaps not as aware as I have been; an institution that sends every printed paper, every magazine, from one end of the country to the other, collects the amounts, and hands them over to the publishers. A wonderful combination; it is at once the bank and the express company of the printing industry of the United States. At the head of that company for many and many a long year was Patrick Farrelly, a great man of business. At its head today is

his brother, an able man of business today, Mr. Stephen Farrelly, whom I have seen here tonight. (Applause.)

You know what has been done in the contracting line, and what name stands higher than John D. Crimmins? (Applause.) When they wanted a man to take all the forces of the city and tunnel it and put rails in it, equip it with engines and electricity and all the thousand and one items that go to make up an underground road, whom did they select but an Irishman, John B. McDonald? (Applause.) If there is one man in the country who is more misrepresented than another, one man who wields more power than another, one man who has more command of millions than another, it is Thomas Fortune Ryan.

We are not wanting in great men in the large industries. Therefore I say let us be up and doing. Let us get those men together; let us get them to help and assist in our work; let us push this thing forward; and let us pay this tribute to our race. The Society that we belong to is an honest and a great one with a splendid career before it. Let us broaden out, let us stand together; let us be worthy sons of the Gael;

"Her friends our friends;  
Her foes whoe'er assails  
The glory and the story  
Of the sea-divided Gaels."

(Applause.)

MR. JOHN O'SULLIVAN: I am requested to call upon Mr. Clarke for his celebrated poem "Kelly and Burke and Shea."

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: It gives me much pleasure, Ladies and Gentlemen, to vary the programme in response to the suggestion of Mr. O'Sullivan, and ask our worthy Vice-President-General to recite that famous poem.

(Applause.)

Mr. Clarke then recited the following poem written by him on the 16th of March, 1898:—

THE FIGHTING RACE.

"Read out the names!" and Burke sat back,  
 And Kelly drooped his head.  
 While Shea—they called him Scholar Jack—  
 Went down the list of the dead.  
 Officers, seamen, gunners, marines,  
 The crews of the gig and yawl,  
 The bearded man and the lad in his teens,  
 Carpenters, coal passers—all.  
 Then, knocking the ashes from out his pipe,  
 Said Burke in an offhand way:  
 "We're all in that dead man's list, by Cripe!  
 Kelly and Burke and Shea."  
 "Well, here's to the Maine, and I'm sorry for Spain,"  
 Said Kelly and Burke and Shea.

"Wherever there's Kellys there's trouble," said Burke,  
 "Wherever fighting's the game,  
 Or a spice of danger in grown man's work,"  
 Said Kelly, "you'll find my name,"  
 "And do we fall short," said Burke, getting mad,  
 "When it's touch and go for life?"  
 Said Shea, "It's thirty-odd years, bedad,  
 Since I charged to drum and fife  
 Up Marye's Heights, and my old canteen  
 Stopped a rebel ball on its way.  
 There were blossoms of blood on our sprigs of green—  
 Kelly and Burke and Shea—  
 And the dead didn't brag." "Well, here's to the flag!"  
 Said Kelly and Burke and Shea.

"I wish 'twas in Ireland, for there's the place,"  
 Said Burke, "that we'd die by right,  
 In the cradle of our soldier race,  
 After one good stand-up fight.  
 My grandfather fell on Vinegar Hill,  
 And fighting was not his trade;  
 But his rusty pike's in the cabin still,  
 With Hessian blood on the blade,"  
 "Aye, Aye," said Kelly, "the pikes were great  
 When the word was "clear the way!"  
 We were thick on the roll in ninety-eight—  
 Kelly and Burke and Shea."  
 "Well, here's to the pike and the sword and the like!"  
 Said Kelly and Burke and Shea.

And Shea, the scholar, with rising joy,  
Said "We were at Ramillies,  
We left our bones at Fontenoy  
And up in the Pyrenees,  
Before Dunkirk, on Landen's plain,  
Cremona, Lille and Ghent,  
We're all over Austria, France and Spain,  
Wherever they pitched a tent.  
We've died for England from Waterloo  
To Egypt and Dargai;  
And still there's enough for a corps or crew,  
Kelly and Burke and Shea."  
"Well, here is to good honest fighting blood!"  
Said Kelly and Burke and Shea.  
  
"Oh, the fighting races don't die out,  
If they seldom die in bed,  
For love is first in their hearts, no doubt,"  
Said Burke; then Kelly said:  
"When Michael, the Irish Archangel, stands,  
The angel with the sword,  
And the battle-dead from a hundred lands  
Are ranged in one big horde,  
Our line, that for Gabriel's trumpet waits,  
Will stretch three deep that day,  
From Jehoshaphat to the Golden Gates—  
Kelly and Burke and Shea,"  
"Well, here's thank God for the race and the sod!"  
Said Kelly and Burke and Shea.

(Applause.)

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** Ladies and Gentlemen, we have members present tonight from various states in the Union, some of them coming from the far West, others from the far North and others from the South; but we have among us this evening a gentleman whose name has been mentioned most affectionately and whose history in this Society speaks for earnestness and intelligent effort always, a man who, in his own community and throughout New England, has the respect and the confidence not only of his business associates but of every man, woman and child who has heard his name. Without further introduction, I take much pleasure in presenting to you our retiring Vice-President-General, who remains with us as a member of the Executive Council, the Hon. Thomas B. Fitzpatrick of Boston.

(Applause.)

**THE HON. THOMAS B. FITZPATRICK.**

Mr. Fitzpatrick said: "There is nothing that solidifies and strengthens a nation like reading of the nation's own history, whether that history is recorded in books, or embodied in customs, institutions, or monuments." We have heard some pages of a nation's history read here to-night in the splendid addresses delivered before this great assemblage. The very object of this Society is to solidify and strengthen the history of the Irish element in this great and free land of America. To this end books have been written, truths have been recorded, and monuments have been inscribed. . Silently, but eloquently, they tell the story of Irish genius, Irish bravery, Irish self-sacrifice, and Irish fealty to God and country.

Eloquent, indeed, was that splendid portrayal of the achievements of the Irish race in American life by the retiring President-General, Dr. Francis J. Quinlan; eloquent, because sincere,—eloquent, because the best instincts and traditions of the Irish race are typified in the personal character, accomplishments, and worth of the distinguished gentleman himself. To him belonged the gracious part of placing the wreath of honor upon the victor's brow for deeds well done, and graciously did he perform it.

Not less inspiring was the part of the newly-elected President-General, Judge Lee, in so ably forecasting the duties of this Society to the people whom it represents. I wonder not that he was listened to with such profound attention. He counsels us to make the future all that it may be for the glory of the race and the edification of those who may come after us. Sublime and dutiful precept! Timely indeed, is the word reminding us that we are writing our own history. We are making records that will redound to the glory or the humiliation of the Irish race in American life.

Every incentive for the higher and nobler part is supplied us. The very atmosphere of this new and glorious land of freedom and opportunity is laden with inspiration, prompting high ideals and worthy achievement. The history and traditions of our race for a thousand years bid us look upward and onward. That history is a priceless inheritance to every man and woman of Irish blood the world over. Let us preserve it in all its purity

and strength, and do our part, as citizens of this great republic, to add to its glory.

To this end, may we not look across the water and gain inspiration from that noble band of men who are valiantly fighting to redress the wrongs of the Irish people. We are justly proud of the names of Davitt, Parnell, Redmond, Dillon, O'Connor and Devlin, and their patriotic associates of the Irish party. Their example of patriotism and self-sacrifice is worthy of the world's admiration. Thank God that the great object for which they are fighting seems to be upon the eve of victory. Let us do what we can to aid them in their heroic efforts to win Home Rule for Ireland, and with its achievement will be realized a glory, not only for the people of Ireland, but for the Irish race all over the world. The patriotic part they are taking to win the rights of a people from an alien government, and thereby make the history of the land of our fathers more glorious for all time, is closely related to our own interests and to the objects and ideals of the American Irish Historical Society. It is therefore natural and fitting that a common bond of sympathy should obtain, and a common glory shared in whenever or wherever the betterment of the race is served. I glory with you in the aim of this society to further this worthy purpose, and I trust and believe that the present Administration will have a proud share in its accomplishment.

**PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE:** Ladies and Gentlemen, this occasion would be amiss if I refrained from calling upon one whose devotion to this Society for many years has been most favorably known. As this is the time to hear from the retiring officers of the Society, everyone present, I am sure, would like to hear from the gentleman who has so ably managed the finances of this Society from the time he was elected Treasurer-General when the Society had nothing in its treasury, to the present time when it has a substantial amount; a gentleman whose devotion to the Society has been manifested, not only by the expenditure of time and energy, but by coming to its aid when it needed means.

Some years ago and immediately after his election as Treasurer-General of this Society, an institution in which we had some funds became financially embarrassed and the Society was temporarily without funds. This noble and generous gentleman took from his own pocket the necessary money to make up our funds and

accepted in its place such voucher as this Society could give on that financially embarrassed institution for the money that was in the treasury. (Applause.) He did it quietly, wished no one to know it, and I venture to say that many of our new members are unaware of it; but it will never be forgotten as long as the gentleman is a member of this Society. I have not asked his permission, but I know he will respond and say a word to us for the glory of the cause in which we are all so deeply interested. I have the honor to ask Mr. Michael F. Dooley, our retiring Treasurer-General, to speak to us.

(Applause.)

After a brief reference to the incident recalled by the President-General's remarks,

Mr. Dooley said: The American Irish Historical Society and its objects are very dear to my heart, and I have been much interested in its success. It has flourished wonderfully, great good has come through this splendid aggregation of our race, and I earnestly hope that it will continue in its good work as the years go on; not only is this my hope, but it is my positive conviction that it will. I am much obliged to you, Ladies and Gentlemen, for your attention and am glad of the opportunity to say a word to you.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: This brilliant entertainment this evening, Ladies and Gentlemen, is a tribute to the able efforts of the Dinner Committee. The arrangements for this beautiful gathering, the decorations of the hall, the music and everything that has contributed to our comfort, were brought about and arranged through the earnest efforts of the Dinner Committee of which the new Secretary-General, is the Chairman. The new Secretary-General and myself have a bond in common for we lived our early days in New England but two miles away from each other. I regret that in those days I did not have the pleasure of Mr. McGowan's acquaintance, but I have it now and we are already friends, and shall be associates in this good work for some time to come. I know you all want to hear a word from the new Secretary-General and I therefore take much pleasure in introducing the Hon. Patrick Francis McGowan of New York.

(Applause.)



## SECRETARY-GENERAL MCGOWAN.

Mr. McGowan said: Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: Calling on me at this late hour for a speech is something of a surprise but Napoleon considered an officer who was surprised unworthy to hold a commission. Evidently our President-General believes with the great warrior that none of his subordinates should be surprised at anything they may be called upon to say or do.

I am going to strike the first discordant note in this otherwise pleasant gathering. The President-General said that the officers elected had promised him their co-operation and their support and that is true but I wonder if that means that we must agree with everything that he says, because if it does I for one am going to rebel right here. He stated that the finest gathering he ever saw was at Washington. I dispute that. (Applause.) The finest gathering of Irish and American beauties that he has ever seen is assembled under the American flag here to-night in the Waldorf Astoria (Applause) and I am glad to pay this tribute to the ladies who have graced this occasion. I believe that the idea of the beautiful trinity of colors in the stars and stripes was taken from an Irish-American beauty.

When Benjamin Franklin and Benjamin Harrison came to New York to obtain a design for a flag for the coming republic they were entertained at the home of Dominick Lynch then the richest Irishman in the United States, who it is said brought to this country \$186,000 in gold, a part of which was given to the Revolutionary cause. One of the daughters of the host passing through the room where the Committee were enjoying the hospitality of Mr. Lynch attracted the attention of the gallant philosopher Franklin who said, "Isn't she pretty!" It is said that she reminded him of the three beautiful colors which go to make up the stars and stripes. Her cheeks and her lips were red, her neck and forehead white, her eyes for the field of blue, their brightness outrivalling even the stars in the heavens.

Look at the ladies assembled here to-night and you will find the same beautiful colors, you will find the same beautiful red for courage, the white for purity and the blue for loyalty. No

banquet is complete without them, no gathering select unless they are present, no house a home without their presence.

The sentiments of our hearts are with the poet who said:

"Blessings on the hand of woman,  
Heaven give it strength and grace,  
In the hovel, hut or palace,  
Oh, no matter where's the place.  
Would that storms could ne'er assail it  
But rainbows ever round it curled,  
For the hand that rocks the cradle  
Is the hand that rules the world."

PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE: The Chair most gratefully acknowledges the correction of the Secretary-General (Applause) and under the circumstances hastens to agree with him most heartily. And now, Ladies and Gentlemen, the programme is completed. The officers of the Society tender all their thanks for your attendance this evening. We tender our thanks to those who have helped us by speech and by their presence. We tender our thanks to the estimable lady who so kindly favored us with beautiful vocal solos, and to the gentlemen who also favored us with beautiful solos. We thank the musicians for what they have been able to do. We thank the management of the hotel for the kindness and courtesy shown. And last, but not least, we tender the sincere thanks of the Society and guests to the Reception Committee and Dinner Committee that have made the Thirteenth Annual Banquet of the American Irish Historical Society so great and complete a success. Therefore I bid you all goodnight, and beg to state that this meeting now stands adjourned.

Thus ended the most brilliant gathering in the history of the Society.

---

*[Circular to Members.]*

Following the annual meeting and banquet of the Society the accompanying report was sent by the President-General and Secretary-General to all the members:—

## AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT-GENERAL.

*To the Officers and Members of the Society:*

It has been the custom of the Society to publish the proceedings of each Annual Meeting and Banquet in the Journal next following that event, but your general officers are of the opinion that this information, together with certain recommendations and suggestions, should be laid before the members at this time.

The Society is flourishing and receiving extensive additions to its membership roll from different parts of the country, is in a most prosperous condition, and has entered upon a campaign of research that will benefit the American Irish wherever they may be.

## ANNUAL MEETING.

There were two sessions on the day of the Annual Meeting, the first lasting from 10.30 a. m. until 1 p. m., and the second from 2.30 p. m. until 5 p. m., at which various interesting and learned essays were read, new constitution and by-laws adopted, and a board of officers elected for the ensuing year. These officers are as follows:

OFFICERS  
of the  
AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*President-General*

THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, LL. B., LL. M.  
No. 49 Westminster Street, Providence, R. I.

*Vice-President-General*

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE, ESQ.  
No. 26 Broadway, New York City

*Secretary-General*

HON. PATRICK F. MCGOWAN  
No. 225 Fifth Avenue, Room 307, New York City

*Treasurer-General*

JOHN J. LENEHAN, ESQ.  
No. 71 Nassau Street, New York City

*Librarian and Archivist*

**THOMAS B. LAWLER, ESQ.**  
No. 70 Fifth Avenue, New York City

*Historiographer*

**HON. JAMES F. BRENNAN**  
Peterborough, N. H.

**EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.**

The foregoing and

Hon. John D. Crimmins, No. 624 Madison Avenue, New York City.  
Hon. William McAdoo, No. 50 Church Street, New York City.  
Francis J. Quinlan, M. D., LL. D., No. 33 West 38th Street, New York City.  
Patrick F. Magrath, Esq., Binghamton, N. Y.  
Rev. John J. McCoy, LL. D., St. Ann's Church, Worcester, Mass.  
Thomas Addis Emmet, M. D., LL. D., No. 89 Madison Avenue, New York City.  
Michael F. Dooley, Esq., National Exchange Bank, Providence, R. I.  
James L. O'Neill, Esq., Elizabeth, N. J.  
Stephen Farrelly, Esq., No. 39 Chambers Street, New York City.  
Rev. Cyrus Townsend Brady, LL. D., Haddon Hall, Kansas City, Mo.  
Hon. D. J. McGillicuddy, Lewiston, Me.  
Dr. Patrick Cassidy, Hartford, Conn.  
Patrick Carter, Esq., No. 32 Westminster Street, Providence, R. I.  
Hon. Patrick Garvan, No. 236 Farmington Avenue, Hartford, Conn.  
T. P. Kelley, Esq., No. 544 West 22d Street, New York City.  
Hon. Thomas B. Fitzpatrick, Essex Street, Boston, Mass.  
Col. John McManus, 87 Dorrance Street, Providence, R. I.  
Martin I. J. Griffin, 1935 North 11th Street, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Hon. Alexander C. Eustace, Elmira, N. Y.  
J. Lawton Hiers, M. D., Savannah, Ga.  
John F. Doyle, Esq., No. 45 William Street, New York City.

**STATE VICE-PRESIDENTS.**

Arizona—Robert Dickson, Esq., Parker.  
California—R. C. O'Connor, Esq., San Francisco.  
Colorado—James J. Sullivan, Esq., Denver.  
Connecticut—Dennis H. Tierney, Esq., Waterbury.  
Delaware—John J. Cassidy, Esq., Wilmington.  
Florida—James McHugh, Esq., Pensacola.  
Georgia—Michael O'Byrne, Savannah.  
Illinois—Hon. Maurice T. Moloney, Ottawa.  
Indiana—Very Rev. Andrew Morrissey, C. S. C., Notre Dame.  
Iowa—Rt. Rev. Philip J. Garrigan, D. D., Sioux City.  
Kansas—Patrick H. Coney, Esq., Topeka.

Kentucky—James Thompson, Esq., Louisville.  
 Louisiana—John T. Gibbons, Esq., New Orleans.  
 Maine—James Cunningham, Esq., Portland.  
 Maryland—Michael P. Kehoe, Esq., Baltimore.  
 Massachusetts—Hon. Joseph F. O'Connell, Boston.  
 Michigan—Hon. Howard W. Cavanagh, Homer.  
 Minnesota—Hon. C. D. O'Brien, St. Paul.  
 Mississippi—Dr. R. A. Quinn, Vicksburg.  
 Missouri—Hon. John Baptiste O'Meara, St. Louis.  
 Nebraska—Rev. M. A. Shine, Plattsburg.  
 New Hampshire—Hon. William E. Chandler, Concord.  
 New Jersey—Gen. Dennis F. Collins, Elizabeth.  
 New York—Hon. Edward J. McGuire, New York City.  
 North Carolina—Michael J. Corbett, Esq., Wilmington.  
 Ohio—John Lavelle, Esq., Cleveland.  
 Oklahoma—Joseph F. Swords, Esq., Sulphur.  
 Oregon—J. P. O'Brien, Portland.  
 Pennsylvania—Hugh McCaffrey, Esq., Philadelphia.  
 Rhode Island—Hon. Charles Alexander, Providence.  
 South Carolina—William J. O'Hagan, Esq., Charleston.  
 South Dakota—Hon. Robert Jackson Gamble, Yankton.  
 Texas—James Moroney, Esq., Dallas.  
 Utah—Joseph Geoghegan, Esq., Salt Lake City.  
 Virginia—Capt. James W. McCarrick, Norfolk.  
 Washington—Daniel Kelleher, Esq., Seattle.  
 West Virginia—John F. Healy, Esq., Thomas, Tucker County.

#### OTHER VICE-PRESIDENTS.

British Columbia—F. M. Coffee, Jr., Vancouver.  
 Canada—W. I. Boland, Esq., Toronto.  
 District of Columbia—Hon. Edward A. Moseley, Washington.  
 Ireland—Dr. Michael F. Cox, Dublin.  
 Germany—Hon. T. St. John Gaffney, Dresden.  
 Australia—Joseph Winter, Esq., Melbourne.  
 Japan—Hon. Thomas J. O'Brien, Tokyo.

#### PERMANENT FUND.

One of the recommendations of the President-General was that the Society establish at once a permanent fund for the erection of a suitable building, wherein the headquarters of the Society might be maintained, its library, valuable papers and other documents be stored, and where the Society could have its stated meetings.

We are in receipt of several unsolicited promises toward this fund, and, as there is a substantial surplus in the treasury, we contemplate taking something from that, and then a little later appointing a committee to solicit from members and friends for contributions to the permanent fund which will be securely invested and, when it becomes sufficiently large, a start can be made upon our building.

The officers of the Society will be very happy to receive your views as to the best method of raising a permanent fund, and before the year is out we hope to see this fund augmented by several substantial donations.

#### **CALIFORNIA CHAPTER.**

The California Chapter of the Society held its annual meeting at the St. Germain Restaurant in San Francisco the same night we held ours, and a very pleasant interchange took place. President Troy sent a fine letter to Mr. Edward Hamilton Daly, Secretary of our Dinner Committee, and the Secretary General, in behalf of our Society, sent an encouraging communication to the California Chapter.

During our banquet at the Waldorf, a telegram was sent to the California Chapter as follows:

The American Irish Historical Society, at its Thirteenth Annual Banquet assembled, extends to its California Chapter and every member thereof its earnest, sincere, and fraternal greeting, in appreciation of the grand work in which we are all engaged, making better known the Irish chapter in American history. This brief message from brethren on the Atlantic to brethren on the Pacific was ordered sent by the unanimous wish of the vast assemblage of ladies and gentlemen present at the Thirteenth Annual Banquet in the grand ballroom at the Waldorf Hotel.

Quite a dramatic incident occurred upon its arrival. President Troy had just finished reading a paper when a uniformed messenger appeared before him and handed him our telegram, which was received with cheers and enthusiasm.

## MEMBERSHIP.

Each member of the Society ought to constitute himself a Special Committee the coming year to secure one or more new members. The dues for annual membership is five dollars per year, and for life membership fifty. It is well to solicit as many life members as possible because the fee is considered to be too low by the officers and will probably be raised during the year. It is planned to have all life membership fees go toward the permanent fund.

We seek to enroll as members those who are interested in making better known the Irish chapter in American history, and will not hesitate, when the occasion arises, to see that errors that are so apt to creep into American history concerning the Irish in this country are corrected, so that the truth of history may be recorded as we go along. Ladies are eligible for either class of membership.

Our Society is the leading organization of its kind in the United States, and with very few exceptions is the largest national historical organization.

The officers respectfully solicit the hearty co-operation of every member of the Society during the coming year, not only on the lines above indicated, but in every other way that will inure to the benefit of the Society, and assure the members that their best efforts will be devoted toward the improvement and enlargement of the Society.

Application blanks are enclosed herewith and opportunity is offered members to invite their friends to join.

THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE,  
*President-General.*

P. F. MCGOWAN,  
*Secretary-General.*

## THE CALIFORNIA CHAPTER.

### ANNUAL MEETING AND DINNER.

The second annual meeting and the first annual dinner of the California Chapter of the American Irish Historical Society was held in the private dining room of the St. Germain restaurant, No. 60 Ellis Street, San Francisco, on Jan. 21, 1911, President Robert P. Troy, presiding. At his right sat Richard C. O'Connor and Rev. Father Skelly, O. P., and at his left were Jeremiah Deasy and Rev. Father Murphy. When the black coffee was brought on, President Troy rapped for order and in an excellent address called the attention of the members and their guests to the objects of the American Irish Historical Society, explaining the good work it had already done throughout the East. He impressed on the members the debt of gratitude men of Irish blood and sympathy in California owed to these gentlemen, for their zeal in making the deeds of men of the Irish race, before and during the Revolutionary war, better known to Irishmen as well as to American citizens of other nationalities.

"One of the objects of this branch," said Mr. Troy, "is the writing of historical papers on the lives and deeds of Irishmen and men of the Irish race, who distinguished themselves in the early history of California, submitting them to the society for examination, when they will be sent to the parent society for publication."

Mr. Troy quoted liberally from a paper he has written on the life and work of Stephen M. White, a native of California and probably the ablest Senator that state ever sent to represent her in Washington.

### OLD OFFICERS RE-ELECTED.

The minutes of the last meeting were then read and approved, and last year's officers were re-elected. They are:—President, Robert P. Troy; Secretary, John J. Mulhern; Treasurer, Jeremiah Deasy; Librarian, Richard C. O'Connor, Historiographer, Dr. Wm. B. Howard. The annual reports of the secretary and treasurer were read, showing the receipts were \$260.00,



which, less some slight expense for stationery and postage, had been sent to the national treasurer, Michael F. Dooley, Esq., Providence, R. I.

Communications from His Grace Archbishop Riordan and Bishop O'Connell, wishing the society success in its good work, were read. There also was one from Capt. James Connolly of Coronado, State vice-president for California, and an excellent letter from Thomas Zanslaur Lee, the President-General. R. C. O'Connor was then called on and read a most interesting paper on the life of Colonel Thomas Gray, an old Californian, who organized the first ferry line between San Francisco and Oakland. His life since he left Ireland when a young lad, was full of adventure, both before and after he reached California, the land of his heart's desire. The paper will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Just as Mr. O'Connor finished his paper, a pleasing incident occurred. A Western Union messenger boy entered and presented President Troy with the following telegram from the banquet room of the national organization at the Waldorf Astoria Hotel, New York:

NEW YORK, Jan. 21, 1911.

ROBERT P. TROY, ESQ.,

*President American Irish Historical Society, San Francisco.*

The American Irish Historical Society at its thirteenth annual banquet assembled, extends to its California Chapter and every member thereof, its earnest, sincere and fraternal greeting, in appreciation of the grand work in which we are all engaged, making better known the Irish Chapter in American history. This brief message from brethren on the Atlantic to brethren on the Pacific was ordered sent by the unanimous wish of the vast assemblage of ladies and gentlemen present at the thirteenth annual banquet in the grand ballroom at the Waldorf Hotel.

THOS. ZANSLAUR LEE,

*President-General.*

PATRICK FRANCIS MCGOWAN,

*Secretary-General.*

1911

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8

9

so that  $\mathcal{H}^1(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{H}^1(\mathcal{C}_1) \oplus \mathcal{H}^1(\mathcal{C}_2)$ .

[illegible]

1100

1000

**MR. ROBERT P. TROY, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.**  
President of California Chapter of the Society and eminent lawyer

1900

**WORK OF LASTING BENEFIT.**

The reading of the telegram was received with applause. Mr. Jeremiah Deasy, the treasurer, was called on and made an interesting and practical address. He said the society was doing good work, work that would not benefit those engaged in it personally, but work that would be of lasting benefit to the Irish race in America.

Thomas V. O'Brien of Haywards, Supervisor Hayden, Peter J. McCormick, Peter J. Curtis, ex-sheriff of San Francisco, Captain Thomas F. McGrath and James J. Caniffe, addressed the meeting. Dr. Richard B. Corcoran of the United States army and president of the Knights of St. Patrick, closed the meeting with interesting and amusing stories of Irishmen in the United States army, relating incidents which came under his personal observation during a service of almost forty years.

Eight new members were added to the roll and the meeting adjourned with members well pleased at the success of the first annual dinner of the California Chapter of the American Irish Historical Society in San Francisco.

## MEMBERSHIP.

Each member of the Society ought to constitute himself a Special Committee the coming year to secure one or more new members. The dues for annual membership is five dollars per year, and for life membership fifty. It is well to solicit as many life members as possible because the fee is considered to be too low by the officers and will probably be raised during the year. It is planned to have all life membership fees go toward the permanent fund.

We seek to enroll as members those who are interested in making better known the Irish chapter in American history, and will not hesitate, when the occasion arises, to see that errors that are so apt to creep into American history concerning the Irish in this country are corrected, so that the truth of history may be recorded as we go along. Ladies are eligible for either class of membership.

Our Society is the leading organization of its kind in the United States, and with very few exceptions is the largest national historical organization.

The officers respectfully solicit the hearty co-operation of every member of the Society during the coming year, not only on the lines above indicated, but in every other way that will inure to the benefit of the Society, and assure the members that their best efforts will be devoted toward the improvement and enlargement of the Society.

Application blanks are enclosed herewith and opportunity is offered members to invite their friends to join.

THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE,  
*President-General.*

P. F. MCGOWAN,  
*Secretary-General.*

## **THE CALIFORNIA CHAPTER.**

### **ANNUAL MEETING AND DINNER.**

The second annual meeting and the first annual dinner of the California Chapter of the American Irish Historical Society was held in the private dining room of the St. Germain restaurant, No. 60 Ellis Street, San Francisco, on Jan. 21, 1911, President Robert P. Troy, presiding. At his right sat Richard C. O'Connor and Rev. Father Skelly, O. P., and at his left were Jeremiah Deasy and Rev. Father Murphy. When the black coffee was brought on, President Troy rapped for order and in an excellent address called the attention of the members and their guests to the objects of the American Irish Historical Society, explaining the good work it had already done throughout the East. He impressed on the members the debt of gratitude men of Irish blood and sympathy in California owed to these gentlemen, for their zeal in making the deeds of men of the Irish race, before and during the Revolutionary war, better known to Irishmen as well as to American citizens of other nationalities.

"One of the objects of this branch," said Mr. Troy, "is the writing of historical papers on the lives and deeds of Irishmen and men of the Irish race, who distinguished themselves in the early history of California, submitting them to the society for examination, when they will be sent to the parent society for publication."

Mr. Troy quoted liberally from a paper he has written on the life and work of Stephen M. White, a native of California and probably the ablest Senator that state ever sent to represent her in Washington.

### **OLD OFFICERS RE-ELECTED.**

The minutes of the last meeting were then read and approved, and last year's officers were re-elected. They are:—President, Robert P. Troy; Secretary, John J. Mulhern; Treasurer, Jeremiah Deasy; Librarian, Richard C. O'Connor, Historiographer, Dr. Wm. B. Howard. The annual reports of the secretary and treasurer were read, showing the receipts were \$260.00,



which, less some slight expense for stationery and postage, had been sent to the national treasurer, Michael F. Dooley, Esq., Providence, R. I.

Communications from His Grace Archbishop Riordan and Bishop O'Connell, wishing the society success in its good work, were read. There also was one from Capt. James Connolly of Coronado, State vice-president for California, and an excellent letter from Thomas Zanslaur Lee, the President-General. R. C. O'Connor was then called on and read a most interesting paper on the life of Colonel Thomas Gray, an old Californian, who organized the first ferry line between San Francisco and Oakland. His life since he left Ireland when a young lad, was full of adventure, both before and after he reached California, the land of his heart's desire. The paper will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Just as Mr. O'Connor finished his paper, a pleasing incident occurred. A Western Union messenger boy entered and presented President Troy with the following telegram from the banquet room of the national organization at the Waldorf Astoria Hotel, New York:

NEW YORK, Jan. 21, 1911.

ROBERT P. TROY, ESQ.,

*President American Irish Historical Society, San Francisco.*

The American Irish Historical Society at its thirteenth annual banquet assembled, extends to its California Chapter and every member thereof, its earnest, sincere and fraternal greeting, in appreciation of the grand work in which we are all engaged, making better known the Irish Chapter in American history. This brief message from brethren on the Atlantic to brethren on the Pacific was ordered sent by the unanimous wish of the vast assemblage of ladies and gentlemen present at the thirteenth annual banquet in the grand ballroom at the Waldorf Hotel.

THOS. ZANSLAUR LEE,

*President-General.*

PATRICK FRANCIS MCGOWAN,

*Secretary-General.*



10

May 1961

**MR. ROBERT P. TROY, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.**  
**President of California Chapter of the Society and eminent lawyer**

1000

1000

MR. ROBERT P. TROY, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.  
President of California Chapter of the Society and eminent lawyer

1901

**WORK OF LASTING BENEFIT.**

The reading of the telegram was received with applause. Mr. Jeremiah Deasy, the treasurer, was called on and made an interesting and practical address. He said the society was doing good work, work that would not benefit those engaged in it personally, but work that would be of lasting benefit to the Irish race in America.

Thomas V. O'Brien of Haywards, Supervisor Hayden, Peter J. McCormick, Peter J. Curtis, ex-sheriff of San Francisco, Captain Thomas F. McGrath and James J. Caniffe, addressed the meeting. Dr. Richard B. Corcoran of the United States army and president of the Knights of St. Patrick, closed the meeting with interesting and amusing stories of Irishmen in the United States army, relating incidents which came under his personal observation during a service of almost forty years.

Eight new members were added to the roll and the meeting adjourned with members well pleased at the success of the first annual dinner of the California Chapter of the American Irish Historical Society in San Francisco.





## **Historical Papers.**



## THE MISSION OF THE IRISH RACE IN THE UNITED STATES.<sup>1</sup>

BY JOHN BAPTISTE O'MEARA, EX-LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR OF MISSOURI.

American citizens of Irish birth are naturally proud of the record of their race in every department of endeavor towards the development of this Republic. American historians have done but scant justice to the part enacted by the Irish element in early days. They may not have known, they may have studiously neglected the subject, but for whatever reason, Irish achievement, the value of Irish example in the formative period of our national life, has been little celebrated. The country's debt to Irish men and women has been but grudgingly acknowledged.

In proportion to their numbers, Irish-American citizens are a potent factor in the progress of the nation, materially and spiritually. Wherever they are, they serve their fellows and their country's highest purposes. These American Irish of ancestry renowned, responsive to ancient memories of honor and of glory, are, by reason of their sensitiveness better adapted to adjustment to conditions in a free republican government than the people of any other nationality. They seem instantaneously, instinctively to belong. They are the most miscible of all the people who have come to this land. They amalgamate with, from one point of view, an almost fatal facility and they seem to be the one element in which all other elements find the greatest attraction. In this their adaptability is not peculiar. It has been so everywhere. When English oppression drove the Gaels to all the corners of the earth, wherever they arrived, they at once fitted in. Their deeds are remembered, their names are found everywhere. We recall the achievements of the Lallys and the Taafes in Germany, the Dillons, Walshes, Clares, O'Mahoneys and McMahons in France and the O'Reillys and O'Donnells in

<sup>1</sup> Delivered at the thirteenth annual meeting of the Society.

Spain. The O'Higgenses and the O'Lynchs made Chile the Japan of South America and Bolivar was the South American Washington. But it is perhaps only just to say that these examples were exceptional men, distinguished by supreme abilities. It was not until the Irish race almost, it seemed *en masse*, obtained a foothold in this country, that its racial power and beauty broke into flower. For the first time in centuries the Irish genius had its opportunity. How gloriously it has realized thereupon, is now an old story. Welcomed at first rather cautiously, the children of Erin won their way by their talents, by their cheerfulness, by their integrity, by their virtue and by their loveliness. They won respect and affection and they yielded both in return and became the stamina of a people in revolt against the great over which had never been able to tame the Irish by persecution and coercion. Our fathers and mothers brought mighty accessions of courage and hope and faith to the struggling colonies. They brought a passion for liberty the fiercer for having been so ruthlessly repressed in the land they left. They helped tame the wilderness, they built our cities, and our railroads. They carried with them into the wildest places the love of story and song and the joy of life. They had a passion for schooling. They had tact and readiness for any emergency. They had a genius for politics, because of its intensely human interest. The stream of them from 1788 to 1840 sweetened and enlivened and leavened with *esprit* the rather sour and dour lump of serious pioneers. They came often in humble capacity, but their gifts soon asserted themselves and they made early marks in all the careers or professions open to talent. They could work and learn and fight and write and talk and they won their way by sheer multifariousness of faculty and invincibility of charm.

I do not think I say too much when I say that the Irish in America gave to American opinion that tone of hostility to Great Britain, so persistent even to this day that a late President of the United States is reported as having told Ambassador Bryce that it would be idle for Great Britain to expect any treaty with the United States until the Ambassador's nation had given home rule to Ireland.

I say the Irish won their way, and it was a hard way. They met with bitter opposition. The Irish Presbyterian was not

less hated in the Carolinas than the Irish Catholic was hated in New York. Ireland, North and South, was not beloved in this country, North or South. The Irish man and woman were met with the cry: "No Irish need apply," and incidentally, let me say, it ill becomes any one in this country with Irish blood in his veins to take up a similar cry at this day against any other people. How did the Irish meet this social and economic taboo or proscription? They met it with patience. They accepted humble occupations. They did what came to their hands to do. They did it often under insult and contumely. But what they did, they did well. And as they worked, they revealed that character which won over those who hated them into affection for them. They demonstrated the abilities their detractors were most in need of, and by the beauty of their dispositions, the attractiveness of their natures, their quality of spiritual sunniness and above all, their cleanness of thought and mind, they overbore their detractors and were placed not infrequently into the seats of the mighty among those to whom they came in the seeming guise of a half-wild helotry.

I shall not weary you with a litany of the deeds and the doers thereof of Irish Americans. You gentlemen know how the Irish helped in the Revolution and in 1812 now cheerfully they mingled with our grudge their own sense of ancient wrong. No need to tell you of their names and works in our own colossal conflict from '61 to '65. What we now enjoy is a heritage from Irish devotion to liberty and honor. I would only say that you, that we, know these things, but alas, that owing to our very readiness to amalgamate, there is only too good prospect that, unless something be done to offset the tendency, our children and our children's children may forget the story of the Irish in America. The Bancrofts and the Prescotts and the Parkmans and the Fisks and the Rhodes do not tell this story at all, or if at all, but charily. Even our Irish names are disappearing, being made over in subtle ways and in the great bustle and change the good old Irish pedigrees are being lost.

It is our duty to change all this. Let us rescue our forbears and their achievements from oblivion. Let us then have justice done the records of our famous men and women, soldiers, statesmen, orators, theologians, poets, journalists, physicians, lawyers

and merchant princes. Let us gather the facts and have them written properly into the history of our country, that in the future ages our people shall be known for their share in its greatness and its glory.

The Germans build a monument to Von Stueben, the French remember LaFayette and Rochambeau. There is glory enough for all, but we as Irishmen and the sons of Irishmen, should see to it that Ireland and Ireland's large share in American development are reported aright to future generations. Let the world know the story of the Irishmen in this country commencing with the members of that race who with "the embattled farmers stood and fired the shot heard 'round the world," down through Jack Barry and Sullivan and Andrew Jackson and Meagher of the Sword and Phil Sheridan, to the Caseys and Raffertys and O'Neils who were at El Caney and San Juan and to Joseph B. Coghlan at Manila Bay. To this high purpose we are pledged and I am sure we shall not falter until we have justified to all mankind the splendid capabilities of the Irish people, their strength and their virtue by the showing they have made in the only land beneath the sun wherein, as yet, they have had a chance to display their genius and demonstrate their sturdy moral worth, not alone in adversity, but in prosperity.

## HOW AN IRISHMAN TURNED THE TIDE AT SARATOGA.

[The following compilation has been contributed by Mr. James A. Deering. It draws attention to a neglected hero and a memorable incident, showing how the skill of an Irish marksman decided the great military event that made an independent United States possible.—EDITOR.]

### I.

Historians by common consent regard the battle of Saratoga as one of the few decisive battles in history. The average reader will naturally inquire: What is meant by a decisive battle, and what did Saratoga decide? Hallam, a great English historian, in his "Middle Ages" defines decisive battles as "those battles of which a contrary event would have essentially varied the drama of the world in all its subsequent scenes." Mr. E. S. Creasy, late professor of history in the University College of London, acting on this suggestion, found only fifteen among the thousands of battles that have been fought that answer to Hallam's standard; the first was Marathon, fought 490 B. C., the last was Waterloo, fought in 1815. The one preceding this in his list is Saratoga. Of it he says: "Nor can any military event be said to have exercised more important influence on the future fortunes of mankind than the complete defeat of Burgoyne's expedition in 1777." Take notice: that is the judgment of an Englishman! Momentous indeed were the results that followed upon Saratoga in which all the world is interested.

First. It preserved to the cause of liberty in America the precious Hudson valley by which New England and the southern colonies were linked together, and which was absolutely necessary to their unity and coöperation.

Second. It taught the Americans that they could meet, and overthrow, in a fair contest, what they had been taught to believe were invincible troops; hence their hopes of success were amazingly strengthened, and from that day the leaders believed that our independence was assured.



Third. The outcome of Saratoga convinced European nations that the Americans could fight and win battles, and that their union possessed elements of stability; hence the French immediately thereafter acknowledged our independence and entered into an alliance with us. She sent us fleets and armies, and money, by whose aid we were able to give the finishing stroke to English power, over these colonies, at Yorktown.

Saratoga was the wand that "smote the rock of the national resources." It was the magic that revived the "dead corpse of public credit." (Hon. S. S. Cox, in the U. S. Senate, 1884.)

Holland, after Saratoga, also gave most substantial aid, in supplying us with the sinews of war, in the shape of seven million guilders. (Bolle's "Financial History of the U. S.," Vol. I., p. 258.)

## II.

In December, 1776, Burgoyne concerted with the British ministry a plan for the campaign of 1777. A large force was to proceed toward Albany from Canada, by way of the lakes, while another large body advanced up the Hudson, in order to cut off communication between the northern and southern colonies, in the expectation that each section, being left to itself, would be subdued with little difficulty. At the same time Col. St. Leger was to make a diversion on the Mohawk river. In pursuance of this plan, in the early summer of 1777 he sailed down Lake Champlain, forced the evacuation of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, defeated the Americans badly at Hubbardton, and took possession of Skenesborough. (Whitehall.)

The first action, September 19, 1777, at Bemus Heights, was not decisive. The second action began October 7, 1777.

## III.

The following is an extract from "Saratoga Battle Grounds" by William L. Stone, Munsell's Historical Series, Albany, 1895:—"As soon as the action began on the British left, Morgan, true to his purpose, poured down like a torrent from the ridge that skirted the flanking party of Fraser, and attacked them so vigorously as to force them back to their lines; then, by a rapid

movement to the left, he fell upon the flank of the British right with such impetuosity that it wavered and seemed on the point of giving way. At this critical moment, Major Dearborn arrived on the field with two regiments of New England troops, and delivered so galling a fire upon the British that they broke and fled in wild confusion. They were, however, quickly rallied by Balcarras behind a fence in rear of their first position, and led again into action. The Continentals next threw their entire force upon the center, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Specht with 300 men. Specht, whose left flank had been exposed by the retreating of the grenadiers, ordered the two regiments of Rhetz and Hesse-Hanan to form a curve, and, supported by the artillery, thus covered his flank, which was in imminent danger. He maintained himself long and bravely in this precarious situation, and would have stood his ground still longer had he not been separated from Balcarras in consequence of the latter, through a misunderstanding of Burgoyne's orders, taking up another position with his light infantry. Thus Specht's right flank was as much exposed as his left. The brunt of the action now fell on the Germans, who alone had to sustain the impetuous onset of the Americans.

"Brigadier-General Fraser, who up to this time had been stationed on the right, noticed the critical situation of the center, and hurried to its succor with the Twenty-fourth Regiment. Conspicuously mounted on an iron gray horse, he was all activity and vigilance, riding from one part of the division to another, and animating the troops by his example. Perceiving that the fate of the day rested upon that officer, Morgan, who with his riflemen, was immediately opposed to Fraser's corps, took a few of his sharpshooters aside, among whom was the celebrated marksman 'Tim' Murphy—men on whose precision of aim he could rely—and said to them, 'That gallant officer yonder is General Fraser. I admire and respect him, but it is necessary for our good that he should die. Take your station in that cluster of bushes and do your duty.' Within a few moments a rifle ball cut the crupper of Fraser's horse, and another passed through his horse's mane. Calling his attention to this, Fraser's aid said, 'It is evident that you are marked out for particular aim; would it not be prudent for you to retire from this place?'

Fraser replied, 'My duty forbids me to fly from danger.' The next moment he fell mortally wounded by a ball from the rifle of Murphy, and was carried off the field by two grenadiers.

"Upon the fall of Fraser, dismay seized the British, while a corresponding elation took possession of the Americans, who, being reinforced at this juncture by General Tenbroeck with 3,000 New York militia, pressed forward with still greater vehemence. Up to this time Burgoyne had been in the thickest of the fight, and now, finding himself in danger of being surrounded, he abandoned his artillery and ordered a retreat to the 'Great Redoubt.' This retreat took place exactly fifty-two minutes after the first shot was fired, the enemy leaving all the cannon on the field, except the two howitzers, with a loss of more than 400 men, and among them the flower of his officers, viz., Fraser, Ackland, Williams, Sir Francis Clarke, and many others."

#### IV.

The following is an extract from "The Story of Old Saratoga and History of Schuylerville" by John Henry Brandon, M. A.:—"But let us glance at the struggle from the British standpoint. Burgoyne was evidently disconcerted by the suddenness and vigor of the American attack. Fraser having been forced back from his advanced position, put in where he could be of the most service. Nor was there any lack of opportunity. Under the withering fire and tremendous pressure of the American attack, the lines were being constantly broken. Fraser on his splendid iron gray charger rushed fearlessly here and there rallying and animating the men and directing their movements. When the right wing was broken and in danger of being cut off, Burgoyne ordered Fraser to form a second line to cover and reinforce them. This movement was executed with such energy that Morgan's men were effectually held in check. The falling back of both wings uncovered the center, but the Germans stubbornly held their ground. It was at this juncture that Arnold's desperate charge forced them into disorderly retreat. Fraser, noticing their peril, hastened to their relief with the 24th regiment, which soon brought order out of chaos. Indeed wherever Fraser appeared everything seemed to prosper for King George, for the men

believed in him and would follow him anywhere. Morgan, who was directly opposed to his brigade, noticing that the contest seemed to be wavering in the balances, called for a few of his best sharpshooters and directing their attention toward the enemy, said: 'That gallant officer on the gray horse is General Fraser; I admire and respect him, but it is necessary for our cause that he should die—take your station in that clump of trees and do your duty.' (Some said that the suggestion to rid themselves of Fraser was made by Arnold to Morgan. Indeed it sounds more like Arnold than Morgan.) But a few minutes had elapsed when the gallant Fraser fell mortally wounded and was tenderly borne from the field by a detail of his brave grenadiers.

"After the fall of Fraser, General Burgoyne assumed the personal direction and, bravely exposing himself, tried to rally his men and stem the tide, but in vain; for at this juncture General Tenbroeck, at the head of his brigade of New York militia appeared on the field, and the British overwhelmed and beaten at every point, were forced to abandon the field and seek refuge in their intrenched camp, leaving nearly all their artillery in the hands of the Americans.

"To avoid confusion on the part of the reader, it will be well to note that the rout of the two wings and the center of the British force was nearly simultaneous, and that from the opening of this part of the contest to the retreat of the British only fifty-two minutes elapsed."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Fifth: Returning to the road, pass up the hill to the west and turn to the left. It was this high ground, over which the road runs, that Fraser occupied and held during the first day's battle. Just after you have passed three houses, look on the right side of the road for the tablet which marks the place where General Fraser was shot. The basswood tree over the tablet grew out of the stump of the original one, under which the tragedy occurred. The man who shot him, Timothy Murphy, doubtless stood some eight hundred or a thousand feet to the west or southwest of this point."

## THE CAUSES THAT LED TO IRISH EMIGRATION.

AN ADDRESS BY THE HON. JAMES FITZGERALD.

I am very thankful to my old and valued friend, your distinguished Chairman, Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien, for his more than kindly introduction, and deeply grateful to you for the cordiality of your reception. We are all to be congratulated upon the opportunity afforded us of participating in the Silver Jubilee of the Mission of the Holy Rosary. The good work the Mission has accomplished for immigrant girls during the past twenty-five years has earned international recognition, and as we listened to the highly interesting and very eloquent address of Father Henry, the history and details of the splendid services performed by himself and his lamented predecessors on behalf of morality and religion, were deeply impressive. We wish the Mission God-speed for the future, and ardently hope that as long as young Irish girls must emigrate, they may find to greet them at the portals of the New World, the good priests of the Mission ready to guard them against the pitfalls of the tempter and profligate, and to point out to them the secure roadways over which they may unfalteringly advance by industry and virtue to win fortune and friendship on these hospitable shores. I have been requested to speak this evening on the causes that led to Irish emigration, and in opening, can truthfully say that with the vast majority, emigration was not a matter of choice.

The love of Irishmen for Ireland, their devotion to her history and traditions, their loyalty to her cause under the most discouraging circumstances, their unshaken faith in her future, are all matters so universally recognized as to be considered well within the common knowledge of mankind. The Irishman loves his native soil, he clings to it with tenacity, he parts from it in sorrow. The valleys and mountains, the woods and rivers of his beloved country are endeared to him by the holiest of memories, as he is bound to them by the strongest and most enduring of ties. There are no people on earth more deeply

believed in him and would follow him anywhere. Morgan, who was directly opposed to his brigade, noticing that the contest seemed to be wavering in the balances, called for a few of his best sharpshooters and directing their attention toward the enemy, said: 'That gallant officer on the gray horse is General Fraser; I admire and respect him, but it is necessary for our cause that he should die—take your station in that clump of trees and do your duty.' (Some said that the suggestion to rid themselves of Fraser was made by Arnold to Morgan. Indeed it sounds more like Arnold than Morgan.) But a few minutes had elapsed when the gallant Fraser fell mortally wounded and was tenderly borne from the field by a detail of his brave grenadiers.

"After the fall of Fraser, General Burgoyne assumed the personal direction and, bravely exposing himself, tried to rally his men and stem the tide, but in vain; for at this juncture General Tenbroeck, at the head of his brigade of New York militia appeared on the field, and the British overwhelmed and beaten at every point, were forced to abandon the field and seek refuge in their intrenched camp, leaving nearly all their artillery in the hands of the Americans.

"To avoid confusion on the part of the reader, it will be well to note that the rout of the two wings and the center of the British force was nearly simultaneous, and that from the opening of this part of the contest to the retreat of the British only fifty-two minutes elapsed."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Fifth: Returning to the road, pass up the hill to the west and turn to the left. It was this high ground, over which the road runs, that Fraser occupied and held during the first day's battle. Just after you have passed three houses, look on the right side of the road for the tablet which marks the place where General Fraser was shot. The basswood tree over the tablet grew out of the stump of the original one, under which the tragedy occurred. The man who shot him, Timothy Murphy, doubtless stood some eight hundred or a thousand feet to the west or southwest of this point."



THE HON WILLIAM H. TAFT

President of the United States Elected Second Honorary Member  
of the Society, April, 1911.





Mod

rooted in their affection for their native land and the blue sky above it than are the children of the Island of St. Patrick. These qualities have long characterized them; they constitute the indisputable evidence of their patriotism; they are the Heaven-set marks of racial demarcation which make of the Gaels of Ireland a people distinctive and indestructible. When we begin to consider what the causes are that led to Irish emigration, we must eliminate from among those causes any disposition upon the part of the Irish people to voluntarily forsake Ireland; we must look for other reasons to account for that vast outpouring of the Irish nation which has contributed so largely to the population of North and South America, of Australia and its outlying islands, of South Africa, and, in lesser degree, to that of many other lands, for there does not seem to have been a discoverable spot upon the surface of the earth too remote for the Irishman to settle in; he and his descendants are to be found in far Western isles, as they are traceable throughout all European countries, and the account which they have given of themselves in war and peace, in field and forum, in Church and State, throughout civilization constitutes as proud a record of achievement as is to be found in history. The question of involuntary Irish emigration is an old one; we do not have far to wander in our search for some of its causes, and in tracing them, we must arraign the sister isle, in other words, call England to the bar, for, when we strike the root of Irish trouble, we find it is mainly attributable to injustice and misgovernment.

### **The Penal Laws.**

Religious persecution, as exemplified by the Penal Laws, hardly tended to make Ireland a desirable place to live in for Roman Catholics. By these statutes, a person professing that faith was prohibited from acquiring land in fee or by leasehold; his tenure was at sufferance; he could not hold an estate in land, nor of personal property, nor could he be the owner of a single chattel worth more than five pounds; he could not educate his children under penalty of transportation; he could not worship in the sacred sanctuaries of his Church without rendering himself liable to persecution. He had no property rights, no personal rights. So completely were Irish Catholics, who

constituted the vast majority of the population, bereft of their civil rights, so absolutely were they without legal redress to prevent or remedy wrongs that the Lord Chancellor and Chief Justice of Ireland in those days solemnly declared from the bench that "the law does not contemplate the existence of any such person as an Irish Roman Catholic."

### **Restrictive Trade Laws.**

These Penal Laws, which were directed against conscience' were supplemented by industrial statutes which were directed against industry and trade. When it was discovered that Ireland could undersell England in woollen fabrics, and thus became her dangerous competitor in the markets of the world, the exportation of woollen cloth from Ireland to any part of the earth other than England and Wales was absolutely prohibited, and a prohibitive tariff was laid upon manufactured woollen goods entering English or Welsh ports. Under those circumstances, is it any wonder that the woollen industry died out in Ireland, and is it surprising that English woollen factories flourished? And then there were the Navigation Laws. With the character of these Navigation Laws, Americans are somewhat familiar, but, thank God, their pernicious effect was summarily ended here when the British connection was severed and the sovereign independence of the United States established in the glorious era of the Revolution. But, to return to Ireland, the English merchants and ship owners wanted no Irish competition in Colonial trade, and by these Navigation Laws, direct trade between Ireland and the Colonies was prohibited. Nothing could be imported into Ireland from the Colonies, except by the way of England, and nothing could be exported out of Ireland to the Colonies except in the same manner. In other words, Ireland could only do business with the Colonies through the agency of English middlemen, and when these middlemen were selfish and avaricious competitors, the prospects of the Irish manufacturer must have been the reverse of encouraging.

In theory, Englishmen would have us believe that the relationship maintained between great Britain and Ireland is a kind of mutually beneficial partnership. From their point of view, it is theoretically sublime and practically superb. From the

Irishman's point of view, this relationship is not only galling to national and personal pride but absolutely ruinous to individual advancement or national progress. Under the peculiar articles of this co-partnership, it is provided that all of the benefits and profits shall be received by and paid over to the party of the first part—England, and that all of the disadvantages and losses are to be suffered and borne by the party of the second part—Ireland. This is not an over-statement of the proposition; it is historically true. Charles II. prohibited the export of cattle, pork, bacon or dairy produce. The Irish people then resorted to wool raising and the manufacture of woolen fabrics, with the result, as I have told you, that it was decreed that Ireland could neither export woolen fabrics nor raw wool. Any attempt to build up industry with promise of success was immediately frustrated by a prohibitory act of Parliament until unjust and arbitrary legislation accomplished the utter annihilation of Irish trade. For over two hundred years, such were the conditions prevailing in Ireland, and is it surprising that the Irish became dissatisfied? English writers throughout all of this time accused them of being lawless. Deprived of property rights and of personal rights, prohibited from trade, persecuted in their religion, without opportunity for investment of capital, without market for labor, subjected to indignities and insults, with the jail and the gibbet as the penalty of even protest, and all of these infamous measures enacted and administered in the name of the law and carried out with all of its pomp and circumstance, is it any wonder that the people of Ireland looked upon the law of the land as an infamous iniquity, and plotted and planned and fought with a fury often wild and irresistible to rid themselves of a system which upon principles of natural justice, it was criminal mockery and sacrilege to dignify by the sacred name of law.

### **The Dublin Parliament.**

We are told that Ireland had a Parliament in those days. True, there was an institution in Dublin called by that name, but it was the Parliament of the English garrison—not the Parliament of the Irish people, and poor and miserable as this moribund body of place holders and autocrats was, to further

insure British interests, the Poyning Act of George I. was enacted, by which all laws passed in the Parliament of England were made operative in Ireland, while not only the Irish people, but not even the English garrison in Ireland had a single representative at Westminster. And, talking of representation, it is interesting to consider the character of the Dublin Parliament as a representative body. Eighty per cent. of the population of Ireland were Catholic, yet no person belonging to that faith was eligible to membership in Parliament. Not only was this so, but until 1793 no Catholic could vote at any election held for the purpose of electing members to Parliament. Further than this, many of the members were virtually appointed by the Crown, the established Church, or the landlords, and of the people who lived in Ireland, native and settlers, not more than a fraction of one per cent. were even privileged to vote at Parliamentary elections. Vast numbers of Catholic artisans and laborers, thrown out of work in Ireland, went over to England in search for employment, and in Cromwellian days, Irish peasants, men and women, were deported by the tens of thousands to the Barbadoes and Jamaica, to work in the sugar fields, a doom infinitely worse than that of negro slaves in the cotton fields. At this period, too, the flower of the young manhood of Ireland, baffled and betrayed by successive English claimants and pretenders, followed their patriotic chiefs upon the Continent and took service under foreign flags. The subsequent achievements of these Irish regiments and brigades form some of the most brilliant chapters in the military history of France, Spain and Austria, and in the providence of Heaven they were afforded many opportunities of destroying the resources of England and causing humiliation to her monarchs, as they beheld their scarlet legions stagger and fly before the irresistible onslaught of the exiles from the banks of the Shannon, the Liffey and the Lee.

In those days, too, emigrants from Ireland, came in large numbers to the American Colonies, not only of Catholics, but of Presbyterians and dissenters, for these non-conformists were persecuted and suffered for conscience sake, though not to the same extent as their Catholic fellow-countrymen. but yet to a degree sufficient to cause their manhood to revolt against the

aggression, and it is a recognized fact of history that Catholic and Protestant Irishmen, bringing with them to the New World, in the language of Bancroft, "no submissive love for England," were among the first to raise their voices in protest against the aggressive acts of King George and among the bravest and most capable of the soldiers of the Continental Army.

### **Grattan's Parliament.**

Now, there was a brief period of comparative prosperity in Ireland following the repeal of the Poyning Act, and of the establishment of the Parliament of Grattan. The rapid and splendid revival of prosperity during the following eighteen years was remarkable. The fishing trade, the linen trade, the iron trade, and the shipping trade flourished; great public works were inaugurated; splendid public buildings erected and progress made in all lines of national life, with the result that British jealousy became again aroused and the infamous plot was entered into which resulted in the passage of the Act of Union eighteen years after. One of the worst libels directed against Ireland was that her sons were corrupt and bartered away her legislative rights for the bribes paid them by the infamous agents of Pitt and Castlereagh. When we recall how this so called Irish Parliament was constituted, we should feel proud of its patriotic record and glory in the fact that its dying hours if marked by scenes of infamy and disgrace, were also illumined by acts of heroism and sacrifice, and witnessed indignant protests expressed in words as thrillingly eloquent and sublimely defiant as ever assailed the ears of tyranny and oppression.

### **The Union.**

The Act of Union was, however, unfortunately and shamefully passed and Ireland was deprived of legislative power. There was no department of her government, administrative or judicial, over which her people had the slightest control. They had no initiative; the building of a bridge or the repairing of a road, the pavement of a street, the construction of a sewer or water system, were matters which could not be undertaken except by permission of some central government board with offices

in Dublin, the members of which held life places directly under the Crown and were neither in sympathy with nor responsible to the people. Nothing was done by Parliament to revive industry; the landlords, the owners of the soil, were entrenched in privileges, the tenants or occupants thereof were bereft of rights. The government of the island seemed to have had but two functions; to levy taxes; to collect rents. The industrious were worse off than the thriftless, for the more by their toil they improved their holdings, the greater the rents they were forced to pay, until it became manifest that no matter what the objects were British statesmen had in view, the result of their policy was to impoverish upon the one hand and to squander upon the other. Agricultural lands were mortgaged and rent racked to the last penny that could be extracted to enable the proprietors to spend with lavish hand the blood money of a people to uphold their social prestige, or worse, in foreign society. We who enjoy the rights of freemen know how vigilant and ceaseless must be our efforts to restrain official extravagance and prevent squandering of public funds, and we are consequently in a position to appreciate the unfortunate position of the taxpayers of Ireland, who were taxed without representation and plundered without redress. To move the imperial Parliament to consider or enact remedial laws, to meet or remedy Irish grievances, was a useless waste of energy and a total loss of time, but, it must not be imagined from this that Ireland was neglected by the law-making power; on the contrary, Parliament in some respects was more than generous to her. It was very liberal in passing coercion acts, in passing acts to suspend the privilege of habeas corpus, to proclaim martial law, in passing acts to facilitate jury packing, to stifle free speech, to muzzle the press, to deny the right of assembly. The Irish people never had to petition for the passage of such laws. One of the first fruits of the Union was the reduction of Dublin to a provincial city, and this in turn became the fruitful cause of what has been described as absenteeism,—that terrible drain upon the revenues collected in the shape of rent from the tillers of the soil, the greater part of which was expended abroad without contributing a penny by way of return to home industry or trade.

The tenant farmer left without security of tenure became

now the prey of a class of middlemen, each of whom became a petty oppressor and licensed local tyrant. The proctor and the bailiff became familiar figures, and darkness and evil invariably followed in their shadow. The Irish Constabulary was organized; the Crow Bar Brigade was called into requisition. The home of the disarmed farmer, the hovel of the defenceless peasant were the fortifications these drilled and armed warriors attacked, and their attacks soon became matters of daily occurrence. Famine was beginning to spread over the land threatening death to millions of the inhabitants, and what did the Parliament of the United Kingdom do now? It did something; it appointed a commission to inquire into the condition of the Irish peasantry, and this commission, after long delay, many hearings and deep consideration, reported what every member of the commission and of the Parliament that created it knew long before its appointment, that the Irish agricultural laborer was the worst housed, the worst fed, the worst clothed, and was undergoing greater suffering than any of his class in Europe; but nothing was done further, and soon the anticipated famine became a frightful reality; that famine which was the direct result of conditions traceable to Parliamentary union with Great Britain and the destruction of Irish legislative independence. From 1800 to 1840, the population had grown from five to eight millions of souls, and ever since Catholic emancipation was granted, as Wellington admitted as the only means of preventing a revolution, the matter of the reduction of Ireland's increasing population was the subject of much Parliamentary debate and anxiety. In '45 and '46, the failure of a single product deprived hundreds of thousands of the Irish peasantry of the one article of food which their limited resources had forced them for many years to mainly depend upon. The government of England apprehended danger but took no step to avert it, and now that men, women and children were starving by the tens of thousands, the Government stood supinely by and exercised none of the extraordinary governmental functions which are always resorted to upon the ground of humanity in the face of extreme emergency to avert dire calamity, to reduce to a minimum unutterable woe. All of the powers, revenues and resources of Ireland had been transferred to London over forty years before, and the co-relative



duty was on the Prime Minister and the Parliament to take effective measures to prevent the threatened holocaust. O'Connell and other thoughtful men appealed to the government at least not to permit the export of grain from Ireland until the minimum of food was secured for the starving multitude. This could not be done, said the Minister; it was a wrong proposal upon economic grounds; it would be an unwarrantable interference with the natural law of supply and demand. Imagine a city invested by a powerful enemy who are endeavoring to break through its ramparts, and a starving people inside, what would be thought of the governor who would not protect such provisions as were within its walls for the use of the besieged upon the ground that by doing so, he would be interfering with the theoretical operation of the law of supply and demand.

The first duty that rested upon the Government of England was to feed the famished people; full compensation could have been subsequently made to those whose property rights might have been temporarily interfered with. The emergency, however, was not met, and in 1846, three hundred thousand Gaels of Ireland perished of starvation and resultant diseases. England, however, was beginning to see the question of the surplus population of Ireland approaching solution, for, as a consequence of the famine years, the great tide of emigration set in, which so swelled in numbers and augmented from year to year, that now there are more men and women of Irish blood within these United States alone than are in the Ireland of to-day. In forty years from 1851 to 1891, four millions of emigrants sailed from the shores of Ireland. The vast majority of these millions of emigrants were driven out of Ireland by force more ruthless than had it been done at the point of the bayonet or before the muzzles of loaded guns. Famine, infinitely worse than war, accomplished the work; it was war; a war of extermination levied upon men, women, and children; neither decrepit age nor helpless infancy were spared its horrors. Every effort of the unarmed people to defend their homes was seized upon as an opportunity for the perpetration of additional outrage; then it was that the Bailiffs, the Constabulary and the Crow Bar Brigade accomplished their most prodigious achievements, throwing whole families upon the wayside and applying the

torch to the empty cabins lest the unfortunate victims of agrarian tyranny might seek the shelter of the empty walls for protection against the inclemency of the wind and rain, In one district alone, six thousand houses were levelled within a period of six months. The Parliament at Westminster was not entirely bereft of humanity and is entitled to recognition for the efforts it made to mitigate the misery of those awful days. A law was enacted forbidding evictions on Christmas Day and Good Friday. Kindly, Christian Parliament! what impious, unchristian ingrates the Irish tenantry must have been that they did not rise up and call you blessed. There is assuredly no trouble in finding causes for Irish emigration at this time, and it is not surprising that every form of floating craft, seaworthy or unseaworthy, which afforded an opportunity of escape from these wretched conditions was availed of.

Thank God, however, the Gael is still in Ireland, and although the population is not more than half of what it was before this period of vast emigration set in, the race is virile, hopeful, resolute, struggling bravely against adverse conditions and strong in the national faith, as were their fathers in the days of old. Irishmen are self-reliant and courageous as they always were; Irish women are ever virtuous and fair; Irish family life is pure and wholesome; Irish marriages are contracts for life; the divorce court, thank God, is not and never was an Irish institution. The race has outlived the persecutions of Elizabeth and Cromwell, the union of Pitt and Castlereagh, the famines of Peel and Russell, the evictions and coercion acts of later times, and is still hopefully awaiting the dawn of freedom when the causes of involuntary emigration will be removed; normal and natural conditions restored; industries built up; unnecessary burdens abolished; opportunity for individual enterprises afforded and national prosperity attained. It is vain to expect these results under alien rule. The first prerequisite for their achievement is self-government, and to secure self-government for Ireland should command the united efforts of the Gaelic race resident upon her shores or dwelling in distant lands, for, no matter what seas divide the children of the Gael, they are "one in name and one in fame."

## IRISH AND SCOTCH SURNAMES.

BY BENEDICT FITZPATRICK.

There is in America a prevalent impression in regard to Irish and Scotch surnames that the Mac is distinctively Scottish and the O' distinctively Irish, and that both prefixes signify son. This is of course an error. In Gaelic, the national language of Ireland and Scotland since the dawn of their histories, Mac (incorrectly written Mc and M') signifies son, and O' signifies grandson or descendant. Thus "James, the son of John" is in Gaelic nomenclature, Shaemas MacShane, the English equivalent being James Johnson. The "grandson (or descendant) of John" would be O'Shane. In Ireland, "where," said Count Montalembert, "the influence of blood and the worship of genealogy still continue to a degree unknown in other lands," the O' (Gaelic form, Ua) has been used in the plural from a remote period to designate the descendants of famous ancestors: as, The O'Neils (Ui Neill), descendants in Meath and Ulster of Niall of the Nine Hostages, High Monarch of Erin, who died in 405; The O'Briens (Ui Briain) descendants in Connaught of his brother Brian. But the use of the singular O' as a hereditary and exclusive family name began generally only in the tenth century, at the instance, according to Keating and others, of Brian Boru, king of all Ireland, famous both as genealogist and warrior. The reign of Brian had an important bearing on the development of Irish pedigrees. Brian, among other notable acts, revised the genealogies of families and distributed them into houses, and regulated the precedence of the nobility.

The Scotch paid little attention to pedigrees and few inherited the O', though they used the Mac exactly after the manner of the Irish. The Scots indeed throughout all their history seem to have dwelt in the sense of a social inferiority in regard to Ireland. They looked to her with a deep emotion of reverence akin to that felt among the Saxons for the island of saints and scholars, which had given them Christianity and letters. But among the Scots there was of course that still

warmer feeling natural to those who knew Ireland to be their ancient motherland and the home of their chiefs and ancestors. For the Scots themselves were Irish Gaels with but little tinge of alien blood. That fact is written so large on the page of Scottish history that he who runs may read.

Authentic Scottish history is of course far less ancient than Irish history, but its dawn reveals the west of Scotland peopled by Irish Celts and the east by Picts. Who the Picts were cannot be determined with certainty and some historians have given them a Scandinavian origin. Nothing in the way of Pictish language or monument has come down to us; and that total absence of the traces of their existence would seem to leave them an ethnological puzzle. This lack of any distinctive record is however confirmation strong as proofs of Holy Writ that the Picts like the Scots went from Ireland, and that both peoples were of the same Gaelic race and spoke the same Gaelic tongue. The first prince of the Irish in the west of Scotland was Fergus, son of Eric (a friend of St. Patrick), who crossed over with an army from Ireland in 503. His great-grandson, Conell, was king of the Irish Scots, when St. Columba—who was an O'Donnell—began the conversion of the Picts. Columba at Iona never ceased to bewail his involuntary exile from Erin, the radiating centre of the then triumphant Gaelic world; and it is noteworthy that his intercourse with the Picts seems to have been attended with no lingual difficulties. The Irish Scots, increasing by immigration, continually extended their dominion and by the ninth century they had the whole country under rule. Near the middle of that century Kenneth, son of Alpine, lineal descendant of Fergus and Eric, succeeded his father as king of the Irish Scots, his sovereignty being acknowledged throughout the land in 846. The purely Irish monarchy founded by him remained such till 1058, when King Malcolm Canmore married a fugitive Saxon princess; but the sense of racial unity between the two peoples prevailed without cleavage till after the downfall of the Stuarts. There are of course strains of Scandinavian, Saxon and even Norman blood among the Scotch, but not so much as among the Irish, for Ireland with its wealth, and fame, and shining old civilization was a continual magnet to the foreigner. Thus it has come about that the language of

the Scotch, their clan polity, their music, their plaids and kilts, their system of nomenclature, are in the main identical with those of Ireland. The Gaelic literature left undestroyed—voluminous, intrinsically valuable and of astonishing variety—is almost wholly Irish; for Scotland, unlike Ireland, had no medieval colleges or groups of scholars and contributed little beyond some traditional poetry.

### **Ireland, the Original Scotia.**

Were these facts not known some of them might be inferred. Thus Ireland was the original Scotland (Scotia), and the Irish the original Scots (Scoti), country and people being known to Roman and medieval Europe under those names. Scotland, serving for centuries as an Irish colony, was known as Lesser or New Scotland (Scotia Minor or Nova), the adjectives only being dropped about the 13th century, when Ireland had come into its present name. The Latin word for Irishman has always been Scotus, and that fact has allowed unscholarlike minds to claim medieval master intellects, such as Duns Scotus, Sedulius Scotus and Scotus Erigena, for the Scots. In Gaelic Scotch and Irish are known simply as Gaels of Albin and Gaels of Erin. "The Irish," declares Collins, "colonized Scotland, gave it a name, a literature and a language, gave it a hundred kings and gave it Christianity."

This social and intellectual dependence of the Scots on Ireland along with their lesser antiquity, explains the rarity among them of the aristocratic O' or Ua which was permitted to be borne only by those who could point back to ancestors of established fame. Scotch names in O' there are nevertheless. There are the O'Mays, the O'Drains, the O'Shannaigas belonging to the Donald clan. There are even the Mac O'Shannaigs, of the MacDonald clan of Kintyre. They are the oldest and best families in Scotland, tracing their descent to Irish kings. Clan names in the plural form of the O', go back to immemorial times but few genuine surnames became fixed before the reign of Brian Boru. In early times when the population of Ireland and Scotland was small and scattered, one name apart from the clan name, generally sufficed to designate an individual, and one name as a rule is all

that we find. A man was known to his neighbor as Art, or Owen, or Columba or Diarmid, and as long as there was no one else of the same name in the locality nothing more was required to complete the identification. Among the Greeks, the Romans, the Jews and the other nations of antiquity the same custom prevailed. But with the growth of population, single names were no longer found sufficient, and the patronymic came into use. In Ireland the patronymic was formed by prefixing Mac to the genitive case of the father's name, or Ua (O') to that of a grandfather. Such designations as Cormac mac Airt, Laogaire mac Neill, Ciaran mac an Saoir (the artificer), Diarmaid ua Duibhne, are not infrequently to be met with in the oldest Irish records. Then again some personal characteristic, the trade one followed, or the place where one was born or lived gave rise to a soubriquet which became attached to the name. Epithets denoting size, shape, peculiarities of complexion, as Eogan Mor (great), Shane Fionn (fair), Niall Ruadh (red), existed in endless variety and even now afford the country community an easy means of distinguishing between namesakes. "Big Tim" and "Little Tim" Sullivan, as applied to a couple of distinguished New York legislators, are modern examples in English. These designations were however not surnames, being neither hereditary nor common to all the members of a family, some of them not being ancestral and all dying with the bearer himself.

The old clan names were always in the plural and were the common possession of the whole tribe. O'Clery was probably a fixed surname as early as the beginning of the tenth century, for we find the death of Tigernac Ua Clerig, Lord of Aidhue, recorded in the annals at the year 916, and that of his brother, Flann Ua Clerig, Lord of South Connacht, who was slain by the men of Munster in 950. This would appear to be the earliest surname recorded in the annals. O'Canannain of Tirconnail is mentioned in 941; Domnaill Ua Neill, the first of the O'Neills of Ulster, in 943; O'Ruairc and O'Ciara (O'Keary) in 952; Mac Dongura (Magennes) in 956. O'Maoldoraidh, O'Dubda (O'Dowd), O'Ceallaigh (O'Kelly) of Ui Maine and many others were firmly established as surnames before the end of the century.

### The Immemorial 'O.

The eleventh and twelfth centuries must however be assigned as the period within which the bulk of Irish surnames began to assume an hereditary character. The practice of forming names with Ua or O' had almost certainly ceased before the invasion of the Normans in 1171—quite possibly long before—and it is doubtful if there is a single O'-surname that does not go back beyond that date. Imagination staggers at the antiquity of some Irish names. Some of the surnames in O', once clan names, are indeed a thousand years older than the oldest in Europe, going back to pre-historic times. It must at the same time be admitted that while surnames in Ireland were probably universal by the end of the 12th century, they were not at first of a lasting character, and in some instances were laid aside in favor of new surnames taken from less remote ancestors. Thus O'Roduib was replaced by MagEraghty; O'Malruanaidh, originally a branch of the O'Connors, by Mac Diarmada (MacDermott); O'Gearadhain by MacFionnbhairr (McGaynor). The MacBrady's are said to have been originally O'Carrolls. Many of the great families, too, soon began to split up into septs, some of which took distinct surnames from the names of their founders. Thus the Mac Sweeneys are a branch of the O'Neills of Ulster; the MacMahons of Thomond, the MacConsidines, and the Lysaghts (Mac giolla Iasacta), of the O'Briens; the MacGoldricks, of the O'Rourkes; the MacAuliffes, of the MacCarthys; the MacGillycuddys, of the O'Sullivans; the MacEochys, or Keoghs, of Connacht, of the O'Kellys of Ui Maine; the MacDermotts and MacManuses of Connacht, of the O'Connors; the MacDonaghs of Co. Sligo, of the MacDermotts; the MacGilleykellys or Kilkellys, of the O'Clerys; the MacDunlevys, of the O'Heochys of Ulidia; the MacGilhooleys, of the O'Mulveys; the MacSheedys and MacClancys of Thomond, of the MacNamaras; the MacCloskeys and MacAvenues, of the O'Kanes; the MacDevitts and MacConnellogues, of the O'Dohertys; the MacCaffreys, MacAwleys, and the MacManuses of Fermanagh, of the Maguires; and so on.

All Irish surnames are, strictly speaking, of patronymic origin,



that is, formed from the names or designations of ancestors by prefixing Mac or O'. But many Mac and O' surnames are of foreign origin. The Danish and Norse families who settled in Ireland adopted surnames after the Irish fashion, by prefixing Mac or O' to the genitive case of the names or designations of their ancestors; and the surnames so formed are in no way distinguishable from native surnames. It is not at the same time an improbable conjecture that O'Dubgaill (O'Doyle), O'Harrold, O'Toner, O'Hanrick, O'Hiur, or O'Howard, MacCotter and some few others represent Danish families. The MacDugalds of Scotland on the other hand are Gaels, and of the same stock as the MacDonalds. So are the MacSorleys from the Norse *somairle*—summer sailor; and, as we have seen, the MacAuliffes and MacAwleys or Macauleys, the MacManuses and MacCaffreys are branches of some of the chief Irish families. Evidently Danish and Norse names were at one time freely borrowed by Irish families. O'Segrue comes from another famous Danish name, but the family so-called is said to be a branch of the O'Sullivans.

### Norman Surnames.

The surnames borne by the Anglo-Norman invaders, as they are found in the oldest Anglo-Irish records, may be divided into four classes:—*a.* patronymic with *fitz* (Latin *filius*, French *fil*) as Maurice *fitz* Gerald, Meiler *fitz* Henry, Adam *fitz* Simon; or the ancestor's name appearing in unaltered form, without any prefix, as: John Jordan, Robert Wallerond; *b.* local with *de* as: Richard *de* Burgo, William *de* Barri, Ralf *de* Mora (Moore), William *de* Freynes, Hugh *de* Crues (Cruise), David *de* Cauntetoun (Condon); *c.* official with *le*, as: Thomas *le* Clerc, Philip *le* Harpur, Theobold *le* Butiler; *d.* descriptive with *le*, as: Richard *le* Blake, Oliver *le* Gras (Grace), John *le* Fort (Ford), Rys *le* Waleys (Walsh).

At the period of the invasion surnames were far less fixed in England, and still less in Scotland, than in Ireland, and many of the first settlers took surnames on Irish soil, generally, after the Norman fashion, from the places where they settled. All these Norman surnames in course of time took Irish forms. Patronymics with *fitz* prefixed, like *fitz* Gerald, became Mac



Gerailt, etc. The rest were hibernicised according to one general rule: they were pronounced in Irish, due allowance being made for the difference in language, just as they were pronounced in English. Many of the Anglo-Norman settlers took surnames after the Irish fashion by prefixing Mac to the Christian names of their ancestors. Thus the Stauntons took the surname of Mac an Mileada (now MacEvilly) from an ancestor Milo de Staunton. The de Exeters took the surname of Mac Siurtain, from Jordan de Exeter, the founder of the family. Like the great Irish families some of the Anglo-Irish families split up into septs which adopted distinct surnames of their own. The MacDavids, for instance, the MacPhilbins, the MacKeoneens or Jennings, the MacGibbons, or Gibbons, the MacWalters and MacRedmonds of Connacht, are all branches of the great Norman-Irish family of de Burgo or Burke.

Most Irish names were anglicised during the second half of the 16th century and appear for the first time in an English dress in the precious state documents of the period declaring that so-and-so had forfeited his land. The anglicisation appears to have been the work of Anglo-Irish government officials possessing a fair knowledge of the Irish language. The present forms date, generally speaking, from that period. The name was generally written down more or less as it was pronounced, but without any regard to the Irish spelling. Thus Ua Laoi (pronounced Lee) became O'Lee, MacMurrough became Morrow or Murphy and so on. There have been however other forms of anglicisation at a later period. Thus during the last and the preceding centuries many families abandoned the old phonetic rendering of their surnames and adopted instead a more English form, which was supposed to be a translation of the Irish surname. The following are examples of translated surnames:—O'Bruic, Badger; O'Bruacain, Banks; O'Cadain, Barnacle; O'Malachy, Blessing; O'Marcy, Ryder; O'Bradain, Fisher; MacConroy, King; MacConshnamha, Forde; MacShane, Johnson; O'Braignain, Thornton; O'Gaoitin, Wyndham. Foreign names have also been substituted for Irish names having a similar sound as: Carleton for O'Carelan; Harrington for O'Harractain; Clinton for MacClintain and so on. Then in many cases there has been plain substitution. Thus O'Clumain

is made Clifford in Limerick, Kerry and Mayo, and Coleman in Carlow and Wexford. MacGuarnacain is anglicised Gordon in Mayo and Down. O'Lane is made Lyons in Cork and Donegal. In America substitution has of course been carried to greater lengths.

### **The Muls and the Gils.**

Interesting are the O'Mul- and MacGil- (Gaelic, O'Maoil- and MacGiolla-) names which are now found beginning in Mal-, Mel-, Mil-, Mol-, Mul-, and MacEL-, MacIL-, Gil-, Kil-, MacL-, Cl-, L-, and other forms. There are few surnames in O'Gil. The Scotch surname Ogilvy (Ogilvie), which is wrongly quoted as the only O' name in Scotland is probably not Gaelic at all. The accent of the name is on the first syllable, and the name is probably a Lowland, not a Highland, one. In most names Mul- stands for "servant of" or "votary of," indicating that these names are of Christian origin. Such was Christian reverence in those ages of faith that a man never called himself by a saint's name, but always with some modification of it. Plain Patrick, Columba, Brigid are modern nomenclature unknown in early Irish or Scotch annals. Thus "Maol-Eoin" (Malone) means "the son of the servant of St. John;" "Malcolm," common in Scotland, means "the son of the servant of St. Columba." "Gil" (Giolla) also means "servant" and thus we have "Gilla-de" (Gildea, Gilday, Kilday) "servant of God"; Mac-Giolla-Iosa (MacAleese, MacIise, McLeish), "descendant or son of the servant of Jesus." Other names in Mul- and Gil- are Maolmhuire (Mulery, Mulry, Meyler, Miles, MacElmurry, Kilmurray, Kilmary, Gilmary, Gilmore), "descendant of the servant of Mary"; O'Maoilmhichil (Mulvy, Mulvihil, Mulverhill) "descendant of the servant of St. Michael." Mac-Lane, MacLean meant "son of the servant of St. John." Mullpeter, Gilfeather, Gilfoyle, Kilfoyle refer to SS. Peter and Paul. Mulbride, MacGilbride, MacBride, Kilbride, Mucklebreed all came from "Maelbrighte" or "Gillabrighte," "the servant of Brigid." These names have been still further anglicised: Thus Macgillabreede has become Gibson. As Kilkelly comes from Cellach, so Kilkenny comes from St. Canice. Mulhollands, Mahollands are descendants of the servant of St. Callan, from

whom also comes Tyrholland, or the house of Callan. Mac-Alinden, McClinton, McClintock are MacGiolla Fhionntain, -Fhiontog, from St. Fintan. Molloy, Molloy, Milloy, Meloy date from Pagan times and in them Mul- means "hero." There are at least two hundred different modern forms of Mul- and Gil- names, borne by hundreds of thousands, few of whom know anything of the origin or significance of their patronymics.

This paper is merely suggestive and does not pretend to be a scientific investigation of the development of Irish surnames. Nor have I said much of Scottish names which are formed on Irish principles and are mere twigs and branches from the great trunk rooted in Ireland, the centre of the Celtic world.

To deal exhaustively with Irish surnames would require a volume, and here all reference to Christian names, to say nothing of place names, has to be excluded. The great majority of the Whites, Blacks, Greys, Browns, etc., are translations from the Irish. This is likewise true of the Butlers, Tailors or Taylors, Carpenters, Painters, Foxes, Smyths, etc. The practice was in conformity with the statute in 1464 of Edward IV. ordering that "all residing within the counties of Meath, Dublin and Kildare (namely the territories to which the power of the king of England was then restricted), should adopt an English surname—either from a town, as Sutton, Chester, Trim, Skrine, Cork, Kinsale, or from some color, as Black, White, Brown, or from some trade as Smith, Carpenter; or from an office, as Cook, Butler; and that their posterity should retain that name in future time." . . . This law, disregarded at that time when English power was still at a low ebb, was later widely followed. "Thus," says Lynch, "whenever the vicissitudes of war gave the ascendancy to the English, the Irish adopted names conformable to the English fashion. . . . Thus the Sinnachs called themselves Fox; the Mac-anghobhann (MacGowan), Smyth; the Galbhain, White; the Brannach, Walsh; which were merely translations of the Irish name." Thus have gone names with kingly ancestries, immemorial pedigrees, and often a thousand years at least of brilliant history, Gaelic names honored in every state of Europe, to be replaced even to this day, where English is spoken, by

dull alien cognomens, often with hardly a meaning or suggestion. If this is often the effect and reward of meanness and folly, its root is oftener our own widespread ignorance concerning the career of that "old, immemorial race" "possessed of an antique civilization" (Newman), "whose history is the most illustrious in Europe" (Zimmer), "who laid the foundations of mediæval civilization over all the continent" (Zimmer).

---

### CHANGES IN IRISH NAMES.

There is nothing very strange about changes in Anglo-American names. In Colonial times nearly all names were written down phonetically. In an English name a letter might be dropped or inserted, but as a rule the name remained substantially the same as the original, the sound having been preserved.

Much more extraordinary transformations took place in the old Celtic names. To such an extent have some of those names been changed that many Americans who are descended from Irish immigrants are led to believe that they are of English, Scotch or even of Dutch descent.

For a number of years I have been searching the Colonial records for traces of those Irish pioneers whose share in the laying of the foundations of the republic has been ignored or derided by some shallow commentators on American history. I have examined the lists of "original immigrants" brought hither by Lord Baltimore and William Penn; the Assembly Proceedings, Council Records, records of the land offices, registers of wills, court and church records, old newspapers, and many other sources of information that are available in the archives of the different states which comprise the original Thirteen Colonies.

The study of Celtic patronymics and their shifting phraseology is a fertile field for investigation even in America, and if one has any knowledge at all of the language from which they are derived he will find it a topic of absorbing interest. I may say that though numerous Irish names are on the early records,

they do not by any means indicate the full extent of the Celtic element which established itself principally in the Southern colonies before the close of the seventeenth century. Not alone were Irish names changed and assimilated to names of English origin after their owners came to America, but we know too that many of such names had already undergone considerable change in their original home. Hence it is that far more people of Celtic blood came to the colonies than is apparent from the number of Celtic names on the records.

I find such name transformations as Clark from O'Clery, Somers from MacGauran, Whitcomb from MacKiernan, Smith from MacGowan, and so on. Indeed, the adopted names are but literal translations of the originals. For example, "O'Clery" comes from the Gaelic word meaning a "clerk" or "secretary," while "MacGauran" is derived from a Gaelic word signifying "summer."

Other arbitrary changes which I find are Melville from O'Mulvihill, Morrow from MacMurrough, Lochren from O'Loughran, Kneill from O'Neill, Claflin from MacLaughlin, Caryl and Corol from O'Carroll, and Bryan from O'Brien. It may be of interest to state that William Jennings Bryan of Nebraska is descended from one William O'Brian, a soldier of King James's army, who settled in Pasquotank county, North Carolina, in 1690. No doubt he was one of the "wild geese," as those who fled from Ireland after the fatal treaty of Limerick are known to history.

The most common method of changing Irish names in America was by suppressing the Milesian prefixes "Mac" and "O'" and sometimes by transposing the syllables of the name, by which means the original name entirely lost its distinctive character. I have even come across such a grossly ridiculous transposition as "Navillus." It can hardly be said that this silly attempt to disguise the name of Sullivan was very successful.

In some cases the prefix "Mac," instead of being dropped, was translated and its equivalent "son" added to the name. Such pure Gaelic names as MacFergus thus became Ferguson, MacMorris, Morrison; MacNeill, Neilson; MacDonald, Donaldson, and so on. These people now think themselves Scotch. I find the name of Fitzgerald written down in the records as

"Fittsjarrel," and on tracing their descendants find them enjoying the name of "Jarrel," in blissful ignorance of their descent from "the princely race of Geraldine." Even Fitzpatrick is down as "Fitchpartarack," and on dropping the affix I find the name, in at least one instance, became "Fitch."

In the transcripts from the records of New York in the Astor Library may be seen such names as "Charty" for MacCarthy, "Guire" for MacGuire, "Keyse" for Casey, "Opherl" for O'Farrell, "Burrin" for O'Byrne, "Shansee" for O'Shaughnessy. On the rosters of the Army of the Revolution may be found such names as Doil, Magkartee, Kail, Reighley, Morpew, Dunningphant, Seylovan, Obriant, Ownailes, Driskil, Dehoitey, Flanikin, Melonnay, Makan, Megoune, Gollerhorn and many others, all of which are easily recognizable.

In 1683 one Edward O'Dwyer founded an extensive settlement in Cecil county, Maryland, which he called "New Munster," and in records which I have examined in the Land Office at Annapolis I find his name written down as "Edward Dwyro." A wealthy Irish planter named Dennis O'Derre, who settled on the Eastern Shore of the Chesapeake in 1667, is written down as "Deer O'Dennis," and some of his descendants were known by the surname "Dennis," while the offspring of Bryan O'Mealy of Cecil county, one of the immigration agents of Lord Baltimore, called themselves, "Male."

Numerous similar instances can be cited showing how on account of the changes which Irish names have suffered, and their conversion into English forms, Ireland has been deprived of much of the credit that is hers, and the influence of her sons in the making of American history has been lessened proportionately.—(M. J. O'Brien, in the *New York Sun*.)

## THE MAC'S AND THE O'S.

When Ireland was founded by the Mac's and the O's,  
 I never could tell for nobody knows.  
 But history says they came over from Spain,  
 To visit old Grana and there to remain.  
 Our fathers were heroes for wisdom and fame;  
 For multiplication, they practised the same;  
 St. Patrick came over to heal their complaints,  
 And very soon made them an island of saints.

The harp and the shamrock were carried before  
 Brave Roderick O'Connor and Roger O'Moore,  
 And the good and bad deeds of the Mac's and the O's  
 And this is the tale that these verses disclose.  
 Hugh Neil of Tyrone, O'Donnel, O'Moore,  
 O'Brien, O'Kelly, O'Connell galore;  
 All houses so royal, so loyal, so old,  
 One drop of their blood was worth ounces of gold.

McDonnell, McDougal, O'Curran, O'Keefe,  
 Sly Redmond O'Hanlon, the Rapperea chief;  
 O'Malley, McNally, O'Sullivan rare,  
 O'Failey, O'Daily, O'Burns of Kildare,  
 O'Dougherty, chief of the Isle Innishone,  
 McGuinness, the prince of the valleys of Down;  
 The Collerns, Hollerans, every one knows,  
 The Raffertys, Flahertys—they were all O's.

One-eyed King McCormack, and great Phil McCoole,  
 McCarty of Dermot and Tooley O'Toole;  
 Hugh Neil, the grand and great Brian Boru,  
 Sir Tagon O'Regen and Con Donohue,  
 O'Hara, O'Marrah, O'Connor, O'Kane,  
 O'Carroll, O'Farrell, O'Brennen, O'Drane,  
 With Murtaugh McDermot, that wicked old Turk  
 Who had a crim. con. with the wife of O'Rourke.

MacGra, MacGrath, MacGil, MacKeon,  
 MacCadden, MacFadden, MacCarron, MacGlone;  
 MacGarren, MacFarren, MacClarey, MacCoy,  
 MacHaley, MacClinch, MacElrath, MacElroy.  
 MacMillen, MacClellan, MacGillan, MacFinn,  
 MacCullagh, MacCunn, MacManus, MacGyn;  
 MacGinley, MacKinley, MacCaffrey, MacKay,  
 MacCarrol, MacFarrell, MacCurchy, MacRay.

O'Dillion, O'Dolan, O'Devlin, O'Doyle,  
O'Mullen, O'Nolan, O'Bolan, O'Boyle;  
O'Murray, O'Rooney, O'Cooney, O'Kane,  
O'Carey, O'Leary, O'Shea, and O'Shane.  
O'Brien, O'Rourke, O'Reiley, O'Neil;  
O'Hagan, O'Reagan, O'Fagan, O'Sheil;  
O'Dennis, O'Dwyer, O'Blaney, O'Flynn,  
O'Grady, O'Shaunessy, Brian O'Lynn.

The daughters of Erin are Ellen O'Roone,  
And Norah MacCushla, and Sheelah MacClune;  
With Kathleen Mavourneen and Molly Asthore,  
The beautiful charmers we love and adore.  
There is Donah MacCushla and Widow MacChree,  
There is Molly MacGuire and Biddy MacGhee;  
There is dear Norah Creina and Sheliah MacGrath,  
And the mother of all is—Sweet Erin-go-bragh.

---

## **SOME EARLY MURPHYS IN NORTH CAROLINA.**

**BY M. J. O'BRIEN.**

The Colonial Records of North Carolina are a mine of historical wealth for the careful searcher. Irish names are found in these records in great profusion, in every conceivable connection, and as far back as the authentic history of the Colony reaches. They are not the so-called "Scotch-Irish" names, but patronymics like "Kelly, Burke and Shea," denoting an ancient Irish origin.

The Murphys have been in North Carolina from an early date, and traces of people of this name can be found all over the Colony, from the City of Murfreesboro in Hertford County, in the eastern part of the State, to the town of Murphy, Cherokee County, in the extreme northwestern part, on the border line of Tennessee.

In almost every Parish Register that has been preserved there is an entry of a Murphy. In the judicial records we find the name, as well as in the land and will books. The first Census of the State (1790) contains 72 "Heads of Families"



named Murphy, Murf, Murfree, Murfry, Murphree, and a few named Morpew, whom I have no doubt sprung from the same clan.

The earliest seems to have been Michael Murphy, whose name is appended to the attestation clause of the will of Solomon Hendricks of Perquimans County. The will is undated, but that of the testator's son, Francis, is on record under date of May 5, 1714.

In the will book of Pasquotank County, there is a record of the last will and testament of Edward James, dated February 8, 1720, in which he mentions his "cousins, John Murphy and Mary Murfey," among the beneficiaries.

On November 2, 1720, William Murphy signed as witness to a deed from John Anderson to John Sims covering the conveyance of lands on Cypress Swamp.

According to a deed registered in the Land Office of Chowan County, William Murphy conveyed to Barny McKinney on March 27, 1722, "530 acres on the north side of Morattuck River."

John and Elinor Murfree were witnesses to a will filed in Onslow County Court in 1728.

### **The First Ferryman in North Carolina.**

Thomas Murphy is mentioned as having been the owner of a ferry in Edenton in 1732. This was an important ferry crossing on Albemarle Sound, connecting the town of Edenton with the settlements to the west, along and adjacent to the estuary of the Roanoke and Chowan Rivers. It was established "by order of the County Court," and was known for many years as "Murphy's Ferry."

On the south side of Albemarle Sound was McKee's Ferry. The cumbrous boats used by these pioneer ferrymen were propelled by oars and were the only means of transportation for stage wagons carrying passengers and merchandise to the settlements on either side of the sound. The pioneers in this primitive system of transportation have been altogether forgotten and receive no mention from the historians, although it is known that their efforts were the only agencies at that time in uniting these widely-separated portions of the Province.

Murphy, the ferryman, was also a planter, as appears from a record in the Craven County Court whereby he received a grant of land from the Governor and Council on June 27, 1738.

John Murphy received a patent for 627 acres in the same County on September 27, 1735, and Thomas Murphy patented 264 acres of an adjoining plantation on October 15, 1736, and Thomas Murphy, Jr., 300 acres on July 3 following.

A Mr. Murfey is referred to in the Colonial Records of the year 1736 as the owner of a large tract of valuable lands on the River May.

### **Numbers of Irish Settlers.**

John Murphy patented 150 acres in Craven County on April 10, 1745, and within the space of one week from that date we find the following names on the records of the land office, as well as on the minutes of the Council meetings held at New Bern, showing that the grants for which they applied were approved. Mary McLaughlin, William McGowan, William and John Moore, Charles Cavenah, Robert Ryley, John Doyle, Thomas and Edmond Kearney, John Gillam, John Oneal, Thomas Kerby, Robert Calahone, David Dunn and Jeremiah Vail.

Jere. Murphy received a grant of lands in Craven County on August 3, 1737, and another on June 27, 1738.

The last will and testament of William Murphy was proven in the Court of Edgecombe County on May 1, 1737. The legatees were his wife Ann, and daughters Mary, Martha and Esther Murphy.

Michael Murphy was one of the beneficiaries under the will of Zachary Nixon, proved in the Perquimans County Court for October, 1739.

Jeremiah Murphy patented 200 acres of land in Craven County on November 18, 1738.

Edmund Murphy received a grant of 300 acres in the same county on November 17, 1743.

The following entry appears on the minutes of a meeting of the Council, under date of November 20, 1744: "John Murfey of Craven County admitted to prove his rights," and further on in the same record we find the name of John Morphie, whose

"rights" were proved by one John Forbes. The latter also appeared on behalf of William and James McLeroy. On the same date Robert Clarey, William Kendrick, Martin Pender, James Castelloe "proved their rights," and two days later John Murfey and John Murphey received grants of land in Craven County of 150 and 100 acres respectively.

### **The Murphys Were Numerous.**

Edmond Murphy made his will in Craven County on March 1, 1746, leaving his estate to his wife and sons. William Flood was one of the witnesses.

Timothy Murphy patented 200 acres in New Hanover County on December 4, 1744.

Thomas Murphy's will was admitted to probate in the Craven County Court on February 27, 1747. He bequeathed his estate to his sons, Thomas and Jeremiah, and his daughter, Bridget.

William Murfree witnessed the will of Thomas Core on October 6, 1751.

Jeremiah Murphy's will was proven in the Craven County Court for May, 1752. He named his son Thomas, executor, John Murphy signing as one of the witnesses.

The same John Murphy witnessed the will of Michael Higgins of Craven County on April 8, 1753. Higgins left his plantation and other property to his wife and six children.

John Murphue witnessed a will in Edgecombe County in 1756.

One Judge Murphy is mentioned in Vol. 4 of the North Carolina Colonial Records, having been appointed from the Sugar Creek District in Mecklenburg County in the year 1766. Another Judge from that district about the same period was named McCoy.

Under date of September 29, 1749, we find an entry of "the petition of John Murfree, John Maxwell and Thomas McClendon on behalf of themselves and sundry other inhabitants of Johnston County, complaining that Gilbert Kerr, tax collector, had exacted, demanded and taken from them exorbitant and larger taxes for the year 1748 than they ought to have paid."

John Murphee was a witness to the will of Charles Cavenal or Cavenah of Edgecombe County, which was probated in the February Court of 1757.

**In the Colonial Legislature.**

In the minutes of the General Assembly of May 11, 1759, William Murphue is recorded as taking his seat as one of the representatives of Northampton County. William Murphee, who was a member of the General Assembly in 1760, was, we have no doubt, the same. Among his fellow-members are found such names as James Connor, John Starkey, Edward Vail, John Dunn, Hector McNeill, George Moore, Francis Ward, William McGee, Felix Keran, Thomas McGuire, William Farely, John Walsh, William Jordan, John Dawson, Edmund Fanning, Cornelius Harnett, and Hugh Waddell.

Starkey was a Colonel of Militia, and as Treasurer of the Province wielded great local influence. He is thought to have been a native of Ireland and to have come to the Colony with Governor Arthur Dobbs, who was himself born in Carrickfergus. McGuire was an extensive planter, and was successively Surveyor-General and Attorney-General. He was born in Ireland.

Fanning was the son of an Irishman and was born on Long Island. He was, for many years, one of the central figures in the Colonial politics of North Carolina. Harnett was, perhaps, the best known man of his time in that section, and his name appears in the Journals of the Assembly more often than that of any other member of the House, showing him to have been one of the most active participants in the politics of the day. He was a native of Dublin, according to the official records. He was a wealthy merchant at Cape Fear and owned his own sailing ships. He was a patriot of the Revolution and one of the delegates from North Carolina to the Continental Congress in 1778.

**A Distinguished Soldier.**

Waddell was born in Lisburn, County Down, and was Commander-in-Chief of the North Carolina Militia, when he won a decisive victory over the Indians at Fort Duquesne in 1758. At Fort Dobbs, two years later, we are told, "he finally broke the power of the Cherokees and restored peace to the frontiers." Major Robert Rowan, Captain Thomas McManus and Captain Edward Vail were some of the officers who served under him.

William Murphree, who may have been identical with William Murphue and William Murphee, was on the "Committee on Propositions and Grievances" of the Lower House of the North Carolina Legislature in 1760. Maurice and James Moore, James Mackilwean, Thomas McGuire, and one Cummings, were some of his fellow-members of the committee. James Dunlevy was Sergeant-at-Arms of the House, while Henry Delon—(also spelled Dillon)—was Assistant Clerk.

On May 15, 1760, William Murphee cast his vote on a bill passed by the Assembly, empowering the Justices of Dobbs County to adjudicate on a lawsuit between Edward Vail and a "Mr. Murphy of St. Patrick's Parish" in that County.

Barry Murphy was one of the legatees under the will of John Barry, "late of Edenton, but now of Portsmouth, Va.," which was probated at a court held at Bath, N. C., on August 4, 1786. The testator appointed his "friend Barry Murphy, friend Robert Fagan, friend Betsey Whedbee, friend Michael Fulvery, friends Redmond Hackett, Robert Egan, and Richard Blackledge, Executors," and names as his principal legatee his "brother, Edward Barry of Killanny (Killarney?) County Kerry, Kingdom of Ireland."

The marriage records at Edenton show that William Murphy was married to Lydia Elliott on October 2, 1797.

### **Murphy's Revolutionary Soldiers.**

John Murphy was a Revolutionary soldier of North Carolina, and Hardy Murfree was commissioned Captain in the Second N. C. Regiment on September 1, 1775, and became Lieutenant-Colonel of the same regiment on April 1, 1778. The town of Murfreesboro was named for him.

The name of Murphy is found in the First Census of 27 separate and distinct counties of North Carolina, the largest number of families of that name having been in Caswell, Rochingham, Sampson, Cumberland, Robeson, Surry, Franklin and Burke Counties. The first three counties are adjacent to Cape Fear River.

The Colonial Records show that in 1738 and 1739 Irish settlements began to spring up through this territory, and it is probable that the ancestors of some of the Murphys enumerated on

the census returns from those counties came over with the immigrants of that period. In Cumberland and Robeson Counties along the Lumber River, there were twelve distinct families of the name.

The historian Lossing also tells us that between 1730 and 1740 Irish settlements were planted along and adjacent to the Great Pedee River, through South and North Carolina. The Murphys are also found in this territory, principally in Anson, Mecklenburg, Richmond, Iredell, Surry and Wilkes Counties. Burke County, in which there were several families of Murphys, was named in honor of Thomas Burke, delegate to the Continental Congress and first Governor of the State of North Carolina. Burke was a native of Galway.

### **How They Lost Their Irishism.**

As an indication of the initial step taken by the Murphys and other descendants of Irish settlers in the American Colonies, whereby they eventually lost all traces of their distinctiveness as Celts, I will quote from "An Account of the Origin and Progress of the Yadkin Association," the oldest church institution in that part of the Carolinas, which appears in Vol. 5 of the Colonial Records:

"Among the noted ministers in that section was James Murphy, pastor of a church on Deep Creek in Surry County. He has been in many respects the most distinguished minister among the churches in this body. He and William Murphy, whose name frequently occurs in the history of the Virginia Baptists, were brothers. They began to preach when very young and were called by way of derision, 'Murphy's Boys.' William, who had the most conspicuous talents, removed to Tennessee in 1780, and was one of the most active ministers in the Holston Association. The "Anglo-Saxons" now claim them as their own.

This statement needs no comment further than to say that after many years of research through the Colonial Records, the writer has concluded that there were just two reasons why the Irish settlers became so completely engulfed with the "Anglo-Saxon," and those were the loss or discontinuance of their native tongue and their defection from the ancient faith of their fathers. One cannot find as much excuse for the loss of the

language as for the loss of the faith, but however that may be, all competent observers now agree that the anomalous position of the Celt in American life to-day is traceable mainly to those two causes.

---

## IRISH BUILDERS OF THE AMERICAN NATION.

BY REV. MADISON C. PETERS.

It has been claimed that this country was discovered by St. Brendan, an Irish monk, eight or nine centuries before Columbus. And we are told on good authority that the ship that carried Columbus across the ocean had a Galway man aboard.

There were two Irishmen on the *Mayflower*—William Mullins and Christopher Martin. Twenty years later five hundred or more were forcibly transplanted. In the days of Cromwell, when \$50 was paid for the head of a patriotic Irishman, more than a hundred thousand were driven out, and most of them came to the American Colonies. They came with a grievance, and hence we find the Irish everywhere on the firing line and readiest of the ready in the war for independence. "You lost America by the Irish," declared Lord Mountjoy in the British Parliament.

The first blow, four months before Lexington, was struck by John Sullivan, from the rugged hills of old Desmond in ancient Kerry. He captured the British military stores at Portsmouth, thus crippling their operations.

### First in the Navy.

The first British warship was captured by O'Brien, a Corkonian. The first official father of the American navy was Jack Barry, who hailed from gallant little Wexford, and the first American general to fall on the field of battle was Montgomery, an Irishman. It was the Irish Stark that drove the British Tories and their Indian allies from the field at Bennington. The Irish generals, Ewing, Hand, Griffin, Stark and Conway, with their

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to the study of the properties of the function  $f(x)$  defined by the equation  $f(x) = \int_0^x f(t) dt$ . It is shown that  $f(x)$  is a continuous function and that it satisfies the differential equation  $f'(x) = f(x)$ . The solution of this equation is  $f(x) = Ce^{x}$ , where  $C$  is a constant. The value of  $C$  is determined by the initial condition  $f(0) = 1$ , which gives  $C = 1$ . Therefore, the function  $f(x)$  is  $f(x) = e^x$ .





John

THE HON. THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

Ex-President of the United States Elected Member of the Society, 1897.  
Elected First Honorary Member, April, 1911

AmoU

countrymen, helped to sweep Burgoyne and his redcoats from the field at Saratoga. It was two of these same generals with two other Irish generals—Butler and Wilson—that were with Washington when he crossed the Delaware and who with him surprised the British at the battle of Trenton. They were also with him when Cornwallis handed over his sword through the Irish general, O'Hara, to the American general, Lincoln, at Yorktown.

When Washington went as Commander-in-Chief of the army in 1775 he was accompanied by General Joseph Reed—his first aide and secretary. Reed was born in Trenton of Irish parents. He distinguished himself at Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth.

### **The Irish "Signers."**

Three signers of the Declaration of Independence—Thornton, Smith and Taylor—were Irish by birth, while five more were of direct Irish descent—Rutledge, Lynch, McKean, Read and Carroll.

The man who read aloud the Declaration on the birth morning of the Republic was Charles Thompson, born in Ireland. The second to publicly read it was Nixon, son of an Irish exile, while Thomas Dunlap, an Irishman, printed it.

The Dutch who took possession of New York were ultra-Protestants and Irish immigration was confined largely to the Protestants of Ulster. They scattered over New York State and Ulster County was named in their honor. Newburg was founded by Cassidy, an Irish immigrant.

Charles Clinton's descendants play important parts in American history. James became a general in the patriot army and married into the De Witt family. He was father of De Witt Clinton, who projected the Erie Canal. His nephew, another De Witt Clinton, became Mayor of New York.

New Jersey was under the jurisdiction of New York and did not become a State until 1776, but as early as 1682 Joseph English settled at Monmouth. He was the ancestor of Thomas Dunn English, author of "Ben Bolt."

**The "Pennsylvania Line."**

The Irish settled in Pennsylvania long before the Germans, French and Dutch. William Penn's secretary, James Logan, came from County Armagh. The famous Pennsylvania Line Regiment was made up almost wholly of Irishmen, whose conspicuous part in the struggle made Col. Custis, the adopted son of Washington, exclaim: "Let the shamrock be entwined with the laurels of the Revolution, and truth and justice, guiding the pen of history, inscribe upon the tablet of America's remembrance: 'Eternal Gratitude to Irishmen.' "

Perhaps three-fourths of the population of Pennsylvania were Irish or of Irish extraction, and of these more than half actually participated in the fight for freedom.

The Colony of Maryland was projected by George Calvert, Secretary of State under James I, afterward raised to the peerage, taking the title Lord Baltimore from the town of that name in County Cork. His son, Cecil, founded what is now the State of Maryland. The people were mostly Irish Catholics, but laws were passed extending religious equality to all who believed in the Trinity.

**Gave Us 8,000 Troops.**

In this colony the Carrolls settled, who gave to this nation the illustrious Charles Carroll of Carrollton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and the no less illustrious John Carroll, the first American Bishop of the Roman Church. Fully eight thousand Revolutionary soldiers of Irish descent came from Maryland.

When the Continental army returned to Philadelphia after the British evacuation in 1778 the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick were foremost among the Anti-Tory associations. All the patriotic men who composed the Society of Friendly Sons were Protestants except Stephen Moylan, a Cork man, who was chosen first president of the society, which speaks volumes for the religious toleration of the members.

Washington was admitted to the society. Though of English descent, he showed his regard for the Irish by making Knox the head of artillery; Moylan he put in charge of the cavalry; Montgomery got chief command of the Northern army, while he

placed Barry at the head of the navy. Wayne, Irvine, Butler, Stewart, Shea and Thompson were made generals.

### **Irish in New England.**

In New England the Irish were conspicuous. The ancestors of John Hancock came from County Down. Thornton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, came from New Hampshire. Gen. John Sullivan came to New Hampshire from Limerick. His brother became Governor of Massachusetts.

Heroic Matthew Lyon, the Wicklow refugee, not alone helped to plant the flag of liberty in Vermont and Connecticut, but had a good share in hoisting it above the whole nation.

The story of the Southern States is very largely the story of the Irish Colemans, Ryans, Dohertys, McLoughlins, McDowells, Shays, Joyces, Conways and Dalys of Virginia, and the Moores and the Rutledges, the Lynches, the Burkes, the Calhouns and the Caldwelles in the Carolinas. Andrew Jackson's ancestors came from Antrim and settled in South Carolina ten years before the Revolution.

In Georgia we find the gallant Irish Knoxes, Dooleys, McCalls, Clarkes, Butlers and Pollocks, the latter the direct ancestors of President Polk.

Kentucky's most famous settlers, the McGradys, came from County Mayo.

### **Irish Hero of Two Wars.**

Delaware, though small, can make large boast of its John Reed, father of one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, who came from Dublin in 1688. Thomas McKinley, the first Governor of Delaware after independence, was an Irishman born.

One of the most intrepid soldiers of the South, Gen. Francis Marion, was an Irishman and Gen. James Shields, hero of two wars, takes a proud place in Irish America. He was Supreme Court Judge in Illinois, a Governor of Oregon and represented Illinois and Minnesota in the United States Senate.

The battlefields of the Civil War bear testimony to the patriotism of the Irish—Fredericksburg, where Tom Meagher with his Irish lay before St. Marye's Heights; Sheridan's matchless ride down the Shenandoah Valley; Sherman's resistless march

from Atlanta to the sea; the Wilderness, Antietam, Chancellorsville, Chattanooga and Appomattox.

The Irish in the South stood with the States to which they believed they owed their first allegiance, and with whom their fortunes were identified. Among the most distinguished Confederate soldiers was Gen. Patrick R. Cleburne.

### **Of Irish Descent.**

Monroe, Jackson, Buchanan, McKinley and Arthur were Presidents of Irish descent. Roosevelt's mother was of Irish descent.

Blaine, who lost the Presidency by 1,100 votes in New York, one of the greatest figures in American politics, was of Irish descent.

Thomas Dongan, one of the first and best of New York's Governors, who framed the charter of the Commonwealth, was Irish.

Bishop Berkely, a Kilkenny Protestant, came to Rhode Island in 1728, and played an important part in the foundation of Yale, Harvard and King's (now Columbia). Gilbert Tennant, from Armagh, was one of the founders of education in America. Dr. Archibald Alexander, for forty years famed as a professor in Princeton, was the grandson of an Irishman. Andrew Porter, whose father came from Derry, opened a mathematical school in Philadelphia in 1767. One of his sons became Governor of Pennsylvania. The foremost educational institution after Independence was won was Pennsylvania College. Its provost, Allison, was an Irishman.

The most distinguished mathematician of the revolutionary period was Robert Adrian, an Irishman. Matthew Carey, the first American writer on political economy, was born in Armagh in 1761; Robert Fulton was Irish, while the introduction of cotton manufacture was made by an Irishman born, Patrick Tracey Johnson.

In more recent years the Irish came with the pick and shovel and nobly did their part in laying the foundation of the nation's prosperity. The descendants of hod carriers and ditch laborers are found in the halls of learning, in the laboratories of science, in the halls of legislation, in the galleries of art, in the fields of

discovery, on the bench, in the pulpit, at the bar, and in every line of business that contributes to the making of the nation.

Names like that of the elder John Drew among actors, Augustus St. Gaudens among sculptors, John W. Mackay, whose millions linked Europe and America together by an Atlantic cable, A. T. Stewart, among merchant princes, Robert Bonner among publishers, are only a few Irish among our nation builders who have recently passed away, while among the living Irish are such names as James J. Hill, the creator of the Northwest, Victor Herbert among musicians, Cochran among orators, Thomas F. Ryan among financiers, White and McKenna of the United States Supreme Court among jurists—names like these might be multiplied indefinitely to prove that the Irish in America not only made good, but helped to make America peerless among the nations.

## THE IRISH MONARCHY.

### THE MONARCHS OF IRELAND FROM THE BIRTH OF CHRIST TO THE NORMAN INVASION.

The following list will be of use to those interested in Irish pedigrees. The line of Irish kings extends well beyond the Christian Era, but there are few families that go back so far. The O'Tooles, the O'Byrnes, the MacMurroughs or Murphys, the O'Conor Falys and the O'Gormans are descended from Cahir the Great. Niall of the Nine Hostages was the progenitor of the O'Neills of Meath and Munster. This list does not contain the provincial kings of Ireland, who were the founders of many families. Cahir, tenth in the following list, is a hundred and ninth counting from Slainge.

	A. D.
Crimthan I. (Died).....	-9
Cairbe I.....	9-14
Fearadhach.....	14-36
Fiatach.....	36-40
Fiacha I.....	40-56
Elim.....	56-70
Tuathal I.....	76-106



	A. D.
Mal.....	106-110
Feidhlemidh.....	110-119
Cathaeir Mor (Cahir the Great).....	119-122
Conn of the Hundred Battles.....	122-157
Conaire.....	157-165
Art.....	165-195
Lughaidh I.....	195-225
Fergus I.....	225-226
Cormac.....	226-266
Eochaidh I.....	266-267
Cairbre II.....	267-284
Fothadh.....	284-285
Fiacha II.....	285-322
Colla.....	322-326
Muireadhach.....	326-356
Caelbhadh.....	356-357
Eochaidh II.....	357-365
Crimthan II.....	365-378
Niall of the Nine Hostages <sup>1</sup> .....	378-405
Dathi (Fearadhach II) <sup>2</sup> .....	405-428
Laeghaire.....	428-458
Oilioll.....	458-478
Lughaidh II.....	478-503
Muircheartach I.....	503-527
Tuathal II.....	527-538
Diarmuid II.....	538-558
Domhnall I.....	558-561
Fergus III. } .....	561-563
Eochaidh III. }	
Baedan I. } .....	563-566
Ainmire }	
Baedan II.....	566-567
Aedh I.....	567-594
Aedh II.....	594-600
Aedh III.....	600-607
Maelcobha.....	607-610
Suibhoe.....	610-623
Domhnall II.....	623-640
Connol.....	640-657
Ceallach } .....	657-665
Diarmuid III. }	
Blathmoc } .....	670-674
Seachnasach }	
Ceannfaeladh.....	670-674
Finachta.....	674-694

<sup>1</sup> Killed in France, on the banks of the Loire, at the head of his troops.

<sup>2</sup> Killed by lightning while leading his legions at the foot of the Alps.

	A. D.
Loingseach.....	694-702
Congal.....	702-709
Fearghal.....	709-718
Fogarthach.....	718-719
Cinaeth.....	719-722
Flaithbheartach.....	722-729
Aedh IV.....	729-739
Domhnall II.....	739-758
Niall II.....	758-766
Donncadh I.....	766-797
Aedh V.....	797-817
Conchubar.....	817-832
Niall III.....	832-844
Maelseachlinn I.....	844-860
Aedh VI.....	860-876
Flann.....	876-915
Niall IV.....	915-918
Donncadh II.....	918-943
Conghalach.....	943-955
Domhnall III.....	955-980
Maelsheachlin II.....	980-1002
Brian Boru.....	1002-1014
Maelsheachlin II (Again).....	1014-1022
Donncadh III.....	1022-1027
Diarmuid IV.....	1027-1064
Turlough I.....	1064-1072
Muircheartach II.....	1072-1136
Domhnall III. } Turlough II. }	1136-1156
Muircheartach III.....	1156-1161
Ruari.....	1161-1198

The English monarchs from this time assumed the title of "Lord of Ireland," and the only monarchs formally acknowledged in Ireland since then have been:—

Edward Bruce, acknowledged and crowned King of Ireland by the nobles and people, 1315-1318.

Interregnum.

Henry Tudor (Henry the Eighth of England), acknowledged King of Ireland by the Irish Parliament, 1541.

Interregnum.

Charles Stuart (Charles I. of England), acknowledged King of Ireland by the Confederation of Kilkenny, 1642-1649.

Interregnum.

James Stuart (James II. of England), acknowledged King of Ireland according to the Irish Constitution, by the Irish Parliament, 1689-1691.

Interregnum (Constitution suspended).

George (George III. of England), acknowledged King of Ireland according to the Irish Constitution, 1782-1800.

Interregnum (Constitution suspended).

---

#### ROYAL TARA.

The harp that once through Tara's halls  
 The soul of music shed,  
 Now hangs as mute on Tara's walls  
 As if that soul were fled.  
 So sleeps the pride of former days,  
 So glory's thrill is o'er,  
 And hearts that once beat high for praise  
 Now feel that pulse no more.

No more to chiefs and ladies bright  
 The harp of Tara swells;  
 The chord alone that breaks at night  
 Its tale of ruin tells.  
 And Freedom now so seldom wakes,  
 The only throbs she gives  
 Is when some heart indignant breaks  
 To show that still she lives.

MOORE. (*From the Gaelic.*)

The City of Tara, the seat of the monarchs of All Ireland, which Ambassador Bryce has described in its present state as "the most authentic and interesting monument of early civilization in northern Europe," existed as the nominal capital of Ireland for a period of some 2000 years, and for some 800 years was the capital in every sense of the word. The city covered several square miles and extended from the summit of the hill to the present village of Kilmessan. Its resident population probably numbered some 20,000, and, on occasions, swelled to perhaps double that number. The Royal City itself occupied the flat summit of the hill and its slopes. The Cathair Crofinn or Rath of the Kings was a double stone-walled enclosure of an oval shape, in the centre of which rose the



the city of Tara, the seat of the High Kings of Ireland, and the site of the great battle of the Boyne, is a place of great historical interest. The city is situated on a hill, and the ruins of the great fortification are still visible. The city was founded by the High King, and it was the seat of power for many centuries. The city is now a small town, but it is still a place of great importance.

The city of Tara is a place of great historical interest. It is the site of the great battle of the Boyne, and it is the seat of the High Kings of Ireland. The city is situated on a hill, and the ruins of the great fortification are still visible. The city was founded by the High King, and it was the seat of power for many centuries. The city is now a small town, but it is still a place of great importance.

The city of Tara is a place of great historical interest. It is the site of the great battle of the Boyne, and it is the seat of the High Kings of Ireland. The city is situated on a hill, and the ruins of the great fortification are still visible. The city was founded by the High King, and it was the seat of power for many centuries. The city is now a small town, but it is still a place of great importance.

*See also the Gaelic*

The City of Tara, the seat of the High Kings of All Ireland, is a place of great historical interest. It is the site of the great battle of the Boyne, and it is the seat of the High Kings of Ireland. The city is situated on a hill, and the ruins of the great fortification are still visible. The city was founded by the High King, and it was the seat of power for many centuries. The city is now a small town, but it is still a place of great importance.

**THE TARA BROOCH (SEVENTH CENTURY)**

**The most beautiful and richly wrought of the characteristic type of Irish wheel brooches.  
Found on the sea-shore near Drogheda**



royal castle, a palace superb in its splendor, as we learn from the testimony of an unfriendly foreigner. The site of this palace, now known as the Forradh, is distinctly traceable. Immediately adjoining it was the Royal House of King Cormac, a magnificent structure consisting of a great central hall entered by fourteen doors and comprising 150 apartments. Adjacent to the palace and the House of Cormac stood the great military barracks. A few score feet from this building the Palace of the Hostages was situated, and its site is today perfectly marked. Close to their palace the Lia Fail or Stone of Destiny, a phallic symbol some twelve feet in length, four feet in circumference at the base and tapering to the top, was situated. At the coronation of the King of All Ireland it was an imperative portion of the ceremony that he should stand for a moment on this stone. Several smaller palaces and houses were included in the Cathair Crofinn, which was adjoined by six smaller circular enclosures or raths, which together formed the Royal City, and contained in all about 1,000 houses. The colleges in which the law and sciences and the arts of poetry, music, and war were taught to the male youth occupied the western slope of the hill, and the dwellings of the ladies of the Royal Household, which have retained the name of Rath Grainne, in memory of the famous wife of Fionn Mac-Cumhaill, the Commander in Chief of the National Army, stood at the top of the northwestern slope and can be traced with the greatest ease. Below stood the women's college, to which most of the princes and nobles of Ireland sent their daughters for instruction and some distance to the south the Palace of Queen Maeve, the celebrated wife of King Art, which was presumably an assembly place for the ladies of Ireland on the occasions of the meeting of the States-General at Tara, and similar functions.

### **Tara Hall.**

The Council House, or as it was known in later times, the Rath of the Synods, stood close to Cathair Crofinn on the north, and its site was perfect until an Englishman, named Groome, destroyed it in his alleged search for the Ark of the Covenant. To the south of Cathair Crofinn lay the Rath and Palace of King Laoghaire—progenitor of the O'Leary's and ruler in St. Patrick's



time—the site of which can be still indistinctly traced, and which was capable of accommodating 3,500. Of the other enclosures and buildings in the royal city it is unnecessary, with one exception, to deal in a short outline like this. The exception is the Great Hall of Tara, or, as it is popularly known, the Banqueting Hall, the site of which today is marked with absolute perfection. This building was a truly royal structure some 800 feet in length by 100 feet wide. At present it measures 759 feet by 90 externally and 45 feet internally. It ran south and north of the hill, sloping gently, the king's throne being placed at the southern end. A double row of seats stretched down the floor for 300 feet, and were divided into twelve sections—the upper and lower portions of the hall being divided into apartments for guests and attendants. Along the centre of the Hall fires burned, a double row of lamps hung, and vats of liquor stood. Generally a thousand persons of the royal retinue, courtiers, warriors, priests, professors, poets, historians, musicians, orators, physicians, artists, artificers, and lawyers dined each evening in the hall and drank from cups of gold and silver. On the occasion of the Feis Teamhrach, the triennial assembly of the States-General of Ireland, the arrangements of the hall were altered, and the king sat on a high throne, placed in the exact centre, with his face turned towards the West. Facing him sat the King of Leinster; behind him the King of Connacht, whilst the King of Ulster and the King of Munster sat on his right, and left hands; behind them and arranged in the order of precedence, the druids, bards, antiquaries, genealogists, musicians, nobles, hospitallers, farmers and village head-men. The Feis or Parliament assembled on the 29th October, in every third year, and the members were welcomed by the High King or Ard-Righ clapping his hands and ordering the lighting of all the lamps of Tara. The Chief Bard recited an ode it was his duty to compose for the occasion, and the Fire of Samhain was kindled on the hill by the Arch-Druid, its flames, visible to watchers in the Kingdoms of Leinster, Munster, Connacht and Ulster, being the signal that the States-General had met and peace was proclaimed throughout the land.

During the sitting of the States-General all wars and quarrels, public or private, were suspended—no civil prosecutions could

be proceeded with; all travellers to Tara were free from molestation, when passing through unfriendly territory; the Houses of Hospitality were open to all without distinction, and he who broke the peace of Ireland by brawling or otherwise, suffered death, the King himself having no power of pardon in such a case. The Feis Teamhrach was in no way a more wonderful institution than in the fact that at it sat together, with all their enmity laid aside, nobles and princes of hostile clans, and territories—a convincing proof, if one were needed, by any person acquainted with real Irish history, of the recognition of a common nationality and a common cause by all the clans of Ireland.

### **The National Parliament.**

The first three days of the Feis Teamhrach were spent in feasting and entertainment, the recitation of poems, the telling of stories, and the playing of music; warlike entertainments were not permitted. The last days of the Feis were devoted to comparing and correcting the records of the Kingdom, the consideration and amendment of the existing laws and the enactment of new ones, the assessment of taxes, and the judging of cases of disputed succession. The laws adopted by this Assembly were known as the Caen laws, and applied to every part and every individual in Ireland. During the deliberations each of the participants occupied a seat, above which his shield or insignia was displayed. The Feis terminated on the 4th of November, and all who participated in it journeyed freely to their own homes, even over their enemies' lands, for the person of one going to or coming from the Feis of Tara was held sacred.

The great hall in which this Feis was held was built of oak, covered with a mineral of dazzling whiteness, "so pure and splendid that it resembled painting." The height of the hall was forty-feet, and we have an almost contemporary description of the appearance of one of the greatest of the Kings of Ireland—Cormac—presiding in it at such an assembly—"Flowing and slightly curling was his golden hair, a red buckler with stars and animals of gold and fastenings of silver upon him, a crimson cloak in wide-descending folds around him, fastened at his neck with precious stones, a neck-torque of gold around his neck, a white shirt with a full collar and intertwined with red gold

thread upon him; a girdle of gold inlaid with precious stones, was around him; two wonderful shoes of gold with golden loops upon his feet; two spears with golden sockets in his hands, with many rivets of red bronze, and he was himself, besides, symmetrical and beautiful of form, without blemish or reproach."

The royal city was supplied with water by five wells, three of which exist at present. From one of them, Neamhnach, ran the stream that turned the first water-mill in Ireland. The present-day visible monuments on the hill comprise the Palace, or Forradh, the House of Cormac, the Banqueting Hall, the Rath of Grainne, the Palace of Grainne, the Rath of Laoghaire, the Palace of the Hostages, the Rath of Meave, the Rath of Cailchon, a Munster philosopher; the Lia Fail, the stones, Bloc and Blucini, which, like the Lia Fail, was endowed with magical powers, and the wells, Tober Finn, Neamhnach and Adlaic, and the road, Fan na-Carbad, or the Slope of the Chariots. The Cross of Adamnan, and what is known as his tent, belong to a period after the desertion of Tara.

### **The Five Roads of Erin.**

The meeting-place of the Five Roads of Ireland at the southern end of the Banqueting Hall is now a grass-grown unmarked portion of the hill, but these great roads can still be traced. The Slighe Mor, or Great Road, of Ireland, turned off from the Slope of Chariots at the northern extremity of the Banqueting Hall, crossed the Trim Road, and ran by Lucan into Connacht, the present Esker Road at Lucan forming a portion of it; the Slighe Asail, running from the Slope of Chariots, ran by Brugh na Boinne, the royal burial-place, through the midlands, and its remains can be traced at Mullingar; the Slighe Midlurachra ran to the North of Ireland through Duleek and Drogheda, the Slighe Dala ran to Munster through Ossory, and the Slighe Cualann to Wicklow, via Dublin. This road can be plainly traced at the present day. It led by way of Ratoath and the old mail-coach road to Stonybetter in Dublin—the vulgar corruption of the Irish Bothair-na-Glogh—crossed the Liffey by the Bridge of Hurdles (from which Dublin derived its name of Baile-an-atha-Cliath), raised on stone piles which spanned the river where Whitworth Bridge now stands, and followed the course of the

present Bray Road through Booterstown—a village which commemorates the fact in its name, Baile-na-Bothair, the Town of the Road. These five roads were paved with large blocks of stone, and commanded the five ends of Ireland.

The province of Meath, which formed the royal territory of the King of Tara, standing in much the same relation to the other provinces as the District of Columbia stands to the States here, consisted of the present Counties of Meath and Westmeath, most of the present County of Longford, and portions of Dublin, Kildare, King's County, Cavan, and Louth.

### **Passing of Tara.**

The buildings of Tara, as here indicated did not, of course, always exist contemporaneously. They were added from time to time; the Forradh being the original palace around which the others grew up, from which the King of Ireland in the morning time looked out "over the five Kingdoms of Eire"—no poetic fiction, for standing on the site of the ancient palace of the kings the Irishman to-day, while beneath him lies Magh Breagh—"the magnificent plain"—can rest in turn his eyes on Leinster and Ulster and more dimly on Munster and Connacht. Ptolemy in dubbing Tara an "illustrious city" did it indeed but bare justice.

The glories of Tara came to an end in a curious way. The grandson or great-grandson of Laoghair or Leary, Ard-Righ or High Monarch, sent his representative out through the provinces to collect the usual annual tribute. This particular representative of the High King was a bit injudicious, for when he arrived at the palace of King Guare of Connaught he insisted on entering it with his spear across his body under his arms. The spear was too long—or the door was too narrow—to admit of entrance in this way. So, in the name of the Ard-Righ, he ordered the door to be pulled down, so that he could enter in the way he desired. King Guare refused. Hence the feud that ultimately laid Tara low. The clergy championed the cause of King Guare, and in due time a deputation of them went to Tara, and one of them solemnly cursed the hill, with the result that it became gradually deserted, that the immense palace fell into ruins, and that it ceased to be the seat of the High Kings of Ireland.

## SENATOR O'GORMAN'S ANCESTRY.

BY BENEDICT FITZPATRICK.

The O'Gormans possess one of the longest pedigrees in Europe, but, compared with the overshadowing rôle played by families like the O'Donnells, O'Neill's and MacMurroughs, they cannot be said to have been conspicuously prominent in Irish history. They are descended from Cahir the Great, pagan Monarch of Ireland, who ascended the throne at Tara fourteen years after the death of King Tuathal I, one of the greatest of the pre-Christian Ard-righs or High Monarchs of Erin. Cahir himself, as his sobriquet implies, was considerably above the average in kingly talent and force of character, and he is celebrated, among other things, for his will or testament beginning:

My sovereignty, my splendor, my nobleness, my vigor,  
 My wealth, my strength, my power of protection,  
 To my fierce Ros, to my vehement Failghe,\*  
 That they may be memorials of succession,  
 To every one (of his race) on whom they descend.

This will is given in full in the Book of Rights, and should be better known. Cahir the Great (Cathaeir Mor) became monarch in A. D. 119. According to Irish genealogists he had three wives and thirty sons, but only the ten mentioned in the will had issue. Cahir was of pure Leinster blood and it is from him that the great Leinster families—the O'Byrnes, the O'Tooles, the MacMurroughs or Murphys, the O'Connor Falys (from Ros Failghe, *i. e.* Ros of the rings.), the O'Dempseys of Clanmalier, the O'Dunnes of Iregan and others—descend. He was slain A. D. 123 by Conn of the Hundred Battles, who succeeded him.

The O'Gormans went for a thousand years, as the annals show, under the name of O'Barry (Ui Bairrche, *i. e.* descendants of Daire Barrach, a son of Cahir mentioned in the famous will), and some of them crossed over to Scotland with Fergus, son of Eric, who founded the Scottish monarchy. They possessed

\*Pronounced Faley. Gh and dh in Gaelic are silent in the middle or at the end of a word. Fh is always silent.



The words of the old King, Cahir, to Daire Barry were:

"MY VALOR, my martial impetuosity to my fierce, vigorous Daire;  
The darling of the assembly shall every steadfast son of the tribes of thy  
loins be;

O Daire, with boldness sit on the frontier of Tuath Laighean;  
Thou shalt harass the lands of Deas Ghabhair;  
Receive not price for thy protection;

"Thy daughters shall be blessed with fruitfulness if they wed; thy old father  
Cahir, the head of this province, gives thee his benediction  
That thou shouldst be a powerful champion over the green Gailians."

And he gave him, thereupon, eight bondmen and eight women and eight  
steeds and eight drinking-horns.

---

## THE EARLY IRISH IN MAINE.

MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

Herbert N. Casson, in a picturesque sketch of the Irish in America says:

"The historian who shall do full justice to the Irish branch of the human family has not yet appeared, either in the United States or elsewhere. Consequently there are few races, if any, more persistently misunderstood and undervalued. Even in this country, where such a mistake is least excusable, there has been a tendency in some quarters to regard the Irish as merely an element of the rank and file. The truth is they have contributed their share of leaders and pioneers in almost every line of progress. They care little or nothing for obstacles or adverse circumstances. They are the most loyal to a cause and the most rebellious against a tyranny. They live closest to hope and farthest from despair."

The Irishman's story in Maine accords well with the above statement for, though seldom printed on history or school book page, the fact remains that one of the first histories of Maine which rescues from oblivion many facts, was written by James Sullivan, born in Berwick in 1744, the son of Irish parents, and that the "Lexington of the seas" was fought and won in Machias

**UNITED STATES SENATOR O'GORMAN**  
**Descendant of a famous Irish King. Justice for many years**  
**of Supreme Court of New York**





Mod

the barony of Slievemargy, Queen's County, and other tracts in that neighborhood. They were seated between the Ui Drona and the Ui Muireadhaigh; and the churches of Ballaghmoon and Killushin, near the town of Carlow, were in the barony.

Donald MacFirbis, in his pedigree of the Ui Bairrche, states



"O'GORMAN"

OF UI Bairrche.

that the district extending from Ath Truistan, a ford on the river "Greece," near the hill of Mullaghmast, six miles to the east of Athy, in the county of Kildare, to the ford at Cill Corb-natan, belonged to this family, and that there were families of the race seated at Cloncurry, Killossy, in the county of Kildare.

After the great clans had put forth different branches, and surnames were established, the chief family took the surname of "O'Gorman" or "MacGorman;" but they were driven out of their original territory, after the Norman invasion, by the Baron Walter de Riddlesford, who, after several battles, became master of all the territory about Carlow. After this period they disappear from the Irish annals for some centuries; but a curious account of their dispersion and settlement in Munster is given by Mac Brody, who became chief poet of Ui Breacain and Ui Fearmaic, in 1563, in a poem on their genealogy, in which he states that they possessed the territories of Crioich O m-Bairrche and Crioich O m-Buidhe in Leinster, but, being driven from thence by the English, a party of them proceeded into Ulster and another into Owney in Tipperary, settling at a place called Doire Seinliath, where they become very numerous.

In process of time however they removed from this territory and settled under O'Briain (O'Brien) in Ui Breacain (Ibrickan) in the west of Tuath Mhumha (Thomond), where the poet states they had been supporting poets and feeding the poor for the last four hundred years.

Among the most illustrious of the O'Gormans were Aenghus, Prince and scholar (died 1123) and Florentius. Says the "Annals of the Four Masters:" "Age of Christ, 1174. Florentius O'Gorman, Chief Lecturer of Armagh and all Ireland, a learned sage versed in sacred and profane philosophy, having spent twenty-one years of study in France and England and twenty years directing and governing the schools of Ireland, died happily at Easter in his seventieth year."

More illustrious still was Finn mac Gorman, Bishop of Kildare, who compiled the wonderful Book of Leinster (now in the Royal Irish Academy), in the twelfth century for Aodh mac Crimhthainn, tutor to Dermot mac Murrough, afterwards King of Leinster, and of the Danes in Dublin, by whose invitation Strongbow and the Normans invaded Ireland. The book—the only facsimile copy of which in America (a stupendous volume) is kept in the rare library of the Gaelic Society of New York—thus belonged to King Dermot, one of whose household has recorded in it, on the top margin of the 200th leaf (a) his grief at the first stage of the fateful event transacted in his time. He

writes: "O! Virgin Mary! it is a great deed that has been done in Erinn this day, the Kalends of August to-wit, Dermot, son of Donough mac Murrough, King of Leinster and the Danes, to be banished over the sea eastwards by the men of Erinn. Och, och, O Lord! what shall I do?" Thus, are we brought, by a Gaelic cry of pain out of the past, face to face with the great turning point of Irish history.

Bonaventure O'Gorman was abbot of the historic abbey of Quinn, the picturesque remains of which form today a striking feature of the County Clare. His brother, Dennis, was captain in the Irish confederate army which fought an heroic fight against the devastating Cromwell. Captain Dennis was later martyred as a "Popish rebel." A grandson of his, Loughlin Oge, crossed to France and distinguished himself in the celebrated Irish Brigade. He was wounded in the Battle of Aughrim under the French general St. Ruth. That branch of the O'Gormans which flourished in France attained eminence in that country and became intimately allied with the house of De Beaumont. We find several O'Gormans maintaining the family prestige under the eagles of the great Napoleon in the Garde Imperiale.

The name of this family is always written MacGorman in Irish annals, and on all the tombstones of the family in County Clare. But the late Chevalier Thomas O'Gorman, compiler of the pedigree of Count O'Reilly, changed the prefix because he found it O'Gormain in some poems, and all the higher branches of the family have adopted the same change. This family is to be distinguished from the "O'Gormans" of "Clonmacnoise" who took the surname of Mac Cuinn na m-Bocht. I have not O'Hart's "Irish Pedigrees" to consult in giving this account, nor any proper genealogical work. Otherwise the pedigree of this interesting family might have been given with a nearer approach to fulness.

The crest of the family is "an arm embowed in armor, grasping in the hand a sword; the blade wavy, all proper." It is in fact an adaptation of that of the allied family of the O'Connors of Offaly who are descended from Cahir's eldest son. The coat of arms is "azure, a lion passant between three swords erect argent." The motto is in Gaelic: *Tosach Catha Agus Deinadh Air*; in English, *The First and Fiercest of the Fight*.

The words of the old King, Cahir, to Daire Barry were:

"MY VALOR, my martial impetuosity to my fierce, vigorous Daire;  
The darling of the assembly shall every steadfast son of the tribes of thy  
loins be;

O Daire, with boldness sit on the frontier of Tuath Laighean;  
Thou shalt harass the lands of Deas Ghabhair;  
Receive not price for thy protection;

"Thy daughters shall be blessed with fruitfulness if they wed; thy old father  
Cahir, the head of this province, gives thee his benediction  
That thou shouldst be a powerful champion over the green Gailiana."

And he gave him, thereupon, eight bondmen and eight women and eight  
steeds and eight drinking-horns.

---

## THE EARLY IRISH IN MAINE.

MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

Herbert N. Casson, in a picturesque sketch of the Irish in America says:

"The historian who shall do full justice to the Irish branch of the human family has not yet appeared, either in the United States or elsewhere. Consequently there are few races, if any, more persistently misunderstood and undervalued. Even in this country, where such a mistake is least excusable, there has been a tendency in some quarters to regard the Irish as merely an element of the rank and file. The truth is they have contributed their share of leaders and pioneers in almost every line of progress. They care little or nothing for obstacles or adverse circumstances. They are the most loyal to a cause and the most rebellious against a tyranny. They live closest to hope and farthest from despair."

The Irishman's story in Maine accords well with the above statement for, though seldom printed on history or school book page, the fact remains that one of the first histories of Maine which rescues from oblivion many facts, was written by James Sullivan, born in Berwick in 1744, the son of Irish parents, and that the "Lexington of the seas" was fought and won in Machias

Bay, June 12, 1775, when the six stalwart sons of Maurice O'Brien went out in their lumber schooner, the *Liberty*, and captured the armed cutter *Margaretta*. Machias records tell that when "the ready and willing Maurice O'Brien boys" with a few other patriots gathered to discuss the stirring news of Concord and Lexington they convened the first "Council of War" conceived in the early stages of the Revolution; that when they raised their pine-tree liberty pole in front of the town house they made the first "declaration of war" against Great Britain in the Province of Maine; that the capture of the *Margaretta* marked the first action and direct attack upon the property of Great Britain in the Province of Maine. These heroes of June 12, 1775, at Machias share equal claim upon the nation's gratitude with those of April 19 of the same year. They not only fought the first naval battle of the Revolution, but they controlled the only highway, the sea, to Boston, the supply port of the colonists; thus they kept open a trade in lumber which attracted new settlers of worth and enterprise to Maine's rugged coast and swift flowing rivers.

Among the pioneers destined to influence the thought and mould the character of her people were James Kavanagh and Matthew Cottrill. Leaving Ireland poor boys they landed at Newfoundland, proceeded to Boston and finally settled in Damariscotta about the year 1791. They built up a thriving export trade and soon were leaders in their section. They formed the nucleus of the first Catholic parish in Maine.

Greenleaf's Ecclesiastical History of Maine states that seven families from Ireland removed to Newcastle, Damariscotta, that Cheverus visited them in 1798 when he preached in a barn belonging to Cottrill and celebrated Mass in his house, and that the next year a store was fitted up and used as a church until a church was built.

The Catholic Historical Researches trace the visit of Father Cheverus to 1796. The erection of St. Patrick's Church to 1803 and its dedication to July 17, 1808.

### **Puritan Prejudice.**

In the life of Cardinal Cheverus, Archbishop of Bordeaux, who was no other than the gentle and learned missionary who

founded St. Patrick's parish at Damariscotta, his biographer, M. Hamon, relates that Father Cheverus escaped to London from Paris during the French revolution. While in London pursuing the study of the English language, he received a letter from his former professor, Reverend Francis A. Matignon, pastor of Boston, then capital of all New England, asking the young priest to join him in his labors. Cheverus landed in Boston October 3, 1796. Boston records show that he remained with Fr. Matignon until July, 1797, when, at the request of Bishop Carroll he went to visit the Indian missions in Maine. On his way he looked after the scattered Catholics between the Boston and the Penobscot and found a colony of Irish settlers at Damariscotta. Referring to his work in New England, M. Hamon says Fr. Cheverus found that most of the colonists had come from England and had brought with them from the mother country their religious prejudices. They had inserted in the Constitution of Massachusetts, of which state they were a part, a clause which made the profession of the Protestant religion a condition of holding office in the government.

The Catholics in Maine, excepting the Indians, were Irish exiles. They were poor and were looked upon with suspicion and contempt.

In a letter written to Bishop Carroll at Boston, March 10, 1801, Fr. Cheverus says: "For having married a Catholic couple I was indicted and tried last October at Wiscasset. Last Thursday, the fifth inst., the judges gave us here a little specimen of their good will toward the Catholic religion and its ministers. Mr. Kavanagh, a respectable merchant, living at Newcastle, in the County of Lincoln, District of Maine, has fitted up at his own expense a small neat chapel where I officiated last year for better than three months. Moreover, the same gentleman with his partner, Matthew Cottrill, has subscribed \$1000 for our new church. He thought in consequence he would be free from paying taxes to the Congregational minister of his township, but the judges of the Supreme Court now sitting in Boston declared unanimously that he must pay for the support of the said minister even if he had a priest residing always with him. The Constitution, said they, obliged every one to contribute for the support of Protestant ministers and them alone.

There is still a civil prosecution carried on against me for the recovery of 50 pounds of this currency; and this I am afraid I shall be obliged to pay."

M. Hamon refers to the trial of Fr. Cheverus for the recovery of his fine in which the priest made a short but firm defense. He said: "You know that I am allowed to marry Catholics in Boston?" Upon receiving an answer in the affirmative he added: "If I am not molested at Boston why should I be persecuted at Newcastle? Does not all New England grant the freedom allowed in Boston? Is Newcastle the only spot where the sun of liberty does not shine?" The judge declared for Fr. Cheverus and closed the case.

### **Religious Liberty.**

This victory was the beginning of religious liberty in Maine. The gentle and lovable Cheverus by his devotion to humble duties joined with extraordinary tact, gradually broke down every barrier of prejudice and suspicion that surrounded his Irish Catholic flock. By his training and example the children of these pioneers grew up defenders of the faith and true knights of the cross, ready to sacrifice and forego all honor and preferment that demanded the surrender of fealty to Catholic faith or dogma. Their sense of justice, backed by Irish courage, impelled the Kavanaghs and Cottrills to petition the convention held at Portland in 1819 to recognize the rights of Catholic citizens.

An able argument supposed to have been written by Edward Kavanagh, son of James, was read at that convention with the result that the new Constitution contained the clause, "nor shall any religious test be required as a qualification for any office or trust under this state."

Edward Kavanagh was later elected to represent his district in the twenty-second and twenty-third congresses and at the end of his second term was made minister to Portugal. In 1842 he was elected to the state senate, was chosen president and became governor in 1843, when Gov. Fairfield resigned to enter the national senate.

A strong friendship existed between Longfellow and Edward Kavanagh. The day that the poet wrote the last line of Evan-



geline, February 27, 1847, he wrote in his diary: "Now for a little prose; a romance which I have in my brain—Kavanagh by name." In the course of this book, published May 12, 1849, Longfellow voices the same reverence for Catholic doctrine and custom that is so evident throughout *Evangeline*. He says of Kavanagh's training by his mother: "She taught him his letters from the lives of the saints; she read to him the lives of holy men and women, full of faith and good works; thus holiness of life and self renunciation were early impressed upon his mind."

It is indeed probable that these congenial friends discussed many Irish Catholic traditions that so truly brighten and soften the daily intercourse of life. Who can tell but that Edward Kavanagh's portrayal of his loved Fr. Cheverus, who baptized him, watched over his childhood and youth and that of every child companion he knew, might have given the poet his model for "Fr. Felician

Priest and pedagogue both in the village had taught them their letters  
Out of the self-same book with the hymns of the church and the plain-song."

In "Kavanagh," however, Longfellow sounds a discordant note for Catholic ears when he makes his hero renounce the faith of his fathers, for the real Kavanagh of Damariscotta and of Longfellow's acquaintance was faithful until death. His sister, Miss Winnifred Kavanagh, during her lifetime, gave a goodly share of her fortune to the late Bishop Healey to found a memorial to her family. The Bishop erected the spacious and beautiful school where, for more than a generation, the children of the Cathedral parish have enjoyed the bounty of those Irish pioneers, the Kavanaghs of Maine.

The Madigans of Houlton are the descendents of Matthew Cottrill, having moved to Aroostook in 1843. True to their traditions, they are still foremost in all Catholic movements, worthy children of a noble sire.

### **New Irish Colony.**

Another interesting colony in Maine was founded in 1805 when a few Irish fishermen from Newfoundland settled on farms in Whitefield. The first baptismal record in the town was in 1810, when John A., son of John Malloy, received the rite by Bishop Cheverus. The first church was built in 1822. Up to

that time, these sturdy pioneers esteemed it a privilege to walk to Damariscotta, a distance of 17 miles, to assist at Mass. Whitefield became a prosperous farming community. Statistics show that from 1850 the population has decreased owing to a steady migration of the young men and women to centers of trade and activity. Indeed Whitefield seemed doomed to become the proverbial "deserted village" when in the last decade a practical demonstration of the possibilities of a neglected Maine farm checked the exodus. Strange to say, this result was brought about by a young Catholic priest, a "city boy" born of Irish parents in Bangor, Maine, Rev. Thomas J. Nelligan. Senator Heselton, at the centenary celebration of the town in 1909, told the story briefly. He said: "Fr. Nelligan came here a few years ago a minister, not a farmer; a thinker, not a dreamer; a worker, not an idler. He knew if he undertook to talk to you of improving your agricultural conditions you would have laughed at him for talking. He therefore went out into the pastures and cut out the underbrush, burned the waste material, ploughed and sowed. You know what his harvest has been—rich beyond the conception of a Whitefield farmer."

To Fr. Nelligan, then, Maine is indebted for awakening in the young men of Lincoln County a spirit of progress and enterprise at home on the farm. The words of the Irish poet, Oliver Goldsmith, are as true today as when he wrote:

"But a bold peasantry, their country's pride  
When once destroyed, can never be supplied."

There is yet another Irish farming community in Maine—Benedicta, fifteen hundred feet above the sea level in the southwestern corner of Aroostook County is seventy miles from Bangor. This township was bought by Rev. Benedict Joseph Fenwick, then a Jesuit, afterwards Bishop of Boston, in 1822. About the time of the purchase of Benedicta from Massachusetts, Fr. Fenwick was procurator-general of the Jesuits in the United States. He intended that the place should be a Jesuit mission but its remoteness prevented the carrying out of the idea. The first settlers, with the exception of two families of German extraction, were Irish. All were Catholics and there is not today a Protestant family in the place. Their descendants are pres-

perous and vigorous farmers and their young pastor, Fr. Culbert, is working along the lines similar to those of Fr. Nelligan. The early Irish settlers in Maine engaged in farming and lumbering. Deprived at home of ownership in the soil they seemed here to seek, first of all, each his own home and lot of land. When the era of railroad building and steamboating arrived and when the factory system was being installed in New England labor was what this country most needed, and labor was the stock in trade of the Irish who came to America in mighty hosts after the failure of the potato crop in 1845 and the famine in '47. From this time the Irish colonies were to be found wherever large projects of industry were in any stage of development. They cleared the forests, dug the canals, built the railroads, and manned the steamships—they were builders in every sense of that word. Permanent Irish settlements were made in Bangor, Bath, Rockland, Ellsworth, Machias, Biddeford, Lewiston and Augusta.

### **Building Churches.**

Bishop Cheverus visited the Catholics in Portland in 1822. Bishop Fenwick appointed Fr. French pastor at Portland and Eastport. He built St. Dominick's Church, which was dedicated August 11, 1833, and he also built a church at Eastport. These, with the churches at Damariscotta and Whitefield and two chapels for the Indians, one at Oldtown on the Penobscot, the other at Pleasant Point on Passamaquoddy Bay, comprised the list of Catholic churches of those days of missionary activity when one priest traversed the whole Maine coast in serving the scattered members of his parish. The pastors following Fr. French had the good Irish names of Flood, O'Beirne, Powers, Maguire and O'Donnell in 1850. Then came the first Bishop in 1855, Rt. Rev. William Bacon, a prince of the church and one of nature's noblemen. This energetic prelate loved his loyal Irish people of Portland. He often told them of a tie that bound him to them aside from his spiritual charge when from the sanctuary he publicly thanked God for the early Catholic training he received from his Irish mother. He soon laid the foundations of Catholic institutions calculated to educate and uplift his struggling people. The church, the school, the relief of the poor and sick, the orphan-home, the summer picnic and the

winter concert all tending to unite and strengthen—he moved among them “consoling and blessing and cheering.” Bishop Bacon thus mapped out the plan of a century. His benevolence reached every form of human suffering and misery; his dauntless courage and his unheard of activity emulated his people to mighty effort certain to develop mighty strength. He surrounded himself with a host of young Irish priests, giants of Christian fortitude and heroic virtues whom he assigned to centres throughout the state. Maine will not soon forget the valiant and princely Murphys, O’Callaghans, and O’Briens, the poor loving and generous McSweeney nor the lion-hearted Wallace. These noble priests were also the pride and consolation of Bishop Bacon’s successor, the Rt. Rev. James Augustine Healy, who was consecrated June 2, 1875. During the twenty-five years that Bishop Healy gave to Portland and to Maine, he never missed an opportunity to tell his people that he was but carrying out the plan of a master mind. These graceful and generous references were as music to the ears of grateful Irish hearts who mourned for their leader bishop and who loved the “little bishop” the more for his humility. Bishop Bacon rests beneath the high altar of Portland’s beautiful Cathedral, a monument of his lofty ideals. Bishop Healy is buried in Calvary Cemetery in front of the little chapel where few pass without kneeling and praying for a bishop who loved his children young and old.

The present bishop, Rt. Rev. Louis S. Walsh, is the son of Irish parents who seemed to have bequeathed him an Irish spirit and culture which the sorrows of Ireland intensify in the souls of her exiled children. Bishop Walsh is a champion of Catholic popular education and will doubtless be known as the school-builder bishop, for he is convinced that by fostering religion in the young he can give the state better citizens by making them better Christians.

No one will deny that Portland’s St. Patrick’s concert has been for now nearly fifty years an agency for developing in the youth of the city a royal Irish spirit; a relish for Irish song and story; a spur to honest and honorable ambition and a wholesome appreciation of the worth of their emigrant fathers, who came strangers in a strange land and who by their solid Irish virtue, their devoted love for the land of their adoption and for

home and family, have disarmed the prejudices of their one time adversaries.

The Irish in Maine as in every other state have kept close to the best friend the poor man ever had in this and every age, the Catholic priest. Allegiance to the gospel of Christ has made the Irish in adversity a factor of alliance to our country when danger threatens or when prosperity and peace abound.

Hon. John D. Long, ex-Governor of Massachusetts and a native of Maine, gives testimony; he says:

"With the immense flow of elements from abroad, not trained in our political and social system, we look to the Irish race with its instinctive drift into politics, its loyalty to ecclesiastical authority, its thrift and material holdings and its consequent direct interest in the security and stability of property and social order, as now and hereafter to be still more, one of our great conservative forces."

[From *The Hibernian*.]

---

## THE PEDIGREE IRISH.

BY J. D. HACKETT.

Within recent times it has been the practice among New Englanders to compile exhaustive pedigrees, in which they take an inordinate pride. On the other hand, the Irish, whose claims to distinction in length and picturesqueness of pedigree are unique, have almost ignored the subject. This is a curious fact when one recalls that their ancestors for long centuries kept their pedigrees with greater care than any other people in Europe. In Ireland, wrote Count Montalembert, "the influence of blood and the worship of genealogy still continue, to a degree unknown in other lands." From our enemies came the same tale. "As there is nothing that the Irish more esteem than the nobility of blood, preferring it far before either virtue or wealth, so abhor they nothing more than disparagement, more odious unto them than death," wrote Sentleger in 1576 and this pride, com-

ments Mrs. A. Stopford Green, was used by the English in order to inflict fresh humiliations on the old patrician families of Ireland. Lord Burghley measured the value to England at that time of breaking up the Irish landed classes: "That gentleman who sells an acre of land sells an ounce of credit, for gentility is nothing else than ancient riches." (*Making of Ireland and Its Undoing*, p. 120.)

So, in spite of invasions, in spite of adverse laws, in spite of the change from the clan to the feudal system, the Irish clung to their family traditions with remarkable tenacity till within comparatively recent times. It was only with the introduction of governmental education and railways that a general diffusion of the clans took place hastened by emigration and the awful period of the famine. Up to that time pedigrees were carefully kept and many came to America with the memory of a thousand year old pedigree still lingering in their memories.

In America it was preached that all men were equal and what a man was himself, not what his ancestors were, was what counted. With such new theories ringing in his ears the Irishman, unlike the New Englander, proceeded to forget the tradition of a proud ancestry, failing to perceive that respect for it was not incompatible with any American teaching. Whether that was the cause or some other is of little moment. What is of interest is that there is more truth than jest in the statement that the Irish are descended of Kings. To show how that came about is not difficult.

### **Lost Genealogies.**

When the Normans arrived in Ireland in the eleventh century they found an aristocracy, already ancient, whose power was not finally broken till the country had been overrun by the successive invasions of Elizabethan, Cromwellian and Williamite. During all these upheavals many of the most important clans, such as the O'Briens, the O'Connors, the O'Neills and the O'Byrnes, preserved their pedigrees in an unbroken line from the very dawn of history. And this was not true alone of the main branch of these families. There were hundreds of collateral branches, perhaps ten or twelve generations removed from the main line who could also claim that they were descended

from the ancient rulers. Seventy years ago there were many disinherited families of the O'Kellys in Galway who could trace their descent from Maine Mor who lived in the fourth century, yet, today, the tradition which might so easily have been retained, is irrevocably lost. Some of these families, finding conditions unbearable in Ireland, came to America, losing the tradition in transition, to find themselves scoffed at as people of no consequence and of yesterday by those who could reach no farther back and to nothing better, than the *Mayflower*. And this is typical of many Irish families.

By consultation with the ancient pedigrees it is found that the Irish are about one hundred generations removed from their great progenitor, Milesius, and the question of the authenticity of these incomparably ancient documents arises. No one may be venturesome to claim absolute genuineness for them during the great span prior to the Christian era but there are good reasons why they may be considered as unique in European history. In the first place it is undoubted that the Irish devoted themselves particularly to the science of genealogy and for the good reason, among others, that right of succession to the headship of the clan was primarily determined by blood relationship and not by primogeniture. Therefore, it was a matter of vital interest that records of relationship should be carefully kept. It is, of course, true that in the formative period of the clan system such was scarcely the case, but this we know with certainty that, from about the third century, there is a remarkable coherence between all the native pedigrees. If, for instance, it is found in the O'Brien pedigree that alliances have been recorded between the daughters of that illustrious house and scions of the O'Donovans, examination of the pedigree of the latter will show that such has been the case. Many confirmatory instances of this nature seem to prove an authenticity that can scarcely be questioned. Some modern writers, however, claim that the preponderance of ethnic names in pre-Christian pedigrees seems to prove the handiwork of synthetic genealogists. This circumstance, however, is no more suspicious than the preponderance of Christian names in later times. Nevertheless, it is possible that, in the third or fourth century, the clan historians



may have stretched the truth in order to satisfy the race pride of their respective chiefs, an art not unknown today.

### **The Old Clan Historians.**

It is easy to understand that, under the clan system, the genealogist was an important official. His position and duties were carefully defined under the Brehon Laws and for many centuries he was one of the great officers of the clan. No modern registrar of births, marriages and deaths performs the duties of his office with more accuracy and solicitude than did those remarkable men who recorded pedigrees and wrote lives, many of them still existing, "with a fulness and precision unequalled in the days of peerages." It is by their labors that we can point to these ancient pedigrees and say that these are among the evidences of our ancient civilization and culture. Uncultured people do not keep pedigrees.

The Rev. William Carrigan, author of "The History and Antiquities of the Diocese of Ossory," in talking of the pedigree of one ancient family, the Magillapatrics or Fitzpatricks of Upper Ossory, from the beginning of the sixth to the end of the twelfth centuries, says, "it is as perfect and as well authenticated a line of family history as any family in Europe can boast of," a statement equally applicable to the other dynastic families of Ireland.

Under the pressure of Anglicization the clan historian disappeared but his modern prototype was extant till very recently. It is within the memory of the older generation what an important function the "tracer" filled around the fireside in even the humblest dwelling in Ireland for he was the lineal descendant of the ancient genealogist and a living proof of how innate is the Celtic tradition. Alas, his story too often ended with the words, "gone to America," whereby it is inferred that because a man goes to America a pedigree can be no longer of interest to him.

### **Genealogical Works.**

Although the clan historian has long since disappeared several important monuments of his industry are preserved. The oldest genealogical work extant is the *Book of Leinster*, dating from the twelfth century and preserved in Trinity College, Dublin. It



contains copies of works, however, centuries older. *The Book of Genealogies*, compiled by Dubaltach MacFir-bisig (MacFirbis), in 1650, is the largest.

As an example of the character of the work of these ancient genealogists, the following translation of a metrical pedigree of the O'Maddens is quoted by John O'Donovan in "The Tribes and Customs of Hy-Many":—

"Nineteen men of bright distinction,  
From thee to Eoin Buac, the famous,  
Is the exact number, not reckoning Eoin,  
O generous, cheerful lion,  
Seven of these hitherto,  
Have assumed the headship of the race of Maine,  
I will add thee as the eighth to them,  
O fair haired nut of Eachdruim (Aughrim)."

In the O'Kelly pedigrees, O'Donovan quotes another of this class which appears to have been composed about 1268. It is as follows:—

"Son of Fionnacha was Cellach the comely,  
And son to Cellach was Aodh,  
Son to Aodh was Murchadh of great prowess,  
Son to Murchadh was Tadgh the sturdy;  
Tadgh of the battle of Brian,  
He left two tribes after him,  
The O'Kellys on the one side,  
And the MacTeiges on the other."

The exactness of language in pedigrees such as these left no room for doubt or misunderstanding.

*The Book of Genealogies* was the last word of the native historians under the clan system. Successive confiscations in the seventeenth century deprived the dynastic families of their estates, and civil and religious liberty, and they sank into poverty or escaped to France, Austria or Spain. In these foreign countries the family traditions were not allowed to die but the large mass of those who remained in Ireland, oppressed by their foreign rulers, found it very difficult to preserve the continuity of their history. They believed, too, that pedigrees without possessions were somewhat of a mockery. A false idea, for wealth has absolutely nothing to do with genealogy.

In the Rolls Office in Dublin a record of the Inquisitions and Grants, under the Act of Settlement, has been kept from the time of Henry VIII. In these Inquisitions are preserved the names of the original owners of the soil who were deprived of their estates together with many of their kindred who were outlawed to make room for the rapacious soldiers of each English King. From such documents much genealogical information may be obtained.

When the Irish failed to preserve their traditions the success of a fixed policy of the English was assured, for the latter realized that if the continuity of the family tradition could be broken much of the race pride that held the Celts together would, also, depart.

Alas! Recent events have plainly shown that that taste for genealogy, so long an Irish trait, is now almost a thing of the past. Celtic blood has demonstrated that it requires no pedigree to reach success. But, there is one fact to be remembered—every year brings a greater lapse of time between the traditions of Ireland and America and it is evident that, if we are not to pass from each other's memory, a revival must take place in genealogical studies. And, if that were not a sufficient reason, it ought to be remembered that in our pedigrees we have an incontestable proof of ancient culture, second to none in European countries.

In claiming attention for Irish Genealogy and for our wonderfully ancient pedigrees, the precious heritage of long centuries handed down from generation to generation with unexampled care, very strong appeals might be made to the heart and to the imagination, but, foregoing these arguments and neglecting their force, other pleas may be advanced from which no one can escape.

What yellow haired descendant of the O'Kennedys can read of the exploits of Brian Boru, a member of the Clan, without having his interest in historical events quickened? Will he not seek to understand the reasons and the influences that made Brian of the Tributes the most illustrious Irishman of his age whose fame, celebrated in song and story, has been handed down in persecution and defeat, through a period of nearly ten centuries? What scion of the O'Tooles, no matter

the degree of his wealth, can still a tremor of pride at the recollection that from his clan sprang one who was no less a saint than a patriot? Where is the MacMurrough or Murphy so dead to his duty to his country that he can read of the exploits of Art MacMurrough without feeling that his clan had done its share in preserving the heritage of the Celts against the assaults of an implacable enemy?

When history records the deeds of one's countrymen the reading may lack in interest, but, when it actually records the achievements of one's ancestors no one can follow such events without a quickening of the blood and a keener realization of historical fact. The man who has given attention to Genealogy may say, "Yes, these truly were my ancestors;" the man who neglects it can only say, "They may be my ancestors, I know not."

\* Bibliography: "The Tribes and Customs of Hy-Many," John O'Donovan; "Loca Patriciana," J. F. Sherman; "Annals of the Four Masters," translation of John O'Donovan; "The O'Conors of Connaught," by The O'Connor Don; "The O'Neills of Ulster," by Thomas Mathews.

---

[Extracts from the "Scottish Tartans" Published by Rentons Ltd, Edinburgh.]

Sutherland. "The founder of this powerful line of Sutherland is said to be one Hugh, who obtained a charter of the Clan territory from William the Lion in 1197."

Royal Stewart. "The first ancestor of the Royal Stewarts was a Breton Noble Alan, a cadet of the ancient Counts of Dol and Dinan, in Brittany."

Scott. "The Scott history begins in 1130, when there lived one Uchtredus."

Ogilvie. "The recorded history of the Ogilvies dates back to the days of William the Conqueror."

"Malcolm. History is rather confusing as to the correct origin of this family."

"MacBeth." "MacBeth was a Celtic king of Scotland, whose reign began in 1039 and lasted for 17 years."

"The MacLeans of Duart are Celtic. They claim descent from a famous Celtic warrior, Gillean of the Battle axe."

"The Clan MacGregor is Celtic. They claim descent from Gregor, a son of King Alpin, who ruled about 787."

The above extracts show that any ancient connections that the Scotch claim come from their Irish origin. The others are either anglicized Celts or soldiers of fortune who adopted the Celtic civilization of former ages. This only proves the case for Irish pedigrees and emphasizes their antiquity and their supreme worthiness of preservation. Another blow at the "Scotch-Irish" myth.

---

## STEPHEN MALLORY WHITE: U. S. SENATOR FROM CALIFORNIA.

BY ROBERT P. TROY.

Stephen Mallory White, late United States Senator from California, was one of America's greatest statesmen. Born in San Francisco, California, on January 19, 1853, he led a busy, useful, noble life and expired in his home in Los Angeles on February 21, 1901, having just completed his 47th year. Few men in our national arena have crowded into that short period of time the thought and the moral and the mental effort which he contributed to the national life of the country which he loved so well. He was a patriot, equipped with all the sincerity, learning, courage, eloquence, determination, poise, morality and purity which are essential in the composition of a great patriot. These rare qualities came to him as a natural heritage. They were bequeathed to him by a long line of ancestors who had enriched the literature, the law and the soil and the arms of Ireland, through the vicissitudes of many centuries.

Concentered in him, this heritage of natural greatness and goodness was dedicated to his country and to the perpetuation of its highest aims, civil and religious liberty. And what an appropriate dedication! A galaxy of virtues, poured into his

heart through the best blood of Ireland where civil and religious liberty, have slumbered for ages, and employed to maintain that liberty in the land which exemplifies liberty in a degree of perfection heretofore unknown in the history of civilization!

His father was William F. White, a native of Limerick, who came to the United States when a child of four years with his parents, who established themselves on a farm in Pennsylvania. William F. White eventually went to Western New York and thence to New York City where he engaged in journalism. It was there he met and won the mother of Stephen Mallory White in 1848. She was Miss Fannie J. Russell, a native of Ireland, who came to the United States when a small child and went to the home of her cousin, Stephen R. Mallory in Florida, who represented that state in the United States Senate and who later was Secretary of the Confederate Navy. She was sent from Florida to New York to complete her education, and while pursuing her studies in the metropolis met William F. White. They were married in Savannah, Georgia, and both being attracted by the remarkable discovery of gold in California, which proclaimed it a new El Dorado in the far West, they, accompanied by a party of kindred souls from the Atlantic Coast, sailed for San Francisco, and after a stormy passage, entered the Golden Gate and reached their destination in January, 1849.

#### **Senator White's Family.**

Senator White's parents were thus among the first pioneers who braved the exacting trials of travel in that early day, and who endured the perplexing rigors of existence in the primitive camp which subsequently developed into the beautiful and cultured city which has erected ten thousand monuments upon her smouldering ashes, and which has given to the world an example of heroic energy unparalleled in the annals of civic construction.

William F. White, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a well known writer and publicist in California. He was the author of a book entitled "Pioneer Times in California" under the non de plume of William Gray, and frequent, enriched the press of his adopted state with articles from his pen. He was

STEPHEN MATHIAS, MD  
THE UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS

# HISTORICAL SOCIETY

[illegible]

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 1st day of June, 1901.

[illegible]

Subject of this sketch was born in California. He spent his earlier times in California, and then came to New York, where he was employed by Gray, and frequently contributed to the State with articles from his pen. He was

**STEPHEN MALLORY WHITE.**  
Late United States Senator from California.

1871



AmoU

a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1878, which prepared the present constitution of the State and was one of its most valued and conservative counsellors. In 1879 he was a candidate for Governor of California, but owing to unfortunate factional differences in his party, he was not elected. He died in 1890 at the age of seventy-four, universally beloved and respected. He was a devout Catholic, and noted for his charities of large and valuable tracts of land to the Church. He led a pure Christian life, his name was the synonym of honesty, and when he passed away the people of his State mourned him as an irreparable loss to the community. Mrs. Fannie J. White survives her good husband, William F. White and her great son, Stephen Mallory White. She is a resident of San Francisco, where sixty-two years ago she entered its beautiful harbor a blushing bride. She resides with her four unmarried daughters. Although the snows of time now rest upon her brow, they do not rest there heavily. She is of an extremely happy and buoyant disposition, full of wit and humor. Her mind is well stocked with information, the result of a thorough education, natural ability and a life of useful study. Possessed of a remarkable memory, Mrs. White can recall the minutest detail of her romantic journey to California "in the days of 49," and of the stirring events that transpired upon our western shore during the years following the period of discovery when San Francisco affected the merger of frontier camp with commercial metropolis.

Stephen Mallory White was a grand-nephew of Gerald Griffin, the gentle poet and brilliant novelist, whose writings form a distinct ornament to our literature. Gerald Griffin's sister was his grandmother, the mother of Senator White's father. Dr. Patrick Griffin, a brother of Gerald Griffin, passed his declining years in Senator White's boyhood home in California and died there in the early 70's.

Madame Catharine A. White, well known in New York as a Sister of the Sacred Heart, was his aunt being a sister of William F. White, his father. Madame White also won laurels as an educator and as an author. She wrote the "Students Mythology," which is widely used as a text-book on mythology in schools and academies. She also published a work on Christian Doctrine which has taken high rank among theologians. Sister

Teresa White, for over 50 years connected with the Georgetown Visitation Convent at Washington, D. C., was another aunt of Senator White.

### **Lawyer in Los Angeles.**

He attended St. Ignatius College in San Francisco and finished his education at Santa Clara College, where he was graduated in 1871. In 1874, after pursuing his studies for three years, he was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-one.

He commenced life as a lawyer in the city of Los Angeles, which was then but an inconspicuous country town. It is thirty-seven years since he went to Los Angeles, a young lawyer of twenty-one, a stranger in this strange border town, of only a few thousand inhabitants. Yet in that short period, through the energy and foresight of Stephen Mallory White and men like him, who worked to obtain for Los Angeles proper recognition of its merits and its manifold possibilities, it is to-day a beautiful modern city with close to 400,000 inhabitants, a strong financial center and the twentieth century rival of Nice and Algiers.

It did not take the young man long to make his mark in Los Angeles. In a few years after his advent there he was noted as one of its leading lawyers. It is not hard to realize in view of his talented and illustrious ancestry, that he was at all times of his life a student. He was gifted with the virtue of application in a marked degree. Students of the law who have delved into the intricacies of this science know that steady, constant, unremitting study, is the one great essential in the composition of a successful lawyer. He devoted just this kind of application to his chosen profession. He loved study, he loved work, and during the busy years of his short life he worked and studied assiduously.

His natural ability was wonderful. He was gifted as an orator of the first magnitude. He was not a mere word painter, but a logician, a reasoner, a magnetic advocate who impressed his sincerity upon all who heard him. He possessed a remarkable memory which never let knowledge once obtained, escape him. He had what was known as a quick mind, the remarkable faculty of analyzing situations at a glance, and with unerring

accuracy. He seemed to absorb knowledge, to acquire it without as well as with-study. He plunged to the depths of every subject which he investigated. He was thorough in his examination of all questions which engaged his attention.

It is rarely that great natural ability is coupled with unremitting application in any one person. Usually he whose mind is adorned with nature's gifts has a tendency to rely upon them for success in life, rather than upon the advantages which accrue from unremitting study. On the other hand, the plodder, the worker, the student, is usually one upon whom nature has not lavished her blessings; one who needs must study and struggle in order to make up for natural deficiencies. In Senator White these two rare qualities were blended, great natural ability and constant, indefatigable application.

Thus qualified for a career at the bar and in the world's greatest forum, the Senate, it is not surprising that Stephen Mallory White achieved success, first in one field and then in the other.

His practice as a lawyer grew until his prestige became state wide. He was recognized by litigants in every important case. His eloquence, his energy, his deep learning, his sincerity, his magnetism, his integrity, his unaffected naturalness all played a part in his wonderful success before the bar of justice and of public opinion. With an increased clientele his energies expanded. He burned his midnight oil while working upon his cases. He loved the work. He never tired of it. An avalanche of business never worried him, or made him nervous, as it does most lawyers. As it crowded on him he was wreathed in smiles and good nature. He luxuriated in it and welcomed additional responsibilities.

He was a versatile lawyer. In the trial of criminal cases in his earlier years as district attorney of Los Angeles County, he made a record which has never been paralleled for brilliancy and success. When the more lucrative civil cases engrossed his attention he took in the whole sweep of the civil law in his activities. His perfect knowledge of the Spanish language enabled him to unravel many of the intricate problems involved in land titles as practically all of the titles to land in California had their origin in Spanish grants. His own mining interests naturally turned him to the study of mining law in which he was recognized as a master. He devoted years of study to

corporation law, and represented many of the largest corporations in his practice. But he was not at the sole service of corporations. He fought many of them in the interest of poor litigants in prosecuting actions for damages for injuries sustained in accidents, and he was feared as a dangerous antagonist in litigation of this character. In admiralty law he was a successful practitioner, representing many of the large transportation companies engaged in trade upon the Pacific. His probate practice was very large and lucrative and in this connection, it is interesting to note that his will, which was written on the fly leaf of a book, but a few days before his death, was one of the shortest on record, and it is unnecessary to add, one of the soundest, it covering only five written lines.

In the law, however, his profoundest studies were given to its profoundest branches, international and constitutional law. His fame as an authority on these most important subjects in the broad scope of the law was nation-wide.

#### *Some Causes Celebres.*

At the age of thirty-five he was selected by the State of California to represent it in the Supreme Court of the United States at Washington in defending the legality of the Chinese Exclusion Law, an act which was designed to limit the immigration of Chinese laborers into the country. The issues involved in the attack on this law included questions of the highest international and constitutional importance, and Senator White's great argument in support of the measure was regarded as a classic of legal and logical learning even in the great Supreme Court of the United States. His success in this noted case before the highest tribunal of the land, placed him in the foremost rank of the country's greatest lawyers.

The *Itata* case, finally decided in behalf of his clients in the United States Circuit Court of Appeals, was another noted case involving international principles, in which he won brilliant laurels. This action grew out of the war in Chili of 1891, and arose from the seizure by our federal authorities of *The Itata*, a Chilean vessel, and 10,000 rifles which were purchased in the United States for use by the Congressional party in Chili in attacking the government of the dictator Balmececa. The

Attorney-General of the United States prosecuted the case with unusual vigor and insisted on the confiscation of *The Itata* and its arms. But the brilliant work of Stephen Mallory White was victorious, and after the case had been decided against confiscation in the court of last resort, he had the pleasure of seeing his clients sail away from the shores of California in *The Itata*, bound for Chili, to resume their efforts in behalf of civil liberty.

It would be impossible however, to include within its limits of this sketch even a passing reference to the many great cases in which he achieved laurels as a lawyer. Perhaps the highest compliment which could be paid to his ability as a lawyer arose from the fact that most of his engagements came from other lawyers who having difficult cases on hand, sought the services of this brilliant advocate to guide them to the paths of victory. He was regarded at the bar as a lawyer's lawyer, who was called into hard fought causes to lend his marvelous talents to his legal brothers in what are known as last chance cases.

The two actions just mentioned, however, will serve to indicate his deep study of questions involving constitutional and international principles, which afforded his mind a splendid equipment with which to consider the great governmental questions which subsequently confronted him in public life. It is not surprising that the people demanded the services of such a man as Stephen Mallory White in the affairs of his State and of the nation. They recognized that he was in no sense a politician or a seeker for office. He tried in fact, to evade public office, but his great mind and his big heart attracted the people and they felt that they needed him. In 1886 he was elected a State Senator in California. But a few months after his election, the Governor, Washington Bartlett, died, and the Lieutenant Governor succeeded him. The vacancy thus created in the office of Lieutenant Governor, was then filled by State Senator White. He held the office until 1891.

### **In the World of Politics.**

In 1888 he was elected a delegate at large from California to the Democratic National Convention which nominated Grover Cleveland for the presidency for the second time. He was

recognized by the leading men of his party, as one of the great intellectual forces of the nation at this time, when he was only thirty-five years of age, and they extended to him the coveted honor of acting as temporary chairman of that convention. His speech on assuming his duties as temporary chairman, demonstrated to the convention and to the country that he was a thinker as well as an orator. He assumed importance as a national figure at this convention, and throughout the country he was hailed as one of its big men. He had that attractive inexpressible quality which stamps one as a big man. This quality in an individual is more readily recognized by really great men than by others. And so those who had by their talents won high places in the affairs of the nation, soon realized that Stephen Mallory White was one of those rare characters whose wisdom and goodness and greatness are essential to the progress and welfare of the nation.

In 1890 he aspired to the position of United States Senator from California, and was the only Democrat who had the hardihood to oppose the re-election of the occupant of the office at that time, United States Senator Leland Stanford. The latter was one of the great railroad kings of the country and a man of enormous wealth. He was the chief builder of the Central Pacific Railroad, the tie which linked San Francisco for the first time with the East. He was naturally the recipient of the potent support of the railroad and other corporation influence. Compared with Senator Stanford the multi-millionaire, Stephen Mallory White was a comparatively poor man. He made a gallant fight, however, and lost. The legislature was Republican, and Senator Stanford was re-elected for another term to the United States Senate.

Like all great men, Stephen Mallory White was generously equipped with force, determination and perseverance, and these factors naturally impelled him to again seek the office of United States Senator in the campaign of 1892. He spoke from the hustings in every part of California, as he had done in the campaign two years previously, and wherever he went the irresistible charm of his eloquence and his wisdom gained him pledges of fealty from admirers in all political parties. He entered into a joint debate with M. M. Estee, also a brilliant

lawyer and orator, who, at that time was the leader of the Republican party in California. They debated the tariff question in the six principal cities of the State and waged the greatest forensic contest that was ever known in the West.

The writer as Senator White's representative, arranged the details of this great debate with Estee's representative, and can testify to the charming personal friendship which interlarded the clean political rivalry of these two champions of the great parties of the day. Estee was the intellectual as well as the political leader of his party, but he was no match for the wonderful intellect of Senator White. The latter was the victor in this great political battle, and it resulted in a Democratic victory in the Republican State of California, so that Grover Cleveland carried the State, and a Democratic legislature was elected.

The writer has had the pleasure of hearing all of Senator White's great orations, both in California and in the United States Senate, but nowhere has he heard from him or from any other living orator, such eloquence as marked the closing speech of his debates with Estee in 1892. He seemed keyed on this occasion for the great effort of his life, and considered from the standpoint of sound economic reasoning, good-natured wit and humor, beautiful rhetoric, impressive sincerity and the matchless eloquence of his powerful and musical voice, we do not believe that this wonderful example of profound oratory has ever been surpassed.

Senator White was an antagonist who was to be feared in any kind of a contest, but he was always a fair, a generous antagonist. He supported every position which he assumed in public life with the unanswerable force of logic and of facts. He, however, was a lovable and a gentle soul, who sincerely wished well to all, even to his opponents, and by his charming magnetism, perennial good nature, and unfailing courtesy, he won irresistibly the very men, who, by the force of circumstances, he was obliged to oppose as a lawyer or as a statesman. There was nothing personal in his opposition to individuals. He had the delightful faculty of stating his views courageously and powerfully, and yet in a way which never gave personal offense to any one. On the night when he closed the memorable



debates with Estee, after the conclusion of his address, when the audience, wild with the delirium of his inspiration, were cheering, clapping, marching and shaking the very building with the varied manifestations of their applause, he returned to the platform, and stilled the audience, and then paid a most beautiful and generous tribute to his opponent Estee. He recounted the services which Estee had given to the Republican party, pointed out the great ability which he had demonstrated in the debates, and urged the Republicans, if their party was successful in the election which was to follow in a few days, to reward Estee with the United States Senatorship. This magnanimous recognition of his opponent's talents and of his claims upon his party, was greeted with deafening applause, and touched Estee profoundly, who did not hesitate to express his grateful appreciation.

#### **Acclaimed Senator.**

Stephen Mallory White had by this time, thoroughly though unconsciously, impressed the people with the fact that he was the great intellectual giant of his State, and one of the great intellectual forces of the nation, and by general acquiescence he was acclaimed as the next United States Senator from California, at the hands of the Democratic legislature which his invaluable efforts had brought into successful existence. But there was some opposition to his selection as senator by William Randolph Hearst, who urged the legislature to elect W. W. Foote, one of the leading lawyers and Democrats of California. Foote's father was H. S. Foote, who had a memorable record in the United States Senate as senator from Tennessee, and the son, W. W. Foote, yearned to sit in the Senate where his father had distinguished himself many years before.

Hearst, at that time, was the proprietor of the *San Francisco Examiner*, and devoted his energies exclusively to this paper which was then the leading democratic journal in California. He was naturally very influential in the councils of the party, and when he threw the support of the *Examiner* to W. W. Foote and opposed Stephen Mallory White for the senatorship, the friends of the latter redoubled their efforts in his behalf. The contest, however, was short-lived. Foote with the aid of his

influential friends only succeeded in obtaining the support of three democratic members of the legislature, while all of the others rallied to the standard of Senator White. Foote very wisely did not permit his name to go before the legislature, and withdrew from the contest, and Senator White was elected United States Senator on his fortieth birthday, January 19, 1893.

His friends who had assembled at the legislative chamber from all parts of the State to witness his victory, accorded him an ovation. He was known to them and loved by them, as "Steve" White. His elevation to this great office was cherished by them as their ambition, not so much as his, for he did not aspire to it until his friends, by their importunities induced him to become an avowed candidate. His speech on the occasion of his election, was one of the rarest gems of his eloquence. His peroration was noteworthy of the great, broad and liberal mind of the man. After expressing the deepest gratitude to those who from the first had championed his cause, and stating that he held the few in highest esteem who had supported his opponent, W. W. Foote, through motives of friendship for the latter, he concluded with a sentiment which showed him to be a great man, in these words,

"As to those whose opposition to my election to the office of "United States Senator was based upon other motives, I wish "to say that this is the hour of my triumph, and of my only "revenge."

This beautiful sentiment was characteristic of Stephen Mallory White. He did not know what revenge was. He never had time to seek revenge, and he never had any inclination for it. He was too big and broad and great, to seek to impose such a mean penalty upon an opponent, irrespective of the motives which might actuate opposition. As he prophetically stated, in the closing sentence just quoted from his speech, the hour of his triumph was his only revenge, in other words, he sought no revenge, and he forgot in all the years which followed that triumph, that there had ever been any opposition to him at all.

When he referred to his election as "the hour of my triumph," he did so advisedly. It was indeed a triumph, not a personal

triumph, he never sought that, but a triumph of principle, a vindication of the opportunities of independent American citizenship. For be it known, that he was a poor man, and except for the splendid education and the exceptional, moral training which his parents had given him, a selfmade man. He had no organization, political or otherwise, behind him, he had no political boss to direct or to manage his battle, he had championed no sensational or popular hobby which is so effective in appealing to the passions or to the prejudices of the people, the monied men of his party were opposed to him, and the railroad and corporation influence, which in that day was mighty in California, did not want him, he was seeking an office which for many years had been filled by the rich and which tradition seemed to decree was created for them, yet he offered himself to the people without any of the attractive properties which are so potential in the theatre of American politics, and based his claims upon nought but a clean record, an unsullied name, and a marvelous ability which for years had been reorganized by the people, and which he proffered to them in the service of his country. His success was a clean recognition of clean merit. It demonstrated that his confidence in the people engendered a reciprocal confidence in him. It swept away the old delusion that none but rich men could reach the Senate, and it afforded an example for emulation, to every young man who aspires to office on a capital of intellect.

Congress was called by President Cleveland to meet in extra session in August, 1893, for the purpose of considering the repeal of the purchasing clause of the Sherman Act, and Senator White repaired to Washington to participate in the deliberations of the Senate. He was at home in this great deliberative body. He was well known by all the democratic Senators whom he had previously met in national conventions and on the hustings and he had many friends on the Republican side of the Chamber. His fame as a lawyer of national reputation gave him at once a high standing in the Senate. The men on both sides of that body, who for a generation had been measuring the capabilities of our national leaders, were quick to realize that he was a great man, and he was welcomed into the inner circle of statesmen who really controlled affairs at Washington.

**His Work in the Senate.**

Before he was a member of the Senate for a year, he was selected by his confreres as a member of the Finance Committee of that body.

This is the most important committee of the Senate, and to it are referred all of the weightiest problems for consideration, particularly tariff measures and questions of finance. The work of the Finance Committee in the Senate corresponds with that of the Committee on Ways and Means in the House of Representatives, and it is rarely that a senator is given an appointment on this committee during his first term, let alone during the first year of his first term. His great capacity for work, his deep scholarship, and his profound knowledge of the law, made him a valued and a useful member of this the most important committee of the Senate. But his activities were by no means limited to the measures which were referred to the Finance Committee, his great versatility enabled him to take a firm grasp of all important questions coming before the Senate.

Although he was always a student of economics, the responsibilities accruing from his duties in relation to the tariff bills which were referred to the Finance Committee of the Senate, involved a deeper study of the tariff question and his confreres entrusted to him the solution of many of the knotty problems which arose out of this question. He and the late Senator John Sherman, of Ohio, were both members of the Finance Committee of the Senate, but on opposite sides politically, although personally great friends. They frequently engaged in debate in the Senate Chamber and Sherman often stated that he regarded Stephen Mallory White as the ablest debater on the tariff question in the Senate.

The writer once found Senator White reading the laws of Japan in French, no copy in English being obtainable. On asking him the object of this research, the Senator stated that as the proposed Japanese Treaty of 1894 was being considered by the Senate in secret executive session, he wished to ascertain for himself exactly what rights were accorded foreigners by the laws of our Oriental neighbor.

He was soon recognized as the ablest exponent of the tariff question on the democratic side of the Senate, and during the discussions of the Wilson tariff bill of 1894 and of the Dingley tariff bill of 1897, he was entrusted by his colleagues with the task of answering the arguments of such men as John Sherman, William B. Allison, Nelson W. Aldrich, Henry Cabot Lodge, Eugene Hale and other leading Republicans. There are probably no abler debaters in any legislative body in the world than in the United States Senate, and one who leads the debate for his party there in a great question like the tariff, over a period of many months, as did Senator White, must necessarily be a speaker of great ability, and possessed of great knowledge so as to be able and ready to meet any emergency which may arise in debate without preparation. He accomplished this task with singular ability. His deep knowledge of this intricate question, his remarkably ready and graceful flow of language, his level head and his brilliant wit, all tended to serve him in this trying position.

When the late Collis P. Huntington and other allied railroad interests were seeking an extension of the time of payment of the great debt due to the Government from the Central Pacific and Union Pacific Railroads for a period of fifty and one hundred years, and actually had a bill passed in the House of Representatives during the fifty-third Congress continuing the payment of these debts for fifty years, it was Stephen Mallory White who stood like a wall of adamant in the Senate, and prevented even the consideration of this bill. He likewise defeated an appropriation which Huntington had passed in the House, giving to his railroad approximately \$2,000,000 which a judgment of the Supreme Court of the United States had awarded to it on account of transportation furnished by the road to the Government. There was no question that a final judgment was given in favor of the road, but Senator White took the ground that this sum should be treated as an offset against the fifty or one hundred millions, which was owing by these allied roads to the government, and that as long as this enormous debt was due to the United States it would be folly for the Government to pay a judgment of only \$2,000,000 which it owed to the railroad. Senator White prevailed in defeating

the measure which Huntington was enabled to pass through the House, and he defeated it not only once, but three times in three successive Congresses.

### **Lack of Press Recognition.**

He was never given credit in the press for his unselfish efforts in thus opposing unjust demands of the railroads and of other agencies, and in defending manfully the interests and particularly the money of the people. By reason of this failure of the press to give him just credit for his untiring zeal in the discharge of his public duties, and by reason of his own quiet modesty which prevented him from exploiting on his own record, many of his own constituents in California do not know of the existence of the facts which are here recorded. In 1899 Huntington again had a bill passed in the House refunding the debt of the Pacific Railroads to the Government for fifty years. When it reached the Senate Stephen Mallory White opposed it, and largely through his efforts it was defeated there, and in its stead a substitute bill was passed which provided for the payment of this debt of about \$100,000,000 in ten equal yearly payments and thus solved one of the most vexatious problems which has ever annoyed the Government.

Stephen Mallory White seemed fated to cross swords with Collis P. Huntington frequently. The people of California desired to have a modern deep water harbor established in the southern part of the State to meet the marvelous growth of the commerce of that section, and to provide accommodations for its future development. The unanimous choice of the people and of engineers and of nautical men as the point for the establishment of this harbor, was the town of San Pedro, now a part of the city of Los Angeles. The cost of this enterprise was estimated up in the millions. Huntington had exclusive franchises and docking facilities at another town, known as Santa Monica, and he sought to induce the Government to build this harbor around his exclusive terminal properties at Santa Monica where he exercised arbitrary control. Senator White espoused the cause of the people and of San Pedro, Huntington supported the interests of his railroad and Santa Monica. For five years this battle was waged in Congress and these two

men, each a man of great force, courage, shrewdness, determination, resource, influence and ingenuity, during all of that time fought relentlessly. Senator White won the victory for the people and administered the most crushing blow to Huntington, which that seasoned old warrior had sustained in his notable career.

The problems arising out of the annexation of Hawaii, the war with Spain and the retention of the Philippines were illumined by brilliant and learned arguments from Senator White, which are today regarded as classics of international law in Washington. He regarded the acquisition of Hawaii as a mistake, and with it he considered the ownership of the Philippines as a source of weakness and danger to the United States. He maintained that we could not enforce the Monroe Doctrine among the nations of the earth, if we entered upon a new departure of conquest, or peaceful acquisition outside of the American Continent. He was a believer in the wisdom of Washington, Jefferson, Madison and Monroe and men like them who did not believe in entangling alliances. He supported his views with learned expositions of the principles of law and of justice and of history, governing these questions. President Cleveland, in speaking of Senator White's able discussion of these problems, stated that he was the only man in either branch of Congress who debated them strictly from the standpoint of international law, and that he was easily the greatest international lawyer in the national legislature.

Law, morality and justice, were his guides in determining all questions. Public clamor, public favor, played no part with him in the consideration of any problem. He was a sincerely religious man, and at all times of his life was a practical Catholic. Acting within the lines of his religious training, he believed that while he was a United States Senator, he as a public servant, had a public duty to perform, and that his duty could be analyzed only in the forum of his conscience. As his conscience indicated what action would inure to the greatest good of his country, so he acted, irrespective of the plaudits or disapproval of the multitude. In 1899 the legislature of California adopted a resolution instructing him to vote for the treaty with Spain, which had been concluded at Paris, and



to offer no amendment to that treaty. He realized that public opinion called for obedience on his part to the instructions of the legislature of his State, but he was convinced that public opinion was morally and legally wrong in this instance. He knew that by yielding obedience to these instructions he would become a popular idol, and he knew that by following the dictates of his conscience and repudiating them, he would be criticised by a thoughtless public. He did not hesitate to announce that he would not follow the instructions of his legislature, and he arose in the Senate, and in a brilliant courageous address recorded his reasons for his course. The following taken from that address demonstrates the lofty character of this statesman:

"I am bound to remember that the welfare of the entire  
"Republic is my solicitude, that my country's interest, national  
"and State, under the Constitution must be protected, and  
"that I cannot justify myself because a legislature sees fit to  
"interpret the situation in a manner which I deem erroneous  
"and dangerous. When the roll is called, I will vote as I think,  
"and I speak without any disrespect toward the legislature  
"of California, but responding to that obligation of conscience  
"which I cannot repudiate without being faithless to my trust  
"and my manhood."

Senator White was never in favor of the War with Spain. He was opposed to imperialism and to expansion. In a memorable address on this subject in the Senate, he said, "Spain herself believed in expansion. Imperialism brought her down." He sought in every way to resist the efforts of those who were bent on fomenting war. He supported President McKinley in evading dangerous pitfalls during the incipient struggle between the Cubans and the Spaniards, when so many attempts were made to embroil the two nations on account of the treatment accorded by Spain to Americans who had taken up arms against her in Cuba. Even after the Maine had been destroyed, he sought in every way to avert war, and he was one of the few Senators who was constantly called into consultation by President McKinley at the White House, for the latter realized that Senator White was a great intellectual patriot who rose far above mere political parties in his consideration of questions upon which depended the welfare of his country. The martyred



President admired his great learning, his far-sighted wisdom, and knew he was a safe counsellor in whom he could confide the weightiest secrets of State with safety. After war had been declared against Spain, however, and he realized that its "wrinkled front" would spill the best blood of his beloved country and direct Spanish arms against his brothers, he, like the true patriot that he was, rallied to the standard of his country and sought by every effort which he could employ, to bring about the glorious victory which was so quickly achieved. His speech delivered in the Senate on the day that the resolution was adopted, which sounded war's tocsin, is said by many to have been the greatest effort delivered in Congress since the Civil War. The following lines are culled from it:

"In the Council halls of reason, in that tribunal where a  
"single nation does not dominate, but where civilization asserts  
"itself and justice and manhood prevail, it will be held that  
"there has been no judicial investigation of this subject, and  
"this will be the verdict of history. Shall we find consolation  
"in the mangled forms and destroyed property which will follow  
"our invasion? Who shall ever pay for the stalwart and brilliant  
"American manhood to be sacrificed! If our heroes must die,  
"let it be in unavoidable conflict, not in a case still under nego-  
"tiation and where there is a difference of opinion as to the  
"facts. When the judgment of Congress, however, is rendered  
"there is but one course to pursue, shoulder to shoulder, hand  
"in hand, we march forward with equal step to vindicate the  
"conduct and the action of that government which we believe  
"to be the best that Almighty God has permitted in all time.  
"Upon the morrow, when this fearful crisis shall be upon us,  
"in evidence of faith and loyalty and union, let there float  
"from every housetop in the United States the Stars and Stripes."

### **Loaded with Honors.**

In 1896 the Presidency was within the grasp of Senator White. At the Democratic national Convention in Chicago, his friends urged him to become a candidate for the Democratic nomination for the Presidency. The Democratic State Convention in California had instructed its delegates to vote for him for the presidential nomination. Numberless friends throughout

the East pledged him their support. It was evident to all thinking men of experience at the Convention, that the professed candidates for the nomination, Bland of Missouri, Boies of Iowa, and Mathews of Indiana, were not heavy enough timber for the Presidency, although good men, and it was quite manifest that some one, who could make a deeper impression upon the convention, would go home as the democratic nominee. This was all too true, and the situation was presented to Senator White by his friends who urged him to permit them to place his name before the convention. He, however, would not consider it. He would listen to no argument. He declined to permit his name to be mentioned. He said to a gathering of his friends in the presence of the writer, "I thank you for your kindly interest, but I do not want the nomination for the Presidency. Even if the convention nominated me, I would decline the nomination and if my declination were not accepted, I would refuse to run."

There was no answer to his position thus stated, and his admirers were obliged to relax their efforts to obtain this honor for the man they believed best qualified for it. However, it was impossible to stem the tide of honors which were showered on him at this convention. He was actually tendered every other high honor at its hands. As soon as it was learned that he had arrived in Chicago as a delegate-at-large from California, he was offered the nomination of temporary chairman of the convention by the free silver men, who were in control, but he also declined this honor, for the reason that he did not wish to oppose the candidacy of his friend, David Bennett Hill, then United States Senator from New York, who had been selected as the candidate for temporary chairman by the democratic national committee. Senator Hill was deeply touched by his generous manifestation of friendship. Senator John W. Daniel of Virginia, was then selected by the silver men to make the contest against Senator Hill for temporary chairman, and he, of course, defeated the latter, as the silver men controlled a large majority of the delegates. Senator White was appointed a member of the important committee on platform and resolutions, and as soon as that committee assembled he was elected its chairman. This, in itself, was a high honor, but it had scarcely

commenced its deliberations, when a delegation from the committee on Permanent Organization waited on Senator White, and informed him that he had been selected for the position of Permanent Chairman of the Convention. He then resigned the chairmanship of the committee on platform, and became the permanent chairman of the celebrated Chicago convention of 1896. He was thus offered voluntarily the three high honors of the convention. As his prophetic friends foresaw, Bland, Boies and Mathews could not attain the nomination, and a new man in the person of William Jennings Bryan, was made the democratic standard bearer.

All of the honors which were thus tendered to Senator White, were unsought and unthought of by him. They came to him because he was recognized as the greatest intellectual giant in the party of that day, and the very force of his intellect, coupled with his charming personal magnetism, drew men to him, and they delighted to honor him. It is quite evident from this proof of his great power at that convention, that if he had permitted his friends to announce him as a candidate for the Presidency, he would have won the nomination with ease, and Bryan's celebrated speech would have passed into history merely as a melodramatic episode, in this memorable gathering. The speech which won Bryan the nomination in 1896, was not in itself his greatest oratorical effort, but it won him recognition because of its comparative brilliancy, considered in connection with the poverty of presidential talent, which, up to that time, was aspiring before the convention. Had Senator White taken the nomination, there is little doubt that he would have been elected, when we reflect that Bryan lost by only 30,000 votes, and that many of the agencies which opposed Bryan because they regarded him as an extremist, would have supported Senator White who was recognized all over the country, as a conservative exponent of silver, and as a star of the first magnitude in Statesmanship. He inherited his ability as a statesman, it was in the blood. It was a singular coincidence that while he was a member of the Senate two other members of his family were members of the House of Representatives. They were his cousins, W. Bourke Cockran of New York, and Stephen R. Mallory, Jr., of Florida.

In 1898 he was selected as chairman of the Democratic Congressional Committee in Washington, and did much to marshal the forces of democracy in aid of candidates for Congress all over the country. But he was not so much at home in this work, for he was in no sense a politician. He knew little of the science of practical politics, even in the higher stratum of national offices, and he cared less for it. His work was at the student's lamp, before the bar, in the arena of his country's highest forum, in the walks of statesmanship.

### **Always a Practicing Lawyer.**

It may seem strange to say that while he was carrying on all these activities in his office as Senator, he was also practicing most arduously at the bar as a lawyer. He had reserved his law practice which was very extensive when he was elected to the Senate, and he appeared frequently in the Supreme Court of the United States in important cases, as well as in the other federal courts in Washington. He would often go on a hurried trip to California to try some important case, and return to Washington almost before his absence was noted. But he not only engaged in the trial of his cases, he prepared them, marshaled the evidence, drew the pleadings and the briefs, and in a word, did practically all the work which was to be done in any case. It may be asked, how could a busy Senator receiving about two hundred letters a day, and giving his close attention to the most complex problems of government, carry on the details of an enormous law practice, and most of it three thousand miles away. His superhuman industry answered this conundrum. He was a marvelous worker. There was no limit to his industry. He worked with wonderful rapidity, accuracy, and effectiveness. It pained him to have an idle moment. He was never so happy as when deeply engrossed in his duties. It was no unusual thing for him to repair to his office at six o'clock in the morning, and it was quite unusual for him to leave there before one or two o'clock on the next morning. This incessant devotion to duty, however, soon told upon his powerful physique. He had overworked himself in the interest of the people. He saw the result of his overwork, but when it was too late. At forty-six, when his term as Senator

expired, he looked like a man of sixty. About two years prior to the expiration of his six-year term of office, he realized that he could not continue the work which laid before him in the Senate, and he announced that he would not be a candidate for re-election. Appeals for reconsideration of his withdrawal from public life, protests against it, and assurances of support, poured in on him from Democrats and Republicans from his own State, and from all over the Union, but his mind was made up, he knew that the strain of his activities was too much for any mortal man. It may seem like exaggeration to say that Stephen Mallory White did the work of ten men every day, but the writer who was near him and saw his wonderful exertions in the interest of his country, and marveled at what he accomplished, feels that it is but a conservative statement of the fact, and this pathetic fact of his unceasing toil in behalf of the people, and nothing else, made him a martyr, and cost him his life.

At the conclusion of his term on the fourth of March, 1899, he returned to California to recuperate on the friendly soil of his native state. But he did not realize the possibilities of the quickening energies of his industrious nature. He was at once in demand as a lawyer in important litigation, and he plunged with all of his old ardor into the legal battles which engaged his attention. He never sought rest, and his clean, pure, lofty ideals of Christian conduct, did not permit him to indulge in any of the enjoyments which allure the weary. He worked on and on, but once more the strain of overwork was too much for him. He became ill, and while he was under the care of his physician, the State legislature of California, then largely republican, met at the State Capitol. A resolution was prepared by a republican member of that body, expressing the highest confidence in his integrity, and ability, and devotion to the welfare of his country, and endorsing his every act while a Senator of the United States, as that of a patriot and a statesman who offered the best that was in him that the supreme principles of liberty might be vindicated. This unlooked for testimonial originating in the house of his political opponents, was indeed a tribute of which any man might well be proud. Democrats and Republicans voted for it unanimously,

and this unlooked-for endorsement of his course impressed him deeply as a kindly, spontaneous expression of generous opponents, who were broad and liberal enough to cast aside mere partisan limitations, in appraising the services which he had rendered to his country.

One year after this generous recognition of his efforts, he passed peacefully into the other world, surrounded by his family in his home in Los Angeles. When the uncompromising wire, which flashes good and bad news impartially around the world, had sped its metallic tale of the early death of this gentle lovable man of greatness, a pall of inexpressible sorrow fell upon the friends who measured truly his noble heart and his brilliant mind. The entire people of his State, irrespective of political affiliations, seemed stunned when they learned that this genius, idolized by them from the moment of his advent into public life, had with the same unobtrusive modesty which distinguished his every act, passed from this sphere of mortal action. Those who had been entranced by his inspiring eloquence, could scarce realize that the sweet music of his deep resonant voice had been stilled forever. Those who knew him as a strong man, fearless and determined in his advocacy of the lofty ideals of civil government, were shocked at this collapse of mortality, which seemed like a penalty upon faithful effort. But there was no answer to the inflexible decree of death. The final summons impelled obedience from him, and acquiescence from the wounded hearts which bowed in sorrow at the tolling of his knell. His requiems were sung, and a weeping throng followed his ashes to a native hillside, where in the shadows of the eternal mountains which in grave silence had looked down upon all his human activities, he sleeps until judgment day.

## PHILOSOPHY OF IRISH HISTORY.

[The following remarkable paper is from the introductory to "The Romance and Philosophy of Irish History," now in the press, by Thomas V. O'Brien.]

The History of the Irish people has not yet been written. Much historical data has been presented but there has been no adequate generalization.

No American like Motley, author of the "Rise of the Dutch Republic," or Prescott, historian of the "Conquest of Mexico," has deemed it worthy of his attention; no Irish-American capable of writing the history of "Greater Ireland" has yet assayed it; none other are temperamentally fitted for the duty.

Europeans, excepting scientists, who live in an intellectual world of their own, still live in a sort of political and religious purgatory.

They write of the world in which they live.

Its big and little devils, and its more or less Satanic social conditions, are those only of which they have had any experience.

Many of those conditions, the "Common People," habituated to abuse, naturally accept as punishment for their sins; or as quite the thing in good purgatorial society, and, therefore, not to be lightly changed for fear of going to the devil entirely.

Americans and Irishmen got one shoulder out of the feudalistic purgatory early in their career, and like the purgatorian in the old Irish story, having gotten that far, all the devils below could not keep him in.

The Americans escaped entirely; and the Irishmen "are on their way."

The American fight against the graft of the capitalistic barons, who would like to take the place of the old feudal Lords, that is to say, the fight against graft of high and low degree is the final wind-up of the American struggle.

We do not hear much of graft in England because there, graft is legalized and participated in by all the governing class, who politely wave aside all moral considerations and claim a "vested right" to graft because of its long continuance.

They don't have to hire agents to represent them in Parliament or the Courts.

1. **SECRETARY -** **DAVID S.**  
2. **WORKERS -** **WILLIAM R.**  
3. **SECRETARY -** **DAVID S.**  
4. **SECRETARY -** **DAVID S.**  
5. **SECRETARY -** **DAVID S.**



DATE: 9/12/01 TIME: 11:45 AM

[illegible]

The History of the Irish people has not yet been written. Much historical data has been collected but there has been no adequate generalization.

No American has been guilty of the "Piso of the Dutro Republic," or "Piso de la Republica," or "Piso de la Republica de Mexico." It is a dishonorable and unworthy act, and one which no American capable of writing the history of "Theater de la Republica" has yet assented to; none other are so very wickedly bent for the duty.

Turn of mind, and place of artists and lives in an intellectual world of the twentieth century. It is a sort of political and religious treatise.

They write of the world as it is over the

It is by an individual's choice, and in a more or less stable social condition, are the security of which he has never had any experience.

"Any of these conditions, the 'Civilized People,' had better, to advise to total non-resistance, is punished, either in this world, or as sure the thing is a great personal injury, and, therefore, not to be lightly committed. It is of course to the advantage of

Amesbury and the other towns of the county have been very early in the movement to improve the water supply of the city. The Amesbury Water Board has been organized and like the corporation mentioned above, all the towns have agreed to contribute to the cost of the water supply.

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be answered. This involves understanding the context and the specific requirements of the task.

the fact that the great majority of the cases of the disease have been reported from the old world, but it is not clear whether the disease is more prevalent in the tropics and low latitudes than in the temperate zone.

advised that the Department of Education is planning to  
 conduct a study of the government's policy on  
 the use of force in schools and that the study is  
 being conducted by the Department of Education and  
 the Department of Justice.

it is necessary to reformat them in this way.

THE CROSS OF CONG (DATE, 1123)

Glorious piece of antique Irish workmanship, wrought in Roscommon by order of  
King Turlough O Connor, to enshrine a piece of the True Cross  
sent to the King by the Pope. It bears an account  
in Gaelic of its making.



1101

They are the Parliament and the Supreme Court themselves, and under the delusive forms of law, they have sucked the English orange so dry that nearly one third of the people of England do not know today where they are going to get their dinner tomorrow.

We do not hear much of graft as graft there, because all who have the power to make themselves heard are "in" on the graft, and the people whose spirit has been broken to it, and who have been taught by their "established church" to pray for "His gracious majesty and all others in authority" mostly accept it as the Will of God.

In Ireland, however, they do not so accept it. They never have accepted it and they never will.

Feudalism did not, as elsewhere in Europe, break the spirit of the Irish people; deprive them of their ideals; or distort the conscience of their higher classes.

They fought the good fight against feudalism and all that it represents, and have never been conquered by it. They preserved their ideals and brought them with them to "Great Ireland," America, where they have borne fruit a thousand fold.

Irish-Americans are not "exiles," they are at home in "Great Ireland"; as America is called in old Norse and Irish Literature; nor is Ireland "the most distressful country," as it is sometimes called—far from it.

The most distressful country is that whose people do not know the distinction between right and wrong; or knowing it, accept the wrong and fail to battle for the right.

That does not describe the Irish people.

England has had its "thirty-years war of the Roses" where the big devils of feudalism fell out and fought each other.

Germany has had its "thirty-years war" of the Reformation.

France has had its "one hundred-years war," resulting in its winning the battle for freedom from English thralldom under the leadership of Joan of Arc.

Ireland's war against feudalism and feudalistic conditions has been not merely for thirty years or for one hundred years, but has been practically continuous for over seven hundred years. Either with arms or political weapons, at home and abroad, the war has never ceased.

Not against the English people, but against the oppressors of the English people, who were unable to throw off their feudalistic "Lords" and finally learned in part to accept the crumbs "that fell from the rich man's table."

Not so the Irishmen—crumbs did not furnish a good meal for such a stalwart race. For over seven hundred years, outside "the pale," they have either maintained their freedom, or fought for it, with all the weapons available.

When temporarily overcome, they did not submit; they could die as they used to say, "'tis but the lot of all," or emigrate; "the world is wide"; and they were as fearless abroad as at home, and always went to the front wherever they were.

Submit to oppression, or the stamp of inferiority, they would not, and finally the would-be oppressors are stepping down and out of Ireland—bought out by English money, advanced by the English government, to the Irish people, to buy out the feudalists.

When the history of this "seven hundred years war" comes to be written, it will be that of one of the most heroic struggles in history.

It was always war whatever its phase, or however carried on from Strongbow's time to the present.

A war not between the English and the Irish peoples, but between two civilizations. A war against the efforts of a selfish, soulless aristocracy to throttle liberty and impose their ruffianly rule upon an indomitable people who would not submit, but fought and thwarted them at every step, at home and abroad; bringing them to their knees more than once; and finally with the acceptance of the principle of land purchase and Home Rule, to get rid of them for good and all.

Those historians, therefore, and they are not a few, who see nothing but petty turmoil in the struggle in Ireland, and regret that it was not quieted by the subjugation of the people, as in other countries, are fatally lacking in appreciation of the genius and achievements of the Irish people, who instinctively "builded better than they knew."

It is appalling to contemplate what might have happened if the Irish people had not stemmed the tide of feudalism and turned it back.

The American Revolution prevailed by a narrow margin.

If Ireland had not answered the appeal of Franklin and the Continental Congress, and held the fort in Ireland, and fought for and achieved parliamentary independence in Ireland, *pari passu* with complete independence in America; and if, at the same time, the Irish people in America had not flocked *en masse* to the American armies, there might have been a different story to tell.

And if the American Revolution had not been successful, and 450,000 Irish soldiers had not flocked to the armies of France in the century preceding the French Revolution, and infused their blood in the veins of the then moribund French people, there might have been a different story to tell about the French Revolution and the downfall of feudalism in France.

There is an England and a Greater England, embracing the world, whose doctrine is "Might is Right." There is also an Ireland and a "Greater Ireland" whose doctrine is "Right is Might."

That Ireland has been and is fighting the battle of the English people as well as its own. That war must ultimately result in the stepping down and out of feudalism from England as well as Ireland.

This book endeavors upon a historical foundation to briefly explain, and forecast the ultimate solution, of the centuries-old war going on in the old country.

A work of a dozen volumes might be written upon the Philosophy of Irish History, without adequately illustrating it.

This is but a small world, and the philosophy of the history of any one nation means the philosophy of universal history.

Contrary to the received opinion, this, as we believe the following pages will show, is peculiarly true of Irish History.

There are two great merits in condensation, namely,

First—It saves mention of the little petty men in high station we see strutting vaingloriously through the pages of history; the vast majority of them, whatever the measure of their education or opportunities, having, inherently, no more brains or moral character than a butcher's apprentice.

Second—As with statistics so with history. It is by summarizing large fields and periods together that we can discern

the controlling facts of history and the operation of primal laws. If those facts are presented in their proper relation and the proper deductions are drawn from them, then this work, like a well reasoned law book, should prove itself.

The author takes a far more cheerful and optimistic view of Irish History, and one more creditable to the Irish people, than that generally indulged; and yet one, as he believes, thoroughly justified by the facts.

He has endeavored to unravel the tangled skein of Irish History, and follow it in its windings to America, where it is woven into the garment of American institutions; and whence it is going out again to clothe the nations in liberty and righteousness.

If this little book shall give assurance to any, that such is the character of Irish History, then surely he will not have written in vain.

---

## JAMES CAMPBELL: CABINET MINISTER UNDER PRESIDENT FRANKLIN PIERCE.

BY PENN.

### I.

We recently had occasion, in connection with the contrast which we attempted to draw in the temper of the American people toward the recent visit of Cardinal Vannutelli and toward the visit of Monsignor Bedini as a representative of the Vatican, to refer to the Philadelphia citizen who was particularly engaged, by virtue of his religion, in the reception of Bedini. It was also as a member of the Cabinet of President Franklin Pierce that this citizen proffered the counsel, which the President took, as to the manner in which the distinction should be defined, from an American official point of view, between the political and the spiritual character of the Italian prelate. It is not so many years ago—as late as the early 90's—that his face and figure were still familiar at and about Sixth and Walnut Streets,





## AMERICAN LITERARY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

... and the operation of principal laws. These facts are presented in their proper relation and the reader will find them, from them, then this work, like a well reasoned law, will prove itself.

The author's view is a cheerful and optimistic view of Irish history, and is more creditable to the Irish people, than any other view, and yet one, as he believes, thoroughly justified by the facts.

It has endeavored to unravel the tangled skein of Irish History, and to bring its windings to America, where it is worn by the American institutions; and whence it is carried to the nations in liberty and righteousness.

It shall give assurance to any, that such is the truth of Irish History, then sure, he will not have written a lie.

—

## MINISTER UNDER FRANKLIN PIERCE.

1853.

### I.

... in connection with the contract ... draw in the ... of the American ... of the ... and toward ... representative of the Nation ... he was prime ... of Berlin. It was ... of President Franklin Pierce ... which the President took ... should be defined, ... between the political ... It is not ... that it is face and ... and Wall Street.

**JAMES CAMPBELL.**  
Cabinet Minister Under President Pierce.

U of M

May 11

although at that time he had been long retired from public life. Then, as during fully two decades before, or after the death of William M. Meredith, who likewise had been one of the well-known denizens of the Fifth Ward, it was a habit to point him out as the last Philadelphian that had held a seat in the Presidential Cabinet at Washington before the Civil War. In fact since the formation of the Federal government there have been only a dozen other Philadelphians that have sat at the council board of the National Executive; none of them so long survived the time of their identity with the White House as James Campbell, and it was thus, in the years when he became venerable, that he acquired—or, rather, it might be said that there came to him, for he was a man neither vain nor pretentious in his relation to the public—a peculiarly pleasant and honorable distinction.

In the days when the Democratic party was a great force in the political life of Philadelphia, Campbell was among the foremost of its leaders who gave it moral and intellectual direction. Although as a member of the Catholic Church, he often fell into controversy with Protestants both in and out of his own party over the questions which grew out of the conflict between his church and the Native American movement, most of his opponents finally became willing to concede to him the reputation of sincerity and personal honor. In many respects, too, he was a typical Philadelphian. He loved his city and its best traditions; he passed the greater part of his life at no great distance from the scene of his birth, and the schoolhouse which now bears his name is situated near the district where he was born and where he received his own education. This was the old district of Southwark, in what is now the eastern portion of the Third and Fourth Wards, and it was there that he was born in the first year of the War of 1812—a war which afterwards, as a Democrat, he looked back upon with great satisfaction as one of the historic achievements of his party in its essentially American spirit. There was no part of Philadelphia where the war was more popular than it was there, for Southwark was near the first Navy Yard and the men and the ships that represented here the cause of "Free Trade and Sailors' Rights"; and no Democrat that was brought up in Southwark

in after years understood better than Campbell this phase of its patriotic spirit before the feuds of religion had crept into its life.

It has been my recent privilege to examine some private records in which John M. Campbell, his son, has preserved his memory with filial but unobtrusive care. It appears from these that his father had more than ordinarily studious habits when he was a boy, and that after he entered the law office of Edwin D. Ingraham as a student he formed something like a systematic course of daily meditation over his intellectual and professional pursuits. In the summer of 1836, when he was twenty-three years old, he began a daily record of those habits, or, as he called them, his "doings, feelings, thoughts, etc.," saying that he did so with the purpose of "observing and correcting myself where I err or am deficient in anything and also that I may have hereafter a memorial of what I now do, feel or think." For example, on the Fourth of July, 1836, after recording the fact that it was the anniversary of American independence and his wish that "long may it return and find us a happy and united people," he chronicled his personal movements for the day. "Remained home," he said, "until seven, when I came to the office; did not do anything in the morning but reading the papers, reviewing Pelham and talking with friends; spent the afternoon until five and a half o'clock in reading Mackintosh's Life by his son." It is to be noted that Pelham was Bulwer's latest novel and that the young man thought that it was a good book because of its "great knowledge of men's actions and their motives," although his mind would seem also to have turned readily to the biography of one of the gravest and most ponderous of Scotch philosophers. Oalpy's Greek Grammar also occupied his attention at this time, in addition to his legal reading in Chitty's Practice, and Sergeant, Rawle and the Reports. Sometimes, however, there would be an hour set aside for Addison's "Spectator," for Byron's "Childe Harold," or for Longfellow's "Outre Mer," but apparently he was somewhat conscious that, delightful as it all was, the time might not be altogether well spent, as if Blackstone's advice about the jealousy of the law as a mistress were ever before him. "My mind," he wrote, "wanders entirely too much,

and loves to dwell upon the pleasant illusions it conjures forth" and then he added in a sharp tone of self-admonition, "must be corrected."

A case before Alderman Norton; a chat with J. M. Tyson over the Presidential campaign of 1836 when there were four or five candidates in the field—Van Buren, Harrison, White, Webster and Mangum; a remark on listening in court to "Brown's speech"—probably David Paul Brown—and also, on another occasion, to Judge Edward King's delivery of a charge; a visit to the new Almshouse that had just been opened in Blockley; an evening spent in the reading room of the Athenaeum; another evening with his friends Sharswood and Tyson, when they had adjourned, probably after a debating contest in Tyson's office, to David Gibb's oyster house on the north side of Chestnut below Sixth street; and references to attendance in the courts betoken further the nature of his habits when he was admitted to the bar. One of the things which he noted was a difficulty he had in controlling himself when he arose to speak in public or in the court. "Mind much agitated," he wrote one day; "singular that I cannot compose myself more when I am to address the court." It was while he was still young that he began to form his friendship with John Hughes, in after years the famous Archbishop at New York; for Father Hughes was one of the priests at St. Mary's on Fourth street, and also, subsequently, of St. John's on Thirteenth street, of which he was virtually the founder; and in the diary there is mention once or twice of Hughes at that period of his life in Philadelphia. But young Campbell must also have had at least some passing interest in the chief representative of the Unitarians in Philadelphia—the Rev. William Henry Furness, then still in his early manhood, for one Sunday night he wrote this item in his little journal: "Heard Father Hughes in the morning and read Mackintosh's Life; in the evening heard a sermon from Mr. Furness," although when he went to the Unitarian church a fortnight later he was far from being pleased, for he said that "finding a most insignificant Yankee preaching, I left in disgust."

The progress of Campbell at the bar, and particularly in public life, was unusually rapid. His first recognition in politics came to him when he was chosen a commissioner of Southwark,

and this was followed by his entrance into the Board of School Control; that is, as a Controller representing the Third District. Three years before the Boys' High School on Juniper street had been established by the Controllers, and after his entrance into the Board he almost immediately took up the idea of creating a like school for girls. In a resolution which he offered in 1841 may be distinctly found the local germ of the Girls' High School, although it was not until seven years later that the proposition was carried into effect. In politics a Democrat, and in his legal practice often a counsellor for Irishmen and Catholics, he became noted in "down-town" affairs within a few years after he was admitted to the bar. In fact in much less than a decade after his admission, he was on the bench. In those days the members of the judiciary were appointed by the Governor of Pennsylvania, and the election of David R. Porter as head of the Commonwealth had represented a reaction in favor of the Democrats after a period of Whig and Anti-Masonic supremacy. In 1842 there was a vacancy on the Common Pleas bench of this county when President Tyler appointed Archibald Randall to the United States District Court; and the name of James Campbell was submitted to Governor Porter as a proper one to be recognized if the services of his friends in Philadelphia were to be duly considered and if the interests of an influential portion of the population were to be represented in the administration of justice. The Governor acceded to their requests, and it was thus that Campbell became a Judge, when he was only twenty-nine years of age, amidst the complaints and protests of citizens who did not like his religion or who thought that he was altogether too young and inexperienced for the judicial service.

Judge Campbell remained on the Common Pleas bench during nine years, or until 1851, when the entire judiciary of those courts in Pennsylvania, together with that of the Supreme Court, became elective by the people. While he was a judge, the Native American riots broke out in Philadelphia and, like most public men who were members of the Catholic Church, he was the object of the animosity of its enemies in that season of furious passion. His home on Almond street was threatened by a mob, and his life was, for a while, in some danger. The

riots, together with the destruction of churches, had caused so much loss to both life and property that even the threat to tear down the house of a judge was a mere trifle to some of the men who were blinded by rage, for the time being, to all considerations of humanity. Even the venerable Bishop Kenrick had to seek shelter under the roof-tree of his friend the Rev. Dr. Stephen H. Tyng, of the Episcopal Church of the Epiphany, or, at least, was persuaded to do so by those members of St. John's Church on Thirteenth street who feared that he might be slain by the mobs which menaced that church. Judge Campbell's father, Anthony Campbell, although a devoted follower of his faith, having been a member of St. Mary's, on Fourth street, in the days of fierce and belligerent schism twenty years before between the Bishopites and the Hoganites and also an upholder of ecclesiastical authority, even receiving a wound while supporting it, was one of those Catholics who live on terms of good will with their Protestant neighbors and teach their families to do so. It was thus that the Campbells had a good friend, the father of one Andrew McClain; and this Andrew McClain, who was a man of powerful physique, a Protestant and a leader of the native Americans in Southwark, had been a comrade of James Campbell in boyhood, the friendship of their fathers having been inherited by the lads. It had its value to Campbell on the day when the mob assembled in front of his house, and he always gratefully acknowledged it in after years. It seems that as soon as McClain heard that he was in peril he rushed to his rescue regardless of his own personal safety, yelled to the mob that not a hair of Judge Campbell's head should be hurt, and by his great size and commanding presence enforced obedience to his orders to spare the house.

Judge Campbell, when the judiciary of the state became elective was nominated by his party as one of its candidates for the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and at this time he was only thirty-eight years old. But while he had been a careful and honest judge on the Philadelphia bench, the religious rancor of the Native American excitement continued to follow him, and also, to some extent, affected the judgment of members of his own party on his fitness for advancement. In personal character



and in his freedom from any just charge that concerned his judicial record, he was probably quite the equal of any of his four colleagues on the Democratic ticket; but neither he nor his friends could wholly overcome the prejudices of those Democrats who cited his religious belief as a reason for their refusal to vote for him. A special appeal was made to voters to defeat him on that ground, and at the election he was deliberately sacrificed, all the other Democrats being elected, together with the Whig for whom the anti-Campbell votes were chiefly cast. But Governor Bigler vindicated him so far as he could do so in calling him to the office of Attorney General of the State, and although his rejection for the Supreme Court had been widely regarded as an affront and humiliation from which he could not recover, it really opened the way by which he was enabled to become a member of the Cabinet of President Franklin Pierce.

## II.

The Cabinet of Franklin Pierce as President of the United States has never been equalled by any in our history in its virtually unbroken unity. During the entire four years of his administration it was intact, and the nearest approach that there has been to such a condition in the cabinet was the retention to the end of President Hayes's term of most of the men whom he called to his side as his official advisers, including notably Sherman, Evarts, Schurz and Thompson. The Cabinet of President Pierce was also of a high average of personal ability and distinction, and in that respect, too, it is suggestive of the Cabinet of President Hayes. It may also be remarked that while Franklin Pierce was the least conspicuous of all the Democratic Presidents in his intellectual resources as a statesman, so was Rutherford B. Hayes the least conspicuous among Republican Presidents. But what the Chief Magistrate in each of these instances lacked in personal force and cleverness was more than made up by the power and capacity of the men who sat at his council table. Thus the Cabinet of Pierce—at that time there were seven members in all—included William M. Marcy of New York, as Secretary of State; James Guthrie, of Kentucky, as eminent in his day as Carlisle was in later

times, as Secretary of the Treasury; Caleb Cushing, of Massachusetts, as Attorney General, and Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, as Secretary of War. It was with these men that James Campbell, of this city, sat as Postmaster-General, and in the shrewdness of his sagacity as a politician and in the exactness of his sense of an obligation which public service imposes upon a man in his relation to his community or his countrymen, he was worthy of comparison with any of the group.

Judge Campbell,—for his judicial title remained with him among Philadelphians as long as he lived—was defeated, as candidate for the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, on the ground chiefly that he was a Catholic, although there also entered into his rejection some of the factional spirit of the two wings of his party, the one which was responsive to James Buchanan and the other to George M. Dallas, of this city. After Pierce's election to the Presidency, it was generally agreed that Pennsylvania was entitled to a place in the Cabinet; there was some difficulty in adjusting factional lines before the nomination of Campbell for Postmaster-General was settled upon, and when Pierce's intention was announced, it caused much clamor among Know-Nothing politicians. There were also differences between Campbell and Buchanan which produced a strong dislike on the part of the Philadelphian for Buchanan's political methods and which influenced his judgment of Buchanan as long as he lived. But throughout his term as Postmaster-General he was particularly beset by agitators who were hostile to his religious faith and who endeavored to bring upon him the full force of the Know-Nothing crusade. Father Gavazzi, the Italian priest who had become a Protestant, and who went up and down the country at that time and in after years with addresses and lectures denouncing the church which he had left, was foremost in these attacks. But we have already had occasion to touch upon these events in connection with the recent narrative of the Bedini journey. It is sufficient to say that the President never withdrew his confidence from Judge Campbell, but took pains, on more than one occasion after his administration had ended, to express respect for his services and the value of his judgment as an adviser.

The policy of the Post-office Department while he was at

the head of it was marked by methods which were noted with satisfaction by fair-minded commentators. The transmission of foreign mails in transatlantic steamers was greatly simplified and cheapened; postal treaties with European countries produced much benefit to American commerce, and in this country there was an advance in the attitude of the Federal Government in opposing private posts or mail companies and in converting the entire business into a Federal function. Under Judge Campbell's administration the registry system for the carrying of money and securities made its advent; stamped envelopes, as well as more facilities for handling of stamps in sheets, were introduced, and mail contracts were subjected to closer inspection than had previously been the custom. Notwithstanding the violent abuse which was heaped upon the Department and the Postmaster-General by religious fanatics, it was afterwards frequently said by disinterested writers on the development of the postal service that there was a distinct progress in it during the period of the Pierce administration.

Judge Campbell came back to Philadelphia with his reputation, on the whole, strengthened by what he had done as a member of the Cabinet, but he never afterwards held an important public trust outside of the municipality. Two or three times he was urged by friends to become a candidate for United States Senator; and on the occasion, in 1863, when the Democrats secured the Legislature by only bare majority and Charles R. Buckalew was finally elected in the midst of the fears that Simon Cameron would repeat the tactics by which he had defeated Forney in 1857, there were many members of the party who thought that the prize was justly due to Judge Campbell. Among politicians he was regarded as a long-headed counsellor in both the opinions which he passed upon men and in his discernment of the strength or the weakness of public measures, and years afterward, when he became an old man, it was seldom that a Democratic campaign was conducted in Philadelphia until his advice had been quietly obtained by the leaders, because it was not only practical but was wholly free of any thought of gaining office for himself on the score of pecuniary profit. In fact he felt some regret that he had accepted a seat in the Cabinet because of the difficulty of living in the

national capital on moderate means, and he subsequently cautioned his son that it would be well for him not to take office in Washington, if one should ever be offered him. It was thus, when Mr. Cleveland, in his second term, personally tendered to John M. Campbell a place as Assistant Secretary of the Treasury and urged him strongly to take it, that Mr. Campbell declined it in remembrance of the counsel of his father.

Judge Campbell was one of the Pennsylvania Democrats who clearly foresaw the election of Lincoln to the Presidency as a result of the fight between the Douglas and the Breckenridge factions, and he was not slow to warn the Southern Democrats as to the folly of their course and the consequences to which it would lead. In 1860 he met Jefferson Davis at the Continental Hotel, in this city, and Davis, who was still a member of the United States Senate, talked earnestly with his former colleague in the Cabinet on the political prospect in the nation. He was astonished to learn from the Pennsylvanian that Lincoln would surely carry the state, but finally agreed with him because, as he said, he had never known Campbell to be deceived. When the Southerner was asked as to what the South would do, he was slow to answer, and behaved with much agitation. His Philadelphia friend implored him not to precipitate measures that would be hostile to the Union, pointed out the probability that even if Lincoln were elected, the Congress or the Senate would be Democratic, and assured him that four years afterward Lincoln's successor would be a Democrat. It was the last time he was ever to see the ill-fated statesman, and he long remembered the words with which their conversation at the Continental was closed, "Campbell," Davis said, "I love this old Union. My father bled for it, but, my God, you cannot conceive the amount of feeling there is in our section at this time. Unless you come among our people in the South you cannot begin to estimate the bitterness that has already been engendered, and the feeling will grow in bitterness in the event of Lincoln's election." Judge Campbell in the Civil War supported the cause of the Union; he called himself a War Democrat, but opposed the Lincoln administration and insisted that his own party could be better trusted to put down the rebellion. Looking at the struggle as he sometimes did, from the standpoint

than of the honor of his past as a Cabinet minister. To the end of his long life he remained steadfast to the religious faith in which he was born, and although he had often suffered much politically for his belief in his early years, he was ever mindful, as a public man, of the teachings which he had learned as a youthful disciple of the Jefferson creed in politics, that error of opinion may be tolerated where reason is left free to combat it.

The old-time Irish Democracy of down-town Philadelphia produced no purer or more eminent champion of their ideas or claims.

---

## THE IRISH ELEMENT IN AMERICA.

[An Address by Ellen Ryan Jolly.]

"Great men and their deeds and great facts of history are liable to lie bedded in the soil of forgetfulness until some resur-rective force raises men and facts to the light of honest and honorable recognition."

This quotation is from the preface to the able address delivered by Dr. Bicknell, in the Old State House, at the recent observance of the 133rd Anniversary of Rhode Island Independence Day, and it may be applied in a special manner to the Irish Chapter in American History, which possesses great interest and is one to which historians of our day contribute very little. The chapter is, however, an essential one. Hattigan, the historian, says—

"During the past sixty years a great change has taken place in American literature. The orators, poets, writers and soldiers of Irish blood were then given a high place in American books, especially in those intended for the instruction and entertainment of the young.

"Emmett's immortal speech and the classic gems of oratory of such brilliant Irishmen as Burke, Sheridan, Grattan and O'Connell, were printed in American school books and the patriotic efforts of Irishmen in the cause of American liberty were presented as bright examples of unselfish devotion to a sacred cause."

of a Pennsylvanian, he could see in it only a great wrong to his own state. He argued in particular that if there were to be a separation, and hence a Northern Confederacy and a Southern Confederacy, we would catch the brunt of a perpetual strife between the two nations. "As a Pennsylvanian," he said, in 1863, "I shall ever oppose this rebellion to the utmost of my power. The raids into our State and the last battle fought on our soil at Gettysburg show us in a most unmistakable manner what must be our condition in case of a separation of these States. While the States of the Northwest would have a river line of defence separating them from the foe, we would have but a surveyor's line."

The greater part of Judge Campbell's life, after he left his down-town home on Almond street, was passed in the Fifth Ward. In his large house in the row on Sixth street, below Walnut, opposite Washington Square, were both his law office and his home, and his life, not only there but among his fellow citizens, was regulated by a strict adherence to the principles of democracy in both their social and political sense. His aspect was sometimes adjudged to be precise and austere by those who saw him on public occasions, but this was rather a misconstruction of his simple dignity, for no member of his party was more tolerant in thought and action, of the humble and the friendless, or resented more the assumptions of what he called "aristocratic patronage."

The Board of City Trusts, when it was created in 1869, was meant to be, and for the most part it has since been, a body representative of the best citizenship of Philadelphia, and Judge Campbell was summoned to the Board as one of its original members and especially as a protector of the interests of those of his fellow citizens who shared his religious faith and his ancestral origin. For more than a generation he performed at Girard College the duties of a trustee with unostentatious but unfailing devotion to the work, and during most of the same time, he was engaged in kindred pursuits at the Jefferson Hospital and the St. Joseph's Asylum for Orphans. It was said that he seemed to look upon the children there as his special wards and that in his quiet way he would give the impression that he might have been prouder of what he had done there

than of the honor of his past as a Cabinet minister. To the end of his long life he remained steadfast to the religious faith in which he was born, and although he had often suffered much politically for his belief in his early years, he was ever mindful, as a public man, of the teachings which he had learned as a youthful disciple of the Jefferson creed in politics, that error of opinion may be tolerated where reason is left free to combat it.

The old-time Irish Democracy of down-town Philadelphia produced no purer or more eminent champion of their ideas or claims.

---

## THE IRISH ELEMENT IN AMERICA.

[An Address by Ellen Ryan Jolly.]

"Great men and their deeds and great facts of history are liable to lie bedded in the soil of forgetfulness until some resur-rective force raises men and facts to the light of honest and honorable recognition."

This quotation is from the preface to the able address delivered by Dr. Bicknell, in the Old State House, at the recent observance of the 133rd Anniversary of Rhode Island Independence Day, and it may be applied in a special manner to the Irish Chapter in American History, which possesses great interest and is one to which historians of our day contribute very little. The chapter is, however, an essential one. Haltigan, the historian, says—

"During the past sixty years a great change has taken place in American literature. The orators, poets, writers and soldiers of Irish blood were then given a high place in American books, especially in those intended for the instruction and entertainment of the young.

"Emmett's immortal speech and the classic gems of oratory of such brilliant Irishmen as Burke, Sheridan, Grattan and O'Connell, were printed in American school books and the patriotic efforts of Irishmen in the cause of American liberty were presented as bright examples of unselfish devotion to a sacred cause."



As I have already intimated historians have done scant justice to the Irish in America. Well may we say with the late lamented Thomas Hamilton Murray, Secretary-General of the American Irish Historical Society, "We are now entering a new era, however, an era which demands that this subject of the Irish Element in the composition of the American people shall be lifted out of the obscurity with which it is enveloped. We ask a fair-minded American people to place our chapter side by side with the history of the Pilgrim, of the Puritan, of the Knickerbocker, the Cavalier and the Huguenot. Gladly do we accord to all these elements their just need if praise. We, Americans, of Irish blood, would not deprive them of one jot of their honest fame and proud heritage. Each element has its place. Each has contributed its glorious chapter to American History. We have no desire to rob any race to gild the Irish name, and as Americans of Irish lineage we object to having our part in the upbuilding of this great nation ignored."

"That the world may know," is the motto of the American Irish Historical Society, and I fully appreciate the honor and generous manifestation of the spirit of fair play and the desire to know the truth for justice sake which prompted the gracious invitation extended to me by our honored president and executive board, to address you today on what the people of my blood have done for America, "The Land of the Free and the Home of the Brave."

Although the Irish race in America are mainly Catholics, they are fully alive to the worthiness and patriotism of their many Protestant fellow-countrymen, and of the great body of the American people who differ from them in religion and hold that liberty of conscience is the priceless gift of American citizenship and should be enjoyed by all.

It is in this spirit that we approach the task of speaking of the patriotic Irish in America. We seek only to do justice to the memories of the heroic Irishmen and Irish Americans who fought, suffered and died in the sacred cause of American Independence and for the preservation of the Union.

Well may we employ the words of the great John Boyle O'Reilly, the ideal American and Ireland's idolized patriot-exile.



**"No treason we bring from Erin—nor bring we shame nor guilt  
The sword we hold may be broken, but we have not dropped the hilt;  
The wreath we bear to Columbia is twisted of thorns, not bays;  
And the songs we sing are saddened by thoughts of desolate days,  
But the hearts we bring for freedom are washed in the surge of tears;  
And we claim our right by a People's fight outliving a thousand years."**

We could cite many instances where prominent American Educators consciously or unconsciously are co-operating in an organized endeavor to do away with all allusion to Irish achievements in the literature of America—but one prominent case will suffice for our purpose. This is supplied by Mr. J. D. O'Connell, lately of Washington, D. C. For over thirty years Mr. O'Connell was one of the chief clerks of the Bureau of Statistics in Washington, and the experience and knowledge there gained render him a most competent authority on many important subjects.

In an article in the *Atlantic Monthly* for October, 1896, entitled "Five Contributions to American Civilization," former President Eliot of Harvard University thus wrote:

**"It is a great mistake to suppose that the process of assimilating foreigners began in the Nineteenth Century. The Eighteenth Century provided the Colonies with a great mixture of peoples although the English were predominant then as now. When the Revolution broke out there were already English, Scotch, Dutch, Germans, French, Portuguese and Swedes in the Colonies."**

Noticing the omission of any mention whatever in that article of the Irish as an element in the mixture of Peoples who made up the Americans of the Eighteenth Century, Mr. O'Connell addressed a letter to Professor Eliot calling his attention to that strange omission.

This letter was so filled with historic facts that it could not be controverted, and Professor Eliot was publicly compelled to acknowledge his ignorance. "I shall have to confess," he wrote Mr. O'Connell "that I omitted the Irish because I did not know they were an important element in the population of the colonies in the Eighteenth Century. My ignorance about the early Irish immigration is doubtless due to provincialism."

The *Springfield Republican*, in commenting on this admission, stated that Professor Eliot confessed to an extent of ignorance which was amazing for a man in his position and which must have cost him some courage to own.

From this and other facts which we could mention also it is plain that what we need is, not less true American History in American schools, but a great deal more.

Bishop Berkeley, Protestant Bishop of Cloyne, Co. Kilkenny, Ireland, who came to America in 1728, during his first visit to America, observed the serious inconveniences under which American students labored for want of books. Shortly after his return to Ireland he sent out to Yale College, according to Baldwin, the finest collection of books that ever came to America at on time and valued at five hundred pounds, or \$2500 of American money. He accompanied this gift with a deed of his farm of ninety-six acres in Rhode Island to be held by the trustees for the encouragement of learning, directing it to be appropriated to the support of three scholarships, to be bestowed upon the best classical scholars of each year. The Berkelian Scholarship and prizes thus established have been regularly awarded since 1733, and the last of those who have received these honors includes the names of some of the most distinguished graduates of Yale.

The Rhode Island farm was rented by the college in 1762 for a period of 999 years and the Dean's Bounty, as the fund is called, still remains to help keep up the college and extend its usefulness. Dr. Berkeley was a liberal benefactor also to the library of Harvard College and the King's College (now Columbia University) of New York, and its establishment was deeply indebted to the Irish Scholar for assistance and support. His aid to the formation of the Redwood Library of Newport was also liberal. Haltigan says truly, "It will thus be seen that the three principal Universities of America had their foundation strengthened by an Irishman whose identity as such has been deliberately laid aside." In 1886 a Chapel was dedicated to him at Newport and is a fitting tribute to the Irish Scholar whose influence and liberality were so closely identified with the educational history of the old town of Newport.

Is it not wonderful that Dr. Eliot of Harvard, one of the recipients of the bounty, never heard of this distinguished Irishman, nor gave him credit, while he was only too ready to acknowledge the Hessians who came hither as hirelings to welter in the people's blood and devastate their lands. It was in a favorite retreat

among the rocks that project over our own Narragansett Bay that Berkeley wrote the grand lines:—

"Westward the star of Empire takes its way  
The three first acts already passed  
The fourth shall close it with the closing day—  
Earth's noblest empire is the last."

In the literature of today the great Irish Educator is referred to as an Eminent English Divine. He was Irish to the heart's center and loved Ireland with passionate devotion.

Again, I ask is it not wonderful that the world-renowned President of Harvard never heard of such a man, whose generosity benefited tens of thousands of students.

Honorable Americans cannot help looking with a suspicious eye on such a plea of ignorance from such a cultured source.

The unfriendly would have the world believe that the Irish are aliens—that they are here by sufferance, and that they have no tangible claim upon the rights of full recognition. To these people we would advise a course in the true history of this great land—God bless it every minute. We could, if time permitted, quote eminent authorities who claim that the Continent of America was first discovered by the great Irish Scholar and navigator, St. Brendan of Ireland.

As this is a mooted question I will confine myself strictly to historic and indisputable facts culled from authentic sources.

We were with the great Columbus when he landed in 1492.

When the Mayflower entered our harbor in 1620, the beautiful Irish Priscilla Mullins, heroine of Longfellow's "Courtship of Miles Standish," was the pride of her Irish fellow passengers, and the other Pilgrims who sought refuge from English persecution. We assisted materially in the establishment of the original Colonies and we are prepared to produce proofs of the truth of this statement.

Lecky, in his History of the American Revolution, speaking of the composition of the American Army, says: "One of the most remarkable documents relating to the state of opinion in America is the examination of Galloway, late speaker of the Pennsylvania House of Assembly, by a committee of the House of Commons on June 16, 1779. Galloway was asked the following question: 'What, in the service of Congress were they chiefly

THE AMERICAN HISTORY SOCIETY

... also it is ... American History in ...

... Co. Kilkenny, ... during his first visit to ... under which Ameri- ... Shortly after his return ... according to Baldwin, ... in America at on ... of American ... of his farm of ... the trustees for ... appropriated ... upon the best ... Scholarship and ... since 1733, ... includes the ... of Yale. ... in 1762 for ... as the fund is ... and extend its ... also to the ... Columbia ... was deeply ... support. His aid ... Newport was also ... that the three ... strength- ... deliberately ... at Newport ... whose influence and ... educational history

... one of the recipi-  
... distinguished Irishman,  
... to acknowledge  
... in the people  
... favorite subject

among the rocks that project over our own Narragansett Bay that Berkeley wrote the grand lines:—

"Westward the star of Empire takes its way  
The three first acts already passed  
The fourth shall close it with the closing day—  
Earth's noblest empire is the last."

In the literature of today the great Irish Educator is referred to as an Eminent English Divine. He was Irish to the heart's center and loved Ireland with passionate devotion.

Again, I ask is it not wonderful that the well-known President of Harvard never heard of such a man whose generosity benefited tens of thousands of students.

Honorable Americans cannot help smiling with a sympathetic eye on such a plea of ignorance from such a cultured source.

The unfriendly would have the world believe that the Irish are aliens—that they are here by sufferance and that they have no tangible claim upon the rights of full recognition. To these people we would advise a course in the true history of this great land—God bless it every minute. We could at once peremptorily quote eminent authorities who claim that the Continent of America was first discovered by the great Irish wanderer and navigator, St. Brendan of Ireland.

1890  
1891  
1892  
1893  
1894  
1895  
1896  
1897  
1898  
1899  
1900

composed of, natives of America, or were the greatest part of them English, Scotch or Irish?" 'Galloway answered:—'The names and places of their nativity being taken down, I can answer the question with precision. There were scarcely one fourth natives of America. About one half Irish and the other portion half English and Scotch.' "

The Muster roll of the famous Pennsylvania Line, which bore the brunt of the battle throughout the gallant struggle for Independence, and mainly composed of men of the Irish race, corroborates these figures and proves the truth of the assertion that more than one half of the American Patriot Army had Irish blood in its veins. So also does the statement of Colonel John Parke Custis, the adopted son of Washington, which welled up from his grateful and patriotic heart. Hear what he said.

"Of the operations of the war—I mean the soldiers—up to the coming of the French, Ireland had furnished at the ratio of one hundred for one of any nation whatever." Continuing he said "Then honored be the old and good service of the sons of Erin in the War of Independence. Let the Shamrock be entwined with the Laurels of the Revolution; and truth and justice guiding the pen of history, inscribe on the tablets of America's remembrance 'Eternal gratitude to Irishmen.' "

The golden tongued orator, Wendell Phillips, said truly—"The exiled Gael with an inherent love of liberty found an opportunity in 1776 to hand back to England in the person of the cruel George III, the bitter cup of persecution, exile and death, which he drained to the bitter dregs. Lord Mountjoy taunted the Crown with the statement 'You have lost the colonies by the Irish.' Then the King and parliament realized that there were 3000 miles between the slaughter of the Irish in Ireland and the oppression of the American Colonists 3000 miles away."

March 17, 1776, was a day of triumph and glory for America. That day the English troops, horse and foot, had to march out of Boston, and the Army of Washington took possession.

Washington issued on that glad day the following order to his victorious army:—

Headquarters—March 1776.

Parole Boston Countersign St. Patrick.

The Regiments under marching orders to march tomorrow morning.

Brigadier of the Day

General John Sullivan.

By His Excellency's Command.

The countersign of St. Patrick and the appointment of General Sullivan as Brigadier of the Day, was a handsome tribute of respect to the Irish Festival and to Washington's Irish Soldiers.

In the first Council of war in Cambridge in 1775, were two Irishmen, Richard Montgomery and John Sullivan; in the same year Benjamin Franklin thanked Ireland for refusing to take part in the war against the Colonies; in 1780 twenty Irish merchants of Philadelphia subscribed \$442,500 for the prosecution of the war, and the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick of New York contributed \$100,000 for the same purpose and a similar amount was sent from Ireland to assist in the overthrow of their persecutor, George III.

The first Secretary to Congress, Charles Thompson, whom John Adams called "The Life of Liberty" was an Irishman born, and like all true Irishmen loved and gave the best in him to America.

Let us take a cursory glance at the country's activities.

When the cause of this country was fluctuating, when Benjamin Franklin twice had visited France with indifferent success, John Carroll, first Bishop of Baltimore, the son of an Irishman, through his influence with Pope Pius VI, succeeded in securing aid from France. He secured the aid of Lafayette and 3000 French soldiers, thereby giving strength, courage and success to the American Army.

All honor to the immortal Lafayette, Rochambeau, d'Estaing, Kosciusko, Pulaski, De Kalb and Count Dillon of the French Irish Brigade, whose names are written in letters of gold on American annals.

When dissolution was threatened in the stormy days of the Civil War and England was making strong efforts to induce the French to recognize the rights of the Southerners as belligerents, Abraham Lincoln followed the wise course of George Washington when he sent Bishop John Hughes, afterwards Archbishop, of New York, an Irishman by birth, to Pope Pius IX, who, through influence with the French government averted French interference. Thus it was given to the Irish to take another fall out of John Bull.

We need not go back to 1861 or to 1776 to see Irish loyalty to

the Star Spangled Banner. When Dewey won the battle of Manila Bay, many difficulties had to be adjusted. Theodore Roosevelt following the wise policy of his two war predecessors singled out our Irish war veteran, scholar and gentleman, the great Archbishop John Ireland of St. Paul from whom to seek advice. His advice was accepted and acted upon.

You all know what happened. As a result the United States stands out as a powerful defender of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

The Boston Massacre in which five men were killed and many wounded occurred on March 5, 1770, and was the result, pure and simple, of the insolent and ruffianly conduct of the British soldiers. Daniel Webster speaking of the massacre said: "From this moment we may date the severance of the British Empire;" and John Adams declared that on that night "the foundation of American independence was laid."

A monument commemorating the victims of the British Volley has been erected on Boston Common. High up on the column appears the name of Patrick Carr, an Irishman, together with the names of the other four patriots who shed the first blood in the war of Independence.

The first battle of the Revolution was fought at Lexington and we are proud to say that the Irish people nobly took their part in it. Captain Jonas Parker, who was in command, was the son of an Irish mother from County Clare, Ireland, the County which elected O'Connell to Parliament. He was wounded at the first fire, but continuing to discharge his gun without retreating; he was bayoneted to death by the English. Colonel James Barrett, who commanded at Concord, was also an Irish American, as were also Colonel William Smith and Captain Isaac Davis, the latter being among the first killed at Concord.

Gen. George Washington was elected a member of the Philadelphia Friendly Sons of St. Patrick on Dec. 18, 1781. He was adopted as an Irishman and accepted the medal of the society with singular pleasure. He was present at several meetings and among his correspondence are found many letters on various subjects addressed to members of the Irish society. He was entirely free from prejudice towards Irishmen or Catholics and always manifested a deep interest in their welfare. He early



recognized their devotion to the cause of American liberty. He found them true Americans as well as true Irishmen. He had Irishmen, Morgan and Hand, leading his rifles. Knox at the head of his artillery, and Moylan, brother to the Catholic bishop of Cork, commanding his cavalry. Through his influence the Irish born Richard Montgomery was appointed to the chief command of the Northern Army, John Dunlap to his life guard, Edward Hand to be his Adjutant-General, Andrew Lewis to be his Brigadier-General, Stephen Moylan and John Fitzgerald to be his aids, Ephraim Blaine to be his Quartermaster, John Barry to be head of the Navy. Anthony Wayne, Irvine Butler, Morgan, Stewart and Thompson, Generals. These were all Irish or Irish Americans, were personally well known to Washington, who regarded them with special affection and spoke of them as among the bravest and most efficient of the Continental Army.

At a recent session of the United States Congress a large appropriation was made for the purpose of erecting a monument in the City of Washington, to the memory of the gallant Wexford boy, Commodore John Barry, "Father of the American Navy" whose brave deeds elicited the personal consideration of the Father of our Country. Barry's conduct and success won for him the admiration of friend and foe alike. Sir William Howe, the Commander in Chief of the British forces in America, offering the daring Irishman 20,000 guineas and the command of a British frigate if he would desert the service of the United States. Barry remembering the violated treaty of Limerick and the massacres at Drogheda, and in his own native Wexford, tossed his handsome Irish head and with the Celtic fire snapping from his eyes replied, "Never, not the value and command of the whole British fleet can seduce John Barry from the cause of his Country." He possessed in an eminent degree the regard and admiration of Washington, who, in a letter addressed to Barry, expressed the wish that a suitable recompense may always attend his (Barry's) bravery.

Barry was in command of the *Lexington* which was named after the first battle of the Revolution and was the first ship that bore the Continental flag to victory on the ocean. Barry was first captain of our present navy and continued first in command until the time of his death, eleven days before the execution of

Robert Emmett in 1803. During the last three years of the Revolution he was ranking officer in the navy, and fought the last battle of the war in command of the *Alliance*, the last and best battleship of the Continental Navy.

The name of Gen. John Sullivan to whose memory the American Irish Historical Society recently unveiled a tablet in our own State House, was the son of an exiled Irish schoolmaster and the grandson of an Irish patriot, who, to avoid British persecution, had to seek refuge in France. He was the lineal descendant of the great O'Sullivan Beare, who fought so nobly against the tyranny of England on Irish battlefields.

The first open act of hostility by a military force against the royal authority of George III was committed by John Sullivan when in company with John Langdon and two others, planned an expedition against Fort William and Mary, at the entrance to Portsmouth Harbor, New Hampshire, Dec. 13, 1774. Four months before the first blood was shed at Lexington Sullivan took possession of the fort, imprisoned the garrison and carried away one hundred barrels of powder, some of which was so effectively used at Bunker Hill, fifteen cannons, and a large quantity of small arms and stores. The Irish have reason to believe that Sullivan remembered that it was during the cruel reign of William and Mary, after whom the fort was named, and after the violation of the "Treaty of Limerick" by William and Mary, that his grandfather had to seek the protection of France. The coincidence must have been a deep satisfaction to the son of the old Irish nobility and seemed like a just punishment to those who had scattered the old family to the four quarters of the globe. Sullivan's career throughout the war is too well known to need further comment here, and many of our most distinguished citizens are kinsmen of the great Irish chieftain. It will interest our friends to know that the Declaration of Independence was signed by at least eleven men of Irish birth or origin. Matthew Thornton born in Ireland, 1754; James Smith, Pennsylvania, born in Ireland, 1713; George Taylor, Pennsylvania, born in Ireland, 1716; John Hancock, Irish mother; William Whipple, New Hampshire; John Hart, New Jersey; George Reed, Pennsylvania; Thomas McKean, Delaware; Charles Carroll, Maryland; Edward Rutledge, and Thomas Lynch, South Carolina; Charles

Thomson, an Irishman, prepared the immortal document from the rough draft of Jefferson. It was first read to the people by Col. John Nixon, an Irishman, and first printed by Dunlap, another Irishman. Robert Treat Paine was a descendant of the great O'Neils—Kings of Ireland for centuries.

The Constitution of the United States was promulgated by 36 delegates, and again Irish blood was present at the front, cementing our National edifice in the persons of Rutledge, McKeon, Butler, Reed, Fitzsimmons and Daniel Carroll, cousin to the signer of the Declaration of Independence.

The very site of the Federal Capital, the White House, at Washington, recalls Ireland's connection with the establishment of the Government, for it was Daniel Carroll, an Irishman, cousin to Charles Carroll of Carrollton, who freely tendered his farm by the Potomac to Washington for that purpose, which offer was accepted by the Father of his Country.

A short time ago the announcement was made by the war department that a naval vessel was to be named the "O'Brien." Even United States naval officers began to inquire: O'Brien, O'Brien, who is he? And attempts were made to deprive him of the glory and credit which justly belonged to him. Captain Jeremiah O'Brien who fought and won our first sea fight with the British in Machias Bay, was the son of Irish parents.

Charles Carroll of Carrollton, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, was one of the wealthiest men in the country, and he staked it all in the cause of liberty, was the son of an Irish father and had all the finest characteristics of the old Irish nobility.

When Washington was chosen President of the United States he was presented with a special address by the Catholics under Father Carroll. In his reply the immortal Washington plainly pointed out the duty of Americans towards Irishmen and Catholics "I hope" he said "to see America among the foremost nations in examples of justice and liberality. Your fellow citizens will not forget the part you took in the accomplishment of their revolution or the important assistance they received from a nation in which the Catholic faith is professed."

Afterward, when it pleased God to call Washington to himself, the Congress of the United States indorsed the approval by

selecting John Carroll, the bishop of a formerly prescribed faith and the grandson of an Irishman, above all the other clergymen in America to deliver in the National Capital the panegyric of the noble chief and dearest friend, the illustrious and immortal Washington.

Protestant Irishmen also were numerous in the colonies and took a leading part in the movement for Independence. The Rev. Patrick Allison, a native born Irishman, the first pastor of the Baltimore Presbyterian Church and one of the principal organizers of the Sons of Liberty, and was afterward appointed Chaplain to Congress when that body was forced to leave Philadelphia by the British and hold its sessions in Baltimore, like all true Irishmen loved the land of his adoption and offered no apology for loving Ireland "The Poland of the Sea."

In the war of 1812 Irish blood was predominant and the men of the Emerald Isle were found along the thin blue line in the thickest of the fight. Decatur, half Irish, for his mother was an Irishwoman, Stewart, born of Irish parents in Philadelphia, Porter, McDonough, Boyle, Leavins, Johnston, Blakely, John Shaw from Mountmellick, Queens County, Ireland, Conklin, McGrath and Gallagher carried the American flag to glory in 1812. Brady, Mullany, McKeon in our army on the Canadian frontier in 1812 upheld the military renown of Irishmen. O'Neale stood for the flag at Harve DeGrace in Maryland, while Andrew Jackson, son of Irish immigrants, whipped the English at New Orleans. Immortal record of Irish chivalry. In letters that cannot be effaced, in deeds that inspire and with names to conjure by, the Irish race has established itself in America and we love to recall them. We love them for the enemies that they made, for their enemies were the enemies of freedom and of America and of Ireland.

In the city of Newport opposite the historic State House there stands a monument erected by a grateful people to the memory of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, worthy son of an Irish mother whose people for generations has suffered in Ireland through British misrule—"We have met the enemy, and they are ours" inscribed upon the base of the monument tells of his inherited poor opinion of the British whom he thrashed at Lake Erie.

Gen. James Shields, hero of two wars, the bullet proof hero of

Mexico, the hero of Winchester, and the only man who ever won a real victory over Stonewall was born in Ireland.

When the flag was fired on at Sumter the Irish in America in tens of thousands volunteered their services and every battle field from Bull Run to Appomatox is saturated with their life blood. They knew that in the words of the illustrious Gratton "America has the last refuge of the liberties of mankind." As historians we are familiar with the glorious history of the Irish Brigade and its brilliant and cultured leader the Irish exile, General Thomas Francis Meagher. He appealed to his countrymen to "rally round the flag" and to march with him to defend it to the plains of Virginia. They followed him, they rallied round the flag and organized the first company of Zouaves of the Gallant 69th Regiment.

At the first battle of Bull Run, and through all the war, the record of the sixty-ninth Regiment was a glorious one. Its Lieutenant Colonel was killed, its colonel was wounded and made prisoner and the duty devolved upon Meagher to lead back the remnants of the regiment to Fort Corcoran. With his heart filled with devotion to the land which gave his shelter when England placed a price upon his head, he called upon his countrymen to "Rally round the flag boys," in the ranks of the Irish Brigade composed of those immortal regiments the Sixty-third, sixty-ninth and eighty-eighth New York, the twenty-eighth Massachusetts, and the 116th Pennsylvania, five regiments that have written with their swords and their bayonets on the tablets of American history, a record that is glorious and immortal. They formed part of the magnificent army of the Potomac, formed part of the Corps of Sumner displaying the green flag of their beloved Ireland side by side with the Stars and Stripes at Fair Oaks, Gaines Mill, Malvern Hill, where they protected the retreat of the army of the Potomac to Harrison's landing.

We see them again after the second battle of Bull Run forming part of Richardson's division, and in all that terrible attack upon the Sunken Road at Antietam, they, with Caldwell's Brigade and Brook's Brigade, were the men who bore the brunt of the fighting. They lost one fourth of their officers and one third of their men. The field was strewn with their corpses, but their valor did not quail. On that midwinter day, Dec. 13, 1862, we

find them again at Mary's Heights upon the soil of Virginia; we find them under the command of the gallant Hancock forming a portion of French's devoted division. So deadly were the battles in which they had previously fought that not a shred of their flags remained upon the staffs; no one could tell that a green flag with its harp of gold had ever fluttered there. When the command "Forward, march" was given by their idolized leader, he noticed they had no green flag—and Gen. Meagher turned to the boys and said in a voice filled with emotion, "Fellow exiles of Erin, the flags of our native land have been shot to pieces; the green color is all gone from them—but there is plenty of boxwood in the streets of Fredericksburg; Pluck it, place it in your hats, and you will still fight for your adopted land and the preservation of the Union beneath the immortal banner of green." And so with green boxwood in their hats, the Irish Brigade marched up the heights of Fredericksburg less than two thousand strong, a mere remnant from the battles of Fair Oaks and Antietam and Gaines Mill, and when the battle was over there were less than two hundred; but though they left their bodies upon the slopes of Fredericksburg, their memory is immortal and their valor is testified to by foes as well as by friends.

The noblest tribute ever given to Irish valor was paid by a correspondent of the *London Times* as he described the charge of the Irish Brigade up the slopes of Fredericksburg: "Never at Fontenoy, at Albuera or at Waterloo did the sons of Erin exhibit more splendid valor than in those six splendid dashes up those impregnable heights, but the bodies that lay in dense masses within forty paces of Colonel Walton's guns proclaimed what manner of men they were who rushed upon death with a fearlessness of a race which has gained glory on a thousand battlefields, and never more rightly deserved it than at the foot of Mary's Heights Dec. 13, 1862."

That, ladies and gentlemen, is the testimony of an Englishman, a man not prone to praise the Irish race, and for the reason that it comes from an English source it is more valuable testimony than all the orators of Irish blood and Irish birth could express.

Fredericksburg's stone wall was reddened with Irish blood, following the fortunes of Meagher of the Sword charging again and again to the very muzzles of the Southern cannon, strewing

the hillside with their dead and dying, until mortal man could do no more. Antietam, Malvern Hill, Gaines Mill, Corinth, the Shenandoah Valley, the Wilderness, Gettysburg, all told of the Irish heroism, but who can name the man who marched to conquer or die for "the Union, one and inseparable."

At Chancellorsville, Gen. Meagher moved the last pitiful remnant of his noble little brigade into the woods covered with the shot and shell of the enemy; when he marched up there cheered by the whole army as he advanced with his usual courage, and Meagher did cover the retreat with glory to himself and to the ancient race to which he belonged.

By the neglect of looking closely into the achievements of the Irish race from the beginning of their history the young Irish-Americans today are missing much that can serve them as an inspiration to noble action. Even the part played by the Irish in the life of other nations loses much of its importance when viewed apart from the history of the ancestors of the men who have lived their lives that other people might flourish. It is only when by constant insistence on the services rendered by Irishmen on our battlefields and in the council halls of the nation that the sons of Irishmen in America are warmed with the pride of their race. On the walls of the university of Notre Dame is proudly displayed the battleflag of the Irish Brigade, which performed such heroic deeds in the Civil War under the gallant and brilliant Gen. Thomas Francis Meagher. It is one of the finest relics in the historical collection of the university. Under the green silk, flapping in the forefront of the battle, brave men gave up their lives gladly that America might be an undivided nation, their dimming sight fastened on the embroidered harp and the sham-rock. And now that flag, reduced to tattered pieces of silk, is a constant reminder of the loyalty and valor of the Irish in the sixties. The sight of it cannot fail to warm the heart of any one in whose veins red blood flows.

What Ireland lost in Meagher America acquired—What Ireland lost in the millions of her children who have been driven from her shores by cruel and unjust laws, America has gained.

The Irish in America have known how to suffer and endure the bitterest kind of misrepresentation.

Beneath the Martyr's Shaft on Boston Common, Gov. Gar-

diner disbanded the Columbian and Emmett Guards, two companies composed mostly of Irish who were rebels in Ireland in 1848. He said "They could not be trusted to defend the flag."

Those men who were disbanded on Boston Common were the first to ask permission to organize a regiment when the flag was fired upon at Fort Sumter. When the great Abraham Lincoln asked for volunteers, they were the first to petition Gov. Andrew to organize a regiment to fight in defense of the Red, White and Blue.

The old Ninth Regiment of which my kinsman the late Rev. Thomas Scully, pastor of St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, was chaplain during the entire war, defended the flag on 42 desperate battlefields holding back the entire Southern Army at Gaines Mill. This is another proof that there is nothing inconsistent between Irish Patriotism and American Patriotism. True Irishism and true Americanism are synonymous terms.

The story of Young O'Neill, who, dying whispered to the Irish Sister of Mercy, the Angel of the Battlefield. "Sister, wrap me in the American Flag, write my dear mother that I die for my country and wish that I had two lives to give," and today he lies in a soldier's honored grave in the city of Worcester far, far away from the royal tombs of his illustrious ancestors, the O'Neills of Tyrone, who were kings of Ireland in the days when the old land was known "As the Isle of Saints and Scholars." Beside O'Neill is resting another Irish hero, the standard bearer, who, when a random shot tore his right arm from the shoulder embraced the Stars and Stripes with the left arm, which, too, in another instant was torn from his mangled body by the aim of a rebel sharp shooter—Lest "Old Glory" would fall in the dust, he snatched its folds between his teeth and fell dying into the arms of his Irish comrades. This sacred flag stained with the blood of an Irish prince is in the Hall of Fame in the State House of Massachusetts. Blood stained and torn it is in the place of honor beside the flag of Ireland, the only foreign flag, by the way, which was carried in the Civil War.

About 150,000 men of Irish birth and descent were engaged in the Union armies during the Civil War. The first shot fired in that war was by an Irishman, Patrick Gibbons, at Fort Sumter. The first officer to reach Little Round Top was Col. Patrick



O'Rourke who fell at the head of his regiment. One of the first officers to raise the Union flag in Virginia was the gallant Michael Corcoran. The record of Phil Sheridan, son of Irish parents, is so well known that it needs no mention here. The Irish Brigade at Gettysburg under the gallant Col. Kelly, made a charge on Pickett's men, the flower of the Southland. Never was a greater struggle. The flag of Ireland was carried that day by the Sixty-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and there they stood a bleeding, fighting, struggling mass, never yielding an inch until Hancock came to their relief and like an avalanche swept the confederates from the field. The 116th Penn. Regiment also carried the Irish Flag under Gen. St. Clare Mulholland. In that war the flag of Ireland was carried by the 69th of N. Y. the 63rd N. Y.; the 9th Mass.; the 83rd New York; the 28th Mass.; the 35th Ind.; the 69th Penn.; 116th Penn.; the 23rd Ill.; and the 10th Ohio, and never did the green and gold of Ireland wave beside the starry emblem of this nation, whose cradle we rocked, but it brought forth curses from the brave fellows on the other side, who knew that where that green flag waved stood brave men who did not know how to show their backs to any foe. From east to west the sons of Ireland poured into the armies of the nation.

A well known lecturer has said:—"It would be like reciting Homer's catalogue of the ships or the tenth chapter of Genesis to name the illustrious sons of Irish blood or birth in American history." Montgomery, Sullivan, Wayne, Stark, Hand, Moylan, Green, Jackson, Shields, Sheridan, Meagher, Keenan, Meade, Corcoran, and Brum, in the field; Barry, the father of the American navy, to whom a statue is soon to be erected in Washington by the side of those of his fellow Celts and patriots, Lafayette and Rochambeau, Shaw, O'Brien, McDonough, Stewart, Murray, Decatur, Meade, McGowan and our own Doran, in the navy; Thompson, Calhoun, Allison, Ramsay, Berkeley, Fulton, Carey and Fenwick in the cause of education; Munroe, Polk, Buchanan, Jackson—who in 1819 was a member of the Hibernian society of Philadelphia—Arthey, McKinley and the former Democratic-Republican Roosevelt, in the presidency,—in the church, Carroll, Hughes, England, the Hendricks, McCloskey, Gibbons, Harkins, Ireland, O'Connell and our own beloved Ryan, the dean of the American hierarchy; in poetry and

literature, Ryan and O'Reilly and Joyce and Shay and Egan and Halpin and Roche and Connelly and Guiney; in sculpture St. Gaudens, and French and Mulvaney and Boyle and Kelly and in oratory Henry, Calhoun, Meagher, Dougherty, Gile, Grady, Collins, Bryan, Cochran, and the last, but not the least, that white robed Dominican monk, the ornament of the nineteenth century's pulpit and platform, Father Tom Burke, who was providentially sent from the seclusion of his Irish cloister and whose ready knowledge, logic and eloquence won for him and for his race on both sides of the ocean the vindicating verdict of the American people against the slandering historian, Froude.

In the history of our country the Irish have produced governors, senators and representatives and judges and mayors galore. In statesmanship, in finance, in law, and medicine, in educational matters, in science and engineering and construction, in business and athletics, everywhere and in every path of life the Irish element in our citizenship has attained eminence.

Theodore Roosevelt has publicly proclaimed that the people who have come to this country from Ireland have contributed to the stock of our common citizenship qualities which are essential to the welfare of every great nation. "They are a masterful race of rugged character" he says "a race the qualities of whose womanhood have become proverbial, while its men have the essential indispensable virtues of working hard in times of peace and fighting hard in times of war."

The Irish of the present day are still marked by these sterling qualities. They love Ireland with a child's devotion to a tender mother and they love America with the kind of love which makes them ready to offer their lives in the hour of danger, which God grant may be far distant.

I will close by expressing the wish of every true Irish Heart. God save Ireland and God bless the United States.

## IRISH DECORATIVE ART THROUGH THE AGES.

BY GERTRUDE M. O'REILLY.

[In order properly to estimate the Irish chapter in American history, we must know something of the chapters preceding it that have been worked out in Ireland. It is only within quite recent years that the world has attained to a glimmering conception of Ireland's wonderful part in laying the foundations of mediæval civilization. Yet the marvelous exhibition of the power and brilliancy of the human spirit made by her between the fifth and the twelfth centuries was not a sudden manifestation. It was the flowering and fruit of a growth whose roots lay back in the twilight of history. Thus Irish music, literature and art can be traced upward to the Bronze age. No other nation in Europe has a like artistic history; no other has a like artistic originality and distinction; in no other have the treasures of her mind and feeling received a smaller need of modern recognition. In the following essay Miss O'Reilly restricts herself to a consideration of the decorative arts, examples of which are reproduced in this volume.—EDITOR.]

The ancient art of Ireland is what has been aptly called "Every-day art," a good name for decorative art which enters so largely into our daily lives, so we find the older workers carrying out their ideas not as in Greece in great statues, buildings and pictures, though there are fine examples of architecture and sculpture too, but in illumination, metal work, bone and stone carving and leatherwork. Our earliest remains come from the days of the lake and cave dwellers and these efforts of our prechristian ancestors have much in common with all primitive nations, straight line, circles and dot ornament such as we see in the work of the American Indians but in addition we had two distinctive features—the divergent spiral and the diagonal fret with rounded corners. These designs were applied to the home and to the weapons for the chase or war, wooden pails and drinking vessels, spearheads, shields, knives, buckles, etc. All were adorned with the most exquisite taste and feeling. There was a

great sense of balance and proportion and fitness for the purpose. Irish art always bore evidence of thought and design. Art, like writing or speaking, must have thought behind it to make it worth while.

#### **"Golden Age" of Art.**

After the introduction of Christianity Irish art took on a different character. It stepped from the purely aesthetic to the symbolic and mnemonic, and although the craftsmen did not cease to work on the utensils of peace and war they lavished all their highest ornament on the service of religion. Thus, from the 5th to the 10th century Ireland led the world in illumination and metal work. It was our "Golden age" and no time and no nation has ever reached the absolute beauty of Irish work in that period. In all parts of Europe Irish MSS. are treasured as examples of the highest perfection of illumination, but Ireland's greatest treasure, of those that still exist, the Book of Kells, is in Trinity College, Dublin. Professor Westwood has stated that it is "the most beautiful book in the world" and no one can question his word when they have seen its marvelous workmanship. Originally it had 354 pages 11" x 10" but now five are lost. The initial of each sentence in the Gospel is illuminated and no two letters are the same. The script is the ordinary rounded Celtic lettering, mostly in a single column clear across the page. Black, red, purple, blue, yellow and green are used, but no gold or white; when the latter was required the background is painted in and the pattern left of the plain vellum. There are twelve classes of ornament used geometric and naturalistic; and there seems to be no limit to the variety and fancifulness of the artist's imagery.

We have no record of when this work was executed, but it is generally credited to the 7th century. It was preserved in St. Columba's monastery in Kells until 1539 when the monastery was destroyed by the English and the book fell into the hands of the protestant bishop Ussher. He bequeathed his library to his daughter and both the King of Denmark and Cardinal Mazzarin tried to buy it from her but Cromwell refused to let it leave the kingdom. So finally the English army in Ireland bought it and presented it to Trinity College. The books were

kept in Dublin Castle till the accession of Charles II when they were transferred to Trinity where they still rest. Though the Book of Kells is so exceptionally beautiful it does not stand alone, the Book of Durrow, the Book of MacDernan, the Book of Hynns, the Book of Armagh, the Garland of Howth and a host of others equally beautiful bear testimony to the wonderful skill of our ancestors.

These books were originally kept in leather satchels called *polaires* which were hung upon the walls in the library or chapel. They were made of strong leather, the front ornamented with interlaced decoration embossed like the modern tooled leather, but in later days the books of the saints were considered too holy to be left in such simple cases as the *polaires*, so the *Cumdach* or book shrine came into existence.

### Art Work in Metal.

These bring us to our second great art—metal work. The prechristian metal work is mostly geometric based on straight line, the divergent spiral or trumpet pattern. Interlacing did not appear until after the introduction of Christianity, but an interesting feature of this early work is the use of enamel which some people claim was unknown in Europe until after the 4th century. The earliest Christian remains are the saints' bells but they are mostly of no artistic value just rude iron affairs not unlike cow bells. St. Patrick's bell is of this kind but in 1091 it was placed in a most beautiful shrine by order of Donell McAuley, Archbishop of Armagh. This shrine is made of brass ornamented with silver gilt plates, interlacing of gold filigree and has several gems introduced in the border. Besides bell-shrines, of which we have several still existing, we have the *Cumdachs* or book shrines and croziers made to contain the wooden staff of the older saints.

The earliest of all our Christian metal work is a chalice in Koemünster, Lower Austria, made of silver in 757 by one of the Irish missionaries, and the masterpiece of our work, the finest effort of the silver smith is the Ardagh Chalice. We do not know when it was made but it is generally accredited to the 7th century. It would take too much space to give a full description of this exquisite chalice or of the Tara brooch, the Ardagh

brooch, the Cross of Cong, the Lismore crozier, the Lough Erne shrine or the many other masterpieces of the older craftsmen so we must pass to the high crosses more interesting on account of their quaint images and mysterious symbolism than for their artistic merit, for though the proportions and general outline are absolutely beautiful the carving and working out of the details is rude and archaic in the extreme. There are 45 of these great crosses still standing and it is generally believed they marked the boundaries of sanctuary in the ancient monasteries. In modern days Ireland's art still continues to be largely decorative, enamel, metal work, wood carving, lace making, tapestry weaving and embroidery are still carried out in almost every technical and art school in the country but a host of painters and sculptors of no small merit have come to the front. So far we have done nothing likely to revolutionize the artistic world but first class work in its way, the late Vincent Duffy, Drew, Williams, Walter Osborne, Kavanagh, Miss Purser, Miss Harrison, Thadeus (a Cork man whose real name is Jones), Shepperd, Miss Elvery, Reeves, Jack Yeates, William Orpen, and many others are doing excellent work along their individual lines, landscape, genre or portrait while the miniature painters are legion and their work well above mediocrity. Here in America the Irish sculptors are well to the front, we may surely claim St. Gaudens as he was born in Dublin of an Irish mother, Crawford, too, whose work adorns the Capitol was from Co. Cork, Charles Mulligan whose statues are to be seen in Chicago, and fifty other places in the United States is a Sligo man born and bred, John Flanagan, the sculptor who designed the beautiful clock in the Congressional Library, Andrew O'Connor whom St. Gaudens declared to be the best of the younger generation and whose work has been purchased by the French Government, Boyle whose statue of Commodore Barry is being erected in Washington and many another of hardly less note are carrying on the Art tradition of their Motherland.

GEORGE CLINTON: SOLDIER AND STATESMAN.<sup>1</sup>

BY EDWARD J. MCGUIRE.

On July 4th, 1776 when the Declaration of Independence was adopted the Province of New York was governed by its royal governor, William Tryon, a man of ability and character who continued in the office until March 23rd, 1780. Immediately after this event there arose two governments in New York. On July 9th, 1776, at White Plains the Provincial Congress of the Colony of New York ratified the Declaration of Independence and next day changed its name to "Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York." While therefore in the City of New York and in the part of the adjacent territory which was in the actual occupation of the British forces Governor Tryon still ruled, in the larger portion of the State of New York which lay north of Westchester, government was administered by the New York Convention under the leadership of one of the strongest characters of the Revolutionary era, George Clinton.

It is not intended to write here any extended notice of George Clinton par excellence, the New Yorker in the American Revolution. That would require us to go over much ground that has been admirably treated before and to extend this paper beyond due limits. It will however be useful and it is hoped interesting to consider for a brief time in this meeting of the American Irish Historical Society a man of Irish lineage who did great things for our country and especially for the empire state of New York.

From his nineteenth year when he served as lieutenant in the French and Indian War until the patriotic movement for American liberty blossomed, Clinton was an active country lawyer and man of affairs in the Hudson River country. In January 1775 however, in the Colonial Assembly, then under loyalist control, the same George Clinton, a delegate from Ulster County, voted in the affirmative for the resolution then offered that that assembly should take into consideration the proceedings of the Continental Congress held at Philadelphia in the months of

<sup>1</sup> Delivered on the occasion of the thirteenth annual meeting of the Society.

September and October 1774. The resolution received only ten votes and was lost. This was before Concord and Lexington.

Eight years afterwards on November 25th, 1783 at three o'clock in the afternoon General Washington was in the City of New York at the place where Cooper Union now stands, the head of the Bowery Road, with a detachment of the American Army commanded by General Knox, who it is interesting to know was also of Irish blood. When at that hour he began his advance, with him rode George Clinton, the Governor of the State of New York, and the British Army were just finishing their embarkation from Fort George which stood fronting Bowling Green where the Custom House now is. When the last British boat had gone, Clinton, after the military ceremonies were over, took his place as the highest civil authority within the State of New York. He entertained Washington and his officers at dinner at Fraunces Tavern that evening. Full republican government for the first time extended throughout the state and British rule had ended for ever. In this interval of eight years Clinton, though but forty-four years old when it ended, had gone through many great experiences. He had played a man's part indeed. He had fought, bled, counseled and ruled for the cause of the government of the people, for the people and by the people.

Clinton was as we have seen a veteran of the French and Indian War. He was also a member of the Continental Congress which passed the Declaration of Independence. He was a signer of that immortal document. After Montgomery's death he was made in 1776 Brigadier-general for New York. On April 20th, 1777 the first constitution of the State of New York was adopted and on July 9th, 1777 at Kingston on the Hudson he was declared elected by popular vote both the first Governor and the first Lieutenant Governor of New York State. The people's desire to insure him either office had won him both. He accepted the office of Governor and at the same time wrote from Fort Montgomery below West Point where he was defending the passage of the Hudson against the British forces that he could not come to qualify "until the enemy's designs are more certainly known." He seems never to have missed a fight in any field of endeavor.

On July 30th, 1777 he took the oath of allegiance and of office as first Governor of New York before the Council of Safety.



The Council then declared him "Governor, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia and Admiral of the Navy of the State of New York." He still continued in charge of the military operations of the Revolutionary forces in the Highlands of the Hudson, for his military offices, though their titles sound strange to us now, were indeed stern realities. Early in October 1777 Fort Montgomery, where his headquarters were, fell but too late to avoid the coming victory of the American patriots at Saratoga. The British driving Clinton back proceeded up the river and burned Kingston, the Continentals' capital and then the third town in population of the State. The seat of the State government changed as the war made it necessary but its Governor was always as true a soldier as he was an able executive throughout all this period. His military services undoubtedly were of the utmost value in producing the victory of the Continental Army at Saratoga. He did great things in barring the British advance from New York to join Burgoyne's forces on their way from Canada. The battle of Saratoga on October 7th, 1777 was the decisive battle of the Revolution and one of the decisive battles of the world. The troops of New York and New England with Morgan's Virginia riflemen were concentrated there against the British Army and mightily prevailed. The joy bells over Saratoga rang the knell of British rule in the United States. Clinton's part in the campaign is a most honorable one, as glorious indeed as if he had had his wishes granted and had been fortunate enough to be engaged in the battle itself. Burgoyne's men and equipment were the first and sweetest trophy of the military genius of the American Army. Clinton's name as a soldier shines brilliant among the military names in the Revolutionary annals.

In the year 1779 he aided in every way General John Sullivan's expedition against the Iroquois tribes of the Six Nations of Indians in central New York. His brother General James Clinton commanded one of its brigades as well as the artillery. This expedition crushed the power of the Indians, who had harassed and disturbed the patriotic forces of the Revolutionary struggle from the beginning. In the battle of Newtown near where Elmira now stands, not only was the power of the Iroquois tribes forever destroyed but there were opened up to civilization

the fertile lands lying west of the Hudson to the Great Lakes which now form the larger part of the great State of New York. Clinton's military interest and activity continued up to the end of the conflict. His zeal and importance led the British to offer a reward of 500 pounds sterling for his capture and delivery to the authorities in New York City.

When peace came in 1783 it found him still Governor of New York and he continued in that exalted office until 1795. His service covered an unbroken period of eighteen years. In 1801 he was again elected Governor and served for three years more. In all he held the office of Governor of the State of New York for twenty-one years.

In the Summer of 1783 he accompanied General Washington on a tour through the northern and central parts of the State, traveling about 750 miles. In describing this journey Washington speaks enthusiastically of the prospects for great inland waterways which he had seen and piously refers to "the goodness of that Providence who has dealt his favors to us with so profuse a hand." In the mind of Clinton even then were the plans of the great Erie canal which a generation later were to be carried into effect by his equally famous nephew DeWitt Clinton. George Clinton fostered and cherished the transportation works of the State which have helped to make it great throughout his entire public life.

But he was not only distinguished as a soldier and as an executive, his talent as a constructive statesman was also marked. Clinton was among the pioneers in mitigating the severity of the punishments for crime which he rightly called sanguinary and he aided powerfully in the abolition of the death penalty for all crimes, excepting murder and treason "and stealing from a church," which last reservation is a strange echo from the distant pioneer days. He was ardent in the work of encouraging and promoting learning. As is pointed out by Judge Lincoln in his monumental Constitutional History of New York (page 486) Governor Clinton, has the honor of establishing the public school system of the State of New York. He began this work even before the Revolutionary War was over in July 1782 and while the British still held the port of New York and its vicinity. His far-sightedness and his earnestness in his view of the duties

of his office are evidenced by his words to the Legislature on this occasion: "Besides the general advantage arising to society from liberal science as restraining those rude passions which lead to vice and disorder it is the peculiar duty of the government of a free state where the highest employments are open to citizens of every rank to endeavor by the establishment of schools and seminaries to diffuse that degree of literature which is necessary to the due discharge of public trusts. You must be sensible that the war has occasioned a chasm in education extremely injurious to the rising generation and this affords an additional consideration for extending our earliest care to their instruction." The first Common School Law of New York was passed while Clinton was Governor in 1795. He had an excellent education himself and was a trained lawyer. He served for many years before the Revolution as probate judge or surrogate and as clerk of the Court of Common Pleas of his county. He was always a man of activity in the public life of the community.

Clinton's wonderful ability as a manager of men and his reputation as a politician of genius survive in tradition even to this day. Notwithstanding the distinction of his fame as a patriot, soldier and statesman, it is as a politician especially that he lives mostly in memory. He ruled with almost absolute sway the Anti-Federalist or Republican party of his time which with changed name is the Democratic party, lusty and vigorous to-day. He was in its full sense a man of the people. He protected and lovingly fostered the emigrant. In the common people he always put his trust and he served them faithfully. He fought vigorously the narrowness and class distinction of the colonial aristocracy of his day powerful as it was in many fields. He gathered about him strong spirits like himself. Strength and courage were his peculiar attributes. Although there may be found in the record of his life public acts of an arbitrary nature and even those which are open to severe criticism by the historian, his personal character is without stain. His faults were few indeed and only such as strong men of courage and action are prone to. His rule as Governor was long and covered a time when the powers of the office were almost arbitrary and the principle of home rule in the government of local affairs was only in its beginning in New York. Yet even his enemies, of whom he had

many, and his bitterest political opponents respected his sturdy virtue and manhood. A more popular Governor never existed. This was shown in many ways. In 1788 the Legislature named Clinton County for him. The popular vote for nearly a generation gave him an almost plenary power. He was the republican master of the people because they loved his person and his rule.

Clinton was always active in national politics and in due time he passed naturally after his long service in the office of the Governor of New York into the wider field of the Federal Government. In 1804 he was elected Vice-president of the United States. In 1808 he was a candidate for President against James Madison and although defeated he was re-elected Vice-president by a handsome vote in the Electoral College. While holding that office and after a service in it of nearly eight years he died at Washington on April 20th, 1812. His history as a national figure is well known. He carried his power and intellect into every field of action that he entered. He was Jefferson's ardent friend and colleague.

He was 73 years old when he died. His body rested in Washington until the year 1908. Then the State of New York brought his dust back to Kingston, the quiet city on the Hudson where his home was for many years and where his feet turned in the short intervals of leisure that his busy life gave him. His memory was honored and his deeds recalled by public pageant and ceremony. The political ideas he fought and lived for were extolled and exalted by the distant generation that his works had blessed. At Washington a farewell was given to his bones in a national ceremony. In New York City his body lay in state in the City Hall guarded by the troops from the forts at Governor's Island and was visited by multitudes of people. The warship carrying his coffin came at last to Kingston where the people of the Hudson River counties, the myriad descendants of the neighbors, friends and constituents whom he knew and loved best with all his warm heart, received it. There with the crashing of the cannon and the strains of martial music, and with song and eulogy he was laid to his final rest.

This man who bears one of the imperishable names of the Revolutionary era, who was in its truest sense one of the fathers of this great republic, who as has been said was *par excellence*, the

great popular leader of the people of New York and who stands unrivalled in that capacity after nearly a century, was of Irish lineage. His full name was probably the old Irish MacClinton. This fact is sometimes obscured. We find for example in the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Ninth Edition, that, although George Clinton himself is not named, his equally famous nephew, DeWitt Clinton, is expressly recorded as being of English extraction on his father's side. There is not found a word about Ireland. Yet the facts about George Clinton's ancestry are not hidden. They are stated exactly in the following summary.

George Clinton's father was Charles Clinton, a native Irishman and the son of native Irish parents. His mother Elizabeth Denniston was also a native Irish woman. Both were born at Corbay in the County Longford. In 1729 when he was 39 years old Charles Clinton emigrated to America with his family and in company with some seventy persons, neighbors and friends. They chartered the ship *George and Anne* and sailed from Dublin for Philadelphia. After a voyage of 139 days during which time a large number of the ship's company died, including Clinton's son and daughter, they disembarked near Cape Cod, Massachusetts. Clinton after a stay of about two years in Massachusetts finally settled with his wife Elizabeth, at Little Britain in Ulster, now Orange County, about six miles southwest of Newburgh in the Highlands of the Hudson and about sixty miles north of New York City. It was then on the Indian frontier and the wilderness was all about it. Charles Clinton soon became prosperous as a farmer and a business man and established his family as one of the foremost of the neighborhood. George Clinton was his youngest son and was born at Little Britain on July 26th, 1739. Charles Clinton was a man of importance. He was colonel of a regiment in the French and Indian War and with his sons James and George, both mere boys, was present in the year 1758 at the capture of Fort Frontenac, which is now Kingston, Canada. He was a strict Presbyterian and he raised his family in that faith. He died at the age of 83 in the year 1773. He was an ardent adherent of the American patriot cause. He was the type of the stout Irish Protestant farmers who emigrated to North America in large numbers in the first half of the Eighteenth Century when England's yoke bore hardest on all classes

of Irishmen. They bore no love of England away with them as England later found to her cost. They were proud to call themselves Irishmen. Another of Charles Clinton's sons was General James Clinton, already mentioned, the father of DeWitt Clinton, who rendered distinguished service as a soldier both to the Province and the State of New York.

The American Irish of his time were very fond of George Clinton. Mr. Crimmins in his interesting volume "Early Celebrations of Saint Patrick's Day" records a multitude of references to him in the toasts of the Saint Patrick's day dinners. Two examples may be given. In 1803 he is toasted by the Irishmen as "the firm and undeviating Republican." In 1805 the Irish toast is poetical, at least in form.

"Let Jefferson and Clinton be  
The guardians of your liberty."

His memory lingered with them. In 1814 two years after his death when the second war with England was raging, the band of 1500 Irish volunteers who went across the East River to Brooklyn to work upon the building of Fort Greene, then one of the City's defenses, bore in a procession a banner on which was inscribed: "George Clinton, the trusty soldier of America, the cordial friend of Irishmen."

Congressman Alexander in his standard work "Political History of the State of New York" (page 19) vividly sketches George Clinton as follows:

"Indeed it has been given to few men in New York to inspire more passionate personal attachment than George Clinton. A patriot never lived who was more bitter in his hostility to English misrule or more uncompromising in his opposition to Toryism. He was a typical Irishman, intolerant, often domineering, sometimes petulant and occasionally too quick to take offense, but he was magnetic and generous, easily putting himself in touch with those about him and ready without hesitation to help the poorest and carry the weakest."

Washington knew Clinton well and wrote to the New York Committee of Safety when he was elected Governor in 1777, when

he was only 38 years old: "His character will make him peculiarly useful at the head of your State."

George Clinton is a name that the American Irish in this day also may honor with all their fellow countrymen as borne by one of Irish lineage who shed glory on American history and who was an exemplar of devotion, courage and sacrifice for the cause of liberty and the rights of man against privilege and oppression and class ascendancy, the qualities which in the patriots of 1776 gave to us our glorious Republic of to-day.

---

### COLONEL GRAY: PIONEER OF THE WEST.<sup>1</sup>

BY RICHARD C. O'CONNOR.

Few of the early pioneers of California were more widely known than Col. Thomas Gray. Arriving in San Francisco in 1850, he engaged in steamboating between that city and Sacramento and Marysville, and this business necessarily brought him into close personal relationship with those engaged in mining, many of whom subsequently became prominent in the history of the State.

His life was a varied and eventful one, and well illustrates the roving, restless spirit of the Celt, and the facility with which he can adapt himself to the changing conditions of life. He was a native of Cloghan, Kings County, Ireland, and came to the United States in 1819 with his parents, two brothers and two sisters. Landing in Baltimore after a three-months' voyage, the family settled near Ellicott's Mills, but after a brief residence there the father, Martin Gray, became dissatisfied with his surroundings and turned his face to the great West, which was then opening up, and which was so full of promise to the industrious and persevering immigrant. Previous to his leaving Ireland, rumors had reached him that Blennerhasset intended colonizing some of the fertile land along the Ohio river, in the

<sup>1</sup> Delivered on the occasion of the annual banquet of the California chapter of the Society.

vicinity of his island home, and he thought the opportunity a favorable one for providing an independence for his young and growing family. It was long before the era of railroading began, and traveling was necessarily slow. Before he reached the Ohio, disaster had come upon Blennerhasset through the machinations of Aaron Burr, and the project of colonizing, if ever conceived, was never carried out. Mr. Gray continued his journey westward with his family until he reached Kaskaskia, then a thriving French settlement in Illinois. Here were a Catholic church and schools, and here he determined to remain, that he might be able to give his children the benefit of such Christian education and association as this western Catholic settlement afforded. They had for neighbors Mr. and Mrs. Morrison, parents of the future Chief Justice of California, between whom and young Gray a warm personal friendship grew, which lasted till death. The father, Martin Gray, died in 1826, and soon after his death Thomas moved to Galena, to the lead mines. There he married, in 1829, Mary Gorman, a young Irish girl of good education and exalted virtue.

At the breaking out of the "Black Hawk" war in 1831, the military spirit of his race was too strong in him to be resisted, and he joined the volunteers which were called out for the suppression of the outbreak and for the defense of the scattered white settlements against Indian depredations. Black Hawk was a native of Kaskaskia, and Gray, during his residence there, had heard from the old settlers many stories of the famous Indian chief, his personal characteristics, his cunning and cleverness, and he fancied that the fireside knowledge thus acquired might be turned to good account. He and a companion were deputed to go to St. Louis to procure arms and ammunition. He was provided with letters of introduction to Thomas Hart Benton, Missouri's greatest senator. Benton took a fancy to the young Irishman for the ready and energetic manner in which he discharged the business assigned him, and the most friendly relations were afterward maintained between them, which continued even after Mr. Gray's removal to California. For his services in the Black Hawk war he received 200 acres of land, which he held until 1859. On returning to private life, he engaged in steamboating on the Mississippi, running between



Galena and St. Louis. He thus put into practical operation an idea which had been hazily floating in his mind for many years. While in Liverpool with his family waiting to take shipping for America, the steamship *Sirius* reached that city. It was the first steamship that had ever crossed the ocean, and young Gray, as he looked on it, was filled with wonder, and thought in a dreamy way how he should like to own that strange ship that defied both the tides and the wind. He little thought then, that one day he should become the owner and master of such a craft, and that he should be among the pioneer navigators of the inland waters of the great western republic, toward which his face was turned.

His business soon became very profitable; he was widely known and his unfailing courtesy to all, especially to the ladies, won him many friends and patrons. St. Louis was at that time, the distributing point for the great West and Northwest, and travel, both passenger and freight, was on the great inland rivers. In after life he often entertained his friends with stories of those early days on the Mississippi. On one of his trips he had as passenger Dr. Emerson of the U. S. Army, who was on his way to Fort Snelling. With him was his servant, a young negro slave, the famous Dred Scott. It was this trip into northern free territory that induced Scott to sue for his freedom. The world is familiar with the final decision in this famous case and its far-reaching consequences on the position of slavery in this country. Mr. Gray was familiar with the details of the several trials, as the leading counsel were his personal friends. During this time, too, he made the acquaintance of Simon Cameron and Lieutenant Fremont, the "Pathfinder" as he has been called. This chance acquaintance was renewed many years after, during the strenuous war days in Washington, when Cameron, then politically powerful, became his fast friend. Steamboating on the Mississippi was not all a summer holiday in those days. Absence from his wife and young children, too, to whom he was devotedly attached, was becoming irksome to him, and he finally sold his business and retired. So active and energetic a mind, however, could not long remain idle. He drifted into politics and served a term in the Missouri Legislature in 1837. In 1840 he was urgently requested by his friends, John

and Edward Walsh, to go to Pittsburg to superintend the building of two steamboats for their fast increasing trade. On his return to St. Louis he found the Catholics of the city much exercised over a resolution of the city authorities to run streets through a tract of land which had been donated to the Sisters of the Sacred Heart. His sister was then an inmate of the convent, of which she subsequently became Superior. Mr. Gray and his friends used their influence with the city authorities and were successful in preventing what would virtually mean the destruction of the property of the convent. During the succeeding few years St. Louis was the scene of much activity; it was the great industrial center of the West, Chicago not having yet risen above her mud flats. The breaking out of the Mexican war, the massing and marching of troops, Kearny's celebrated march across the country to California, the rush to the gold mines of that far-off land, all contributed to make St. Louis one of the busiest towns in the country. Mr. Gray did not escape the fever of excitement which seized so many. He wished to start for California when news of the discovery of gold reached St. Louis, but his wife would not consent. He was at this time surveyor of St. Louis, a position of respectability and independence, and she saw no necessity for facing new and untried dangers in an unknown land. Previous to this time news of the great famine in Ireland reached St. Louis. Mr. Gray had never forgotten the land of his boyhood, and with his accustomed energy he called on the Mayor and leading citizens to aid that stricken land. A mass meeting was called and large subscriptions and supplies were given, and thus through him St. Louis was among the first of the large American cities to send assistance to Ireland.

Soon reverses began to come to him. The dreadful cholera visitation took away many friends who were very dear to him, and the great fire, which occurred in 1849, destroyed much property and shipping in which he was interested. His thoughts turned again toward California. His wife was ultimately prevailed upon to withdraw her opposition and in 1850 he started for the land of his heart's desire, via New York and the Isthmus.

On reaching San Francisco he found many of his former St. Louis friends, among them James K. Blair, of the well-known

Blair family of St. Louis. Blair was then interested in a company which was afterwards known as The Steam Navigation Company. At his suggestion Mr. Gray went to Sacramento, bought a small steamer called the *General Sutter*, which plied between Sacramento and Marysville until November, 1851 when he removed to San Francisco and started the first regular ferry to Oakland. He thus became the pioneer of the great system of transportation between the two cities, which, in the hands of the Southern Pacific Company, has reached such vast proportions, and which on account of the immense travel, has become one of the most profitable ferry systems of the country. His little boat soon became too small for the increased traffic, and he purchased a larger steamer called the *Kangaroo*. The fare in those days was a dollar each way. Navigation then, however, was very different to what it is now. The San Antonio Creek, through which only access could be had to the "city" front, had not yet received the paternal attention of the government, and the shifting sands often made navigation difficult. Very soon a much more serious difficulty confronted Captain Gray. In 1852 the town of Oakland was organized, and the State Legislature of that year gave to the little budding village the tide lands fronting the town. Through some hocus-pocus, which years of litigation have not succeeded in making clear, the newly created town deeded to Horace Carpentier (or Carpenter as he later on called himself), the entire water front in consideration of his building a schoolhouse which cost him \$400. Carpentier had a clerk names Janes, whose sister, Hannah, was a school teacher in Maine. She was sent for to take charge of the school, and a few months after her arrival she married Edson Adams, of Adams Point. Adams became a partner of Carpentier and shared in the prosperity of the shrewd and not over scrupulous chaplain, in which capacity Carpentier had come to California some years before.

As soon as he had perfected his title he called on Captain Gray and demanded a license of \$50. Captain Gray could not see why he should be taxed for sailing on the waters of the bay and landing his cargo where he pleased. He had the true Celtic indifference to the force of the logic of existing facts, and was willing to take his stand on the justice of his position, feeling

confident that an appeal to law would sustain him. And he appealed. Then began that litigation over Oakland's water front which ended disastrously for Captain Gray, as it almost impoverished him, a litigation which suspended for a time, was renewed many years afterwards by the city of Oakland, and which, after continuing fifteen years, was finally settled by compromise. Whether this compromise has settled for all time this strange case the future alone can tell.

Gray expended almost all his available resources in litigation; sold his interest in the steamers, the real estate which he had acquired in San Francisco, and gave up the fight only when he found himself practically penniless. After severing his connection with the steamboat business he went into the wood and coal business with an Irishman named James C. Coleman. In 1856 he went to the Legislature in the vain hope of undoing some of the work of the Legislature of 1852. Associated with him in this Legislature were men whose names are written in enduring characters in the history of California: Horace Hawes, author of the Consolidation Act for San Francisco; S. W. Holladay, who still lives, and who, with his gray locks floating over his shoulders, seems like a legacy bequeathed to us from the closing years of the 18th century instead of the 19th, a typical gentleman of the "Ancien Regime;" John Downey, Honest John Downey, afterwards Lieutenant Governor and Governor of the State; Castro, Covarabias, Tali fero and others. Gray had previously served a term in the Legislature in Missouri, and the experience there gained he put to good use in California. He was chairman of the Committee on Federal Relations, was on the Committee of Mining and Agriculture, a most important committee in those days, and worked with Horace Hawes on the Consolidation Act. He was also instrumental in having the Homestead Act passed, and tried hard to make the maximum amount \$10,000 instead of \$5,000, but was outvoted. Much important legislation of this state was passed at this session of the Legislature, and Gray was an active and influential worker in securing its passage. His unimpeachable honesty, his wide experience of men and affairs, his intelligence, the sturdy, persistent fight he had recently made in a cause, the justice of which all honest men believed to be on his side, made men confide and

trust in him, and few men in that session of California's Legislature, in which, as I have said, were many capable men, exercised greater influence than Col. Thomas Gray.

In this year (1856), too, his daughter, Eleanor, married Dr. Thomas F. Cabanis, a practicing physician of Shasta. Dr. Cabanis succeeded Dr. Segur as physician in the U. S. Army, and was serving in that capacity when the Modoc war broke out. He warned General Canby of the treachery of the Indians, as he knew many of them. He had, in the course of his practice, attended Shack-nasty-Jim once when he had his arm broken, and at that time came also to know Scar-faced Charlie. He recommended to the general to adopt for the men a uniform of brown or gray color, as the bright blue made them too conspicuous a mark for the Indian sharp-shooters. Dr. Cabanis died in 1887 and was buried in the National Cemetery at the Presidio. He left one daughter and nine sons, of whom our present Judge Cabanis is one. I mention this incident merely to show how widely our Irish blood is disseminated in this, as in other states. Then came the strenuous days of the Vigilantes in this city, days when passions ran high and crime was openly committed and defied punishment, when a self-constituted committee set aside the law and sat in judgment on their fellow-men, from whose verdict there was no appeal. The Irish chapter in the history of these dark days does not deal with us overfairly, a few names stand out in unenviable notoriety, and are often used to give coloring to the general character of our people, in gross injustice to us. This chapter should be rewritten dispassionately, fearlessly, justly; and I sincerely hope some member of this society will undertake the task.

During all this time Col. Gray stood with the "Law and Order" party. A legislator himself, he believed in the supremacy of law, and he held that if the Vigilance Committee stood firmly behind the administrators of the law and supported them, justice would be done, the law upheld and crime would receive its just punishment. However, "desperate diseases require desperate remedies," and looking back at those days from a distance of over half a century, we must admit that both the diseases and the remedies were desperate and that the application of the remedies was perhaps justifiable. In 1860 Col. Gray

went to Washington to secure the appointment of Collector of the Port of San Francisco, but was unsuccessful. He had known Lincoln during the Black Hawk war, was present at his inauguration, and was much interested in his success. Soon after Lincoln's inauguration rumors of impending war grew thick and fast, and it was deemed prudent to protect Washington from a threatened invasion from southern sympathizers. Gray volunteered and remained in Washington until the breaking out of hostilities, when he was assigned to the commissary department of the Army, with the rank of captain. Previous to this time he secured for his oldest son John, a second lieutenancy in the Army. This son had enlisted in San Francisco and was assigned to the regiment of which the famous General Hancock was at that time major. At the breaking out of the war Hancock asked immediately to be relieved of his duty in California and transferred to active duty. His request was complied with and he and Lieutenant Gray went east by way of the isthmus. History tells the rest. Young Gray was present at the battle of Bull Run and was with McLellan during the seven days' fighting before Richmond, the battle of Chickahominy and Antietam. He was slightly wounded at this last battle, but with the dogged persistence which characterized his father, he fought on, disregarding his wound. He subsequently caught cold from exposure and died of typhoid fever, December 16, 1863, at the early age of 28 years. His father had the melancholy satisfaction of being with his son for some days before his death, and was present when the end came. He laid the remains of his boy in the grave at Georgetown and returned to his duty at Alexandria, remaining at his post until the close of the war in 1865, when he returned to San Francisco with the title of colonel, a testimony of his superiors to the fidelity and honesty with which he discharged the duties assigned him during the four years of that terrible fratricidal warfare that tried men's souls.

He acted as naval officer of this port for some time after his return, but was soon superseded by Andrew J. Bryant, who subsequently became mayor of this city. Gray was assigned to a position in the custom house, where he remained for some years. On the death of his wife in 1887, after 57 years of happy

married life, he went to Santa Clara to his daughter's with whom he stayed until his death in 1892, at the ripe age of 89 years.

The press of San Francisco paid kindly tribute to his memory. It recognized in him a citizen of honor and integrity, a public official who discharged his duty as he saw it, without fear or favor, and the general government by the approval of his acts and the distinction bestowed on him but gave official and public sanction to the verdict of those who knew him best. I am indebted to his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Gray Lightner, for the facts of his life.

---

### JUDGE WILLIAM GASTON: STATESMAN AND JURIST.

BY THE REV. W. B. HANNON.

As the Hon. Mr. MacAdoo of the Society has demolished the lofty but vague pretensions of the mongrel race called the Scotch-Irish, it would be superfluous for me to pursue the matter any further, although it is one that comes before me every day on my mission route in the stronghold of that clique. That the real Irish furnished the "Old North State" a considerable portion of its population before even the middle of the eighteenth century is historically true.

Many Protestant families from Ireland came about 1729, such as the Giles, Davidsons, Caldwells, Polks, Spaight's, Dawsons, Jacksons, Waddells and Iredells. The flow of the Catholic Irish did not take place until a more recent time. North Carolina was one of the last States in the Union to remove its odious discriminations against their religion in 1835.

It was the first State in which the English landed in 1584 and it was the first whose citizens threw off the English yoke in 1775 at Mecklenburg. In 1738 it was divided from South Carolina and has had its own distinct government ever since.

One of the most illustrious citizens that the state of North Carolina ever produced was the son of an Irish emigrant father, viz., Judge William Gaston, whose unsullied character and

inestimable worth will ever be a precious heritage in the "Tar Heel State." As a man he was exemplary in all the relations of life, as a statesman and patriot he was pure and patriotic even at a time when his religious traditions were trampled on by legislature and people. He spoke his thoughts fearlessly yet without anger and threats. Character is higher than intellect, it supplied Judge Gaston with many utilities to guide the erring and sheltered the assailed. His contemporaries bore testimony to his inbred loyalty to his native State. He served his country as a private citizen, a faithful public servant and a learned and impartial judge. Irish-Americans can always point to him as one of their ranks who whilst he lived might literally be said to have served his generation. His co-religionists do honor to the sympathy that was never chilled in the interests of the "Faith of their Fathers" and to his coöperation with even the humblest of its ministers as the old Records at St. Paul's Church, Newbern, show. He gloried in the origin of his ancestry and proclaimed his religious aspirations at a time when Sectarianism was abroad, so to speak. His soothing influence helped to remove the cruel legislation that affected the Church and restore reason to the clamorous authority that penalized the Irish Catholics who fought so bravely and acted so loyally in the Revolutionary War. In the Convention of North Carolina in 1835 he delivered the noblest defence made by a layman in the cause of Catholicity. It was a masterpiece of Christian oratory which the cynical or bigot could not circumvent.

William Gaston was a native of Newbern which is located at the confluence of the Neuse and Trent rivers in the county of Craven, North Carolina. His father, Dr. Alexander Gaston, was a native of Ireland and one of the most ardent opponents of British rule in the land of his adoption. He was killed by Tories on August 20th, 1781, when his son was about three years of age.

His mother was a lady of rare qualities, unswerving piety and all the accomplishments of a gentlewoman. Judge Gaston was often heard to declare that whatever distinction he had attained in life was owing to her pious counsel and conduct. She imparted to him his early education and instructed him in the tenets of Catholic truth. At that period and for a generation after there



EST



**BUST OF HON. WILLIAM GASTON.**



was no Catholic priest in North Carolina. She realized the words of the poetess, Mrs. Sigourney, to mothers in general.

"Warns them to wake at early dawn and sow  
Good seed before the world doth sow its tares."

William Gaston left home in the fall of 1791 for the new Catholic college at Georgetown of which he was the first pupil. After a residence there of two years he was compelled to return to the bracing climate of his native home on account of ill health. He went to Princeton in 1794 and graduated there at eighteen years of age with the first honours of that renowned college in 1796. On the eve of his graduation he went to Philadelphia to receive the Sacraments of the church. He returned to Newbern, where he studied law with his co-religionist, Francois Xavier Martin, who subsequently was the author of a History of North Carolina and later Judge in Louisiana. In 1798, before he attained manhood, Mr. Gaston was admitted to the bar in his native state where his great abilities, high moral character and learning soon raised him to the head of his profession, although the people disliked and feared his religious persuasion, yet they perceived the lofty grandeur of Gaston's character. He had by intuition the faculty of unlocking their confidence. He felt he had a mission in life and did not cling, like a parasite to powerful friends or ask obsequiously for state patronage, but he worked and won. When only 22 he was elected State Senator in 1800 for Craven county. He worked hard at his profession as his patrimony was small, still he labored with intrepidity for the popular cause. Work to him was worship as it was to the old monks. He appeared again in public life in 1808 when he was elected a member of the House of Commons for his native town and was chosen speaker of that body, and was elector on the Presidential ticket in that year. After his reelection he retired until 1813 when he was again elected a member of Congress at a period of great excitement. He had as political opponents Calhoun, who was of Irish origin like himself, and Clay of Kentucky. A writer of that period states that the bright intellect of the "pride of North Carolina" was an equal for the brilliancy of Webster, Grosnevor and others. "It is nobler to side with truth and share her crust before her cause brings fame,

and it is prosperous to be just." He met the combat with "That stern joy which warriors feel; In meeting foemen worthy of their steel."

In 1827 he accepted the representation of Newbern again and delivered one of his best speeches opposing a bill for the reorganization of the Supreme Court. He had few adherents and all the important men against him, yet by force of his eloquence and argument it was defeated. He had the Celtic power of repartee and wit and the crushing sarcasm of the golden age of the Irish judiciary.

In 1834 he was elected Judge of the Supreme Court without any solicitation on his part, leaving the legislative arena where he had won his laurels and displayed a scrupulous probity and honorable candor in all his actions.

At the convention of 1835 which was called to amend the constitution formed by the State Congress, Judge Gaston reached his highest intellectual efforts, especially his speech on the 32nd article, which sought to deprive Catholics from holding any office or trust in the State. He stood alone and majestic, like O'Connell in the British Parliament. His speech on that occasion was worthy of a great cause; it was a noble plea like the production of another Sir Thomas More in defence of the ancient creed. It was published and read extensively throughout the country and comes down to us as a gem of eloquence and reason. He sleeps in the grateful remembrance of his co-religionists and all broad-minded men for his successful efforts and is enshrined in the little household of faith in the old North State as its noblest champion.

The picture of this eminent man of letters, brilliant orator and jurist gathering around him the scattered flock of Irish emigrants on each Sabbath morning and reading the prayers of the liturgy for them before the advent of the priest to Newbern has had its counterpart in another noble Christian character, Mr. William Gladstone, in our own day at Hawarden. It reflects the beautiful simplicity and humility of his faith and the absence of the half knowledge of pedants.

In 1840 he was solicited to become Senator in Congress and was assured that he would be elected without a contest. He gracefully declined, stating that he considered the office of

administering justice with a steady hand and upright purpose to be the highest of civil functions. What an example his action furnishes to the office hunters of the present day who prostitute all honor to attain their ends. It was no wonder that Chief Justice Ruffin pronounced him "A very great judge and a good man."

His practice at the bar was great and extensive. It is said that he seldom lost a case on the circuit. The lawyers asked, "Why is it that Gaston beats us every time?"

Richard H. Battle says that Judge Gaston did probably more than any man of his generation to make North Carolina respected and beloved by her citizens and honored by the people of the Union.

His addresses at the literary societies of the North Carolina University and Princeton attracted wide commendation and were quoted by judges and governors.

His confidence in the future of his native State is justified in the present age of its commercial success. On the 23d of January, 1844, he presided in his court, but was attacked with faintness, that evening he revived and was telling a story of one who avowed himself a Free Thinker. He went on to express belief in an all ruling Providence who shapes our destinies and rose in the bed to give emphasis to his words when there came a rush of blood to his brain and he fell back dead, avowing his belief in that God in whom he had trusted and whose name was the last that fell from his lips.

It seems singular that the name and fame of Judge William Gaston is relegated to obscurity even in Irish American circles when minor characters find such prominence. It is to the credit of the South that his is one of the most honored names in her library of public men. In North Carolina his record is a household theme and one of the most important counties in the State is "Gaston County." No clique or organization can divest him of his worth and abilities. He went in the wake of the Irish pioneers of civil and religious freedom who led the van in North Carolina and the other states when freedom was sought to be strangled.

So carelessly has the history of the Irish in America and their descendants been written that even their names and merits are

unknown or slurred over. Their glorious deeds are credited to the Scotch who were either open or secret enemies of the young Republic, hence the necessity of correcting the mistakes of the past and giving due recognition to the children of the Irish such as Judge William Gaston.

When the History of the Bench and Bar of America comes to be published, William Gaston will be done justice to as one of its brightest ornaments.

"Hope looks beyond the bound of time,  
When what we now deplore;  
Shall rise in full immortal prime,  
And bloom to fade no more."

---

### IRISH BUILDERS IN NORTH CAROLINA.

John Louis Taylor was born in Ireland and came to the Southern States at an early age. He was a man typically representative of Erin. He represented Fayetteville, N. C., in the House of Commons from 1792-1794. In 1798 he was elected Judge of the Superior Court of North Carolina and in 1818 one of the judges of the Supreme Court, which office he held with credit to himself and satisfaction to his adopted country until his death in January, 1829.

---

Hon. Thomas Keenan came of Irish stock who came from Dublin, Ireland, early in the seventeenth century. They called the county where they settled Dublin after the ancient capital of their native land. It was afterwards misnamed Duplin. Its chief town is Keenansville. Thomas Keenan represented Dublin County in 1804 in the Senate, and from 1805 to 1811 he was a member of Congress. He died in 1843. James Keenan was a member of the General Assembly of Dublin County from 1777-1783 and again from 1787-1791.

---

The O'Kellys of Duplin County, now plain Kellys, also of Irish origin, were in the House of Commons at several periods



up to 1850. Large numbers of the Kavanagh's from Wicklow, Ireland, settled in Duplin County in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Many of their descendants are now ignorant of their Irish origin.

---

Laurence O'Brien, an Irishman, represented Edgecomb County, N. C., in the General Assembly in 1799, and gave splendid service to the state.

---

William Ryan, a native of Ireland, and Robert O'Donnell, Irish-American, were members of the General Assembly from Guilford County, N. C., in 1817.

---

Stephen Carney was member from Halifax County, N. C., from 1797-1802. He came of Irish parents.

---

James Hogan, a native of the Emerald Isle, was sent by Halifax County to represent it at the assembly of patriots at Newbern and Hillsboro' and at the Congress which met at Halifax in November, 1776. The ancient borough of Halifax had the honor of being the birthplace of the Constitution and the first place in North Carolina where the Declaration of Independence declared at Philadelphia was celebrated. Mr. Hogan was one of the leading spirits of the Halifax Convention; yet Irish, according to some, are aliens, especially in the "Scotch-Irish" centers.

---

William Walsh, whose ancestors came from Ireland, represented Haywood County, N. C., in the Senate of the General Assembly in 1809 and 1810, and James Walsh was selected to fill the same honorable office in 1815.

---

The Hon. Charles D. Connor represented Iredell County, N. C., in the Senate from 1817-1820.

---

Hon. Michael J. Kenan, of Irish descent, represented Sampson County, N. C., in the Senate of the General Assembly during the years 1817-1818. Edward C. Gavin, of the same race,

succeeded to the same distinguished office in 1820-1821 and again from 1832 until 1835.

---

William O'Kelly, a native of Ireland, represented Cherokee County, North Carolina, in the House of Commons in the years 1805, 1812, 1814, 1815. The capitol of Cherokee is named Murphy in compliment to the Hon. A. Murphy, once a judge of the Superior Court of North Carolina. Some of the modern Murphys, knowing nothing of the great Leinster family, have lost pride in their Irish descent, and so we are informed of the Dutch and "Scotch-Irish" origin of the Murphys of North Carolina. Others maintain that it should be Morphy.

---

Hon. Matthias Manly of Newbern, N. C., was a native of Chatam County, N. C., He was elected to represent Newbern in 1834 and was the last member of that ancient borough in the House of Commons. In 1840 he was elected a judge of the Superior Court. He was married twice. His first wife was a daughter of Judge Gaston. He was an ideal Catholic, a liberal politician and a courteous gentleman. His parents held on to Catholicity quite unlike the majority of Irish who came to North Carolina and had no means to practice their faith.

---

Montgomery County, N. C., was formed in 1779 and called in honor of General R. Montgomery, who was a native of Ireland. He commenced his military career under General Wolfe, who won Canada from the French.

---

Barnaby O'Farrell represented Orange County, N. C., in the House of Commons in 1803. He was a native of Ireland.

---

The Hon. Charles Manly was a native of Chatam County, N. C. He graduated at the university of his native state in 1814 and later on was treasurer of his alma mater. His ancestry were Irish Catholics, to which cause he and his family were devoted adherents. He was one of the shining lights of the church, both as a private citizen and public officer, and was a credit to the state. He was for a long time reading clerk of the House of Commons and in 1845 was elected governor of North Carolina,

which office he held until 1849. His talents were of a high order and duly appreciated by his fellow-citizens.

---

Hon. Downing Leary, who traced his Irish origin, represented Washington County in the Senate of the General Assembly of North Carolina during the years of 1817-1818.

W. B. HANNON.

---

### THE BATTLE OF HARLEM HEIGHTS.<sup>1</sup>

[Dr. Emmet's article was written in reply to the following article which appeared some time ago in the *New York Evening Post*. The whereabouts of the Richards letter, quoted from, we have been unable to ascertain.—Ed.]

Since the publication of Prof. H. P. Johnston's monograph on the battle of Harlem Heights, not more than one or two letters or documents have come to light to be added to the very complete list of authorities given in the appendix. One of these which has recently been brought to notice is interesting and important as confirming certain views advanced by Professor Johnston respecting the location of the battlefield and other particulars of the action. It is in the form of an extract from the diary of a Revolutionary officer, Lieut. Samuel Richards of a Connecticut regiment, who, after describing the retreat from Long Island in August, 1776, continues his narrative as follows:

"We then marched and took possession of the heights of Harlem and immediately flung up lines for our defence. . . . We were employed the succeeding night (September 15, 1776) in throwing up a slight entrenchment on the brow of the hill at Harlem Heights in full expectation of being attacked by the enemy in the morning. When the sun arose I saw the enemy in the plain below us, at the distance of about a mile, forming in a line. By accounts afterwards, their number was said to

<sup>1</sup>Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet, the author of this article, is to be the guest of honor of the Society on the occasion of the Annual Field Day, to be held in New York on May 31, 1911.

exceed twenty thousand, and they indeed made a brilliant display by the reflection of the sun's rays on their arms.

"The sharp action which took place that day under Col. Knowlton is so well detailed by the historian, I need not repeat it. The enemy sent a detachment of about five thousand along the bank of the North River, which our people attacked with spirit and about an equal number, and drove them back to their main body. The loss on our side was about thirty killed and sixty or seventy wounded. The loss to the enemy must have been more than that, as we repulsed them after a warm fire of three quarters of an hour. Here I first saw Lieut. Munro; he had volunteered to go to the attack on our right under the command of Col. Knowlton.

"The next day I had a mournful duty assigned to me—the command of a covering party over the fatigue men who buried the dead which had fallen in the action the previous day. I placed myself and party on a small eminence so as to see the men at their work, and to discover the enemy should they approach to interrupt them. There were thirty-three bodies found on the field; they were drawn to a large hole which was prepared for the purpose and buried together. One body of a fine-limbed young man had been brought into the camp with a bullet hole in the breast near the heart. I was struck with reflections on the force of habit to see those fatigue men performing this duty with as little apparent concern as they would have performed any duty."

The diary, though written some years after the close of the war, furnishes a narrative which is apparently based upon an accurate recollection of the events described. Lieut. Richards supports Professor Johnston's assertion, already corroborated by a mass of evidence, that the battle was fought on the western side and slope of Morningside Heights. These authorities, and the maps published in the history, trace the advance of the British from what is now One Hundred and Seventh Street along the bank of the North River to the "buckwheat field" lying between Broadway and Riverside Drive, One Hundred and Sixteenth Street and One Hundred and Twentieth Street, as

they now exist, where they were met by Col. Knowlton's Rangers and where the battle occurred.

The statement of Lieut. Richards that the American loss was about thirty killed confirms the estimate made by Professor Johnston, while the third statement as to the burial of those killed furnishes a new item to be added to the account of the battle, and lends increased interest to an historic site. The plan of the battle and Lieut. Richards' description when studied in connection with the natural topography of the Heights leave no doubt that either upon or immediately to the west of the Columbia University grounds lies the burial place of the men who fell "in the first battle of the Revolution in which the American troops faced and routed the British."

#### **Dr. Emmet's Reply.**

In the *Post* of Feb. 10th, an editorial on the battle of Harlem Heights interested me extremely, as the locality is there described as though there existed no longer a doubt as to the exact place where the battle was fought. I am aware that this view is held by many, but beyond the fact that the present site of Columbia University must necessarily be nearer the locality where the battle was fought, it has no greater claim, I believe, to that honor than has Union Square, or any other locality. I have given no thought to the subject for many years and I am writing away from home, without a book of reference, but fortunately I have retained a recollection of the details. I am not actuated by a spirit of controversy in raising this issue, nor do I intend to take any further part in discussion. I simply wish to offer a protest, in consequence of my knowledge that the history of our country is being constantly perverted and misstated.

There exists no question that the battle of Harlem was fought either to the north or the south of the western portion of Harlem flats; that the Americans occupied certain heights; and that the assault of the English was made by one body and that the larger portion, from the plain below along these heights; at the same time a smaller body gained the top of these heights by ascending a ravine from the Hudson River bank at some distance from the main line of attack. The whole question then relates to the locality of Harlem Heights, and at this late date, in the

absence of positive proof, the locality must either continue to remain in doubt, or must be decided by circumstantial evidence, which is often the most reliable. Before presenting the evidence on which I propose to base my argument it will be necessary to make a digression.

Grant's tomb occupies the site of Mt. Alto, the country place of my uncle, the late Mr. Bache McEvers, with whom for many years I spent a portion of every summer. As a boy I became as familiar with every foot of this neighborhood as I am now with the sidewalk in front of my Madison Avenue city residence, where I have lived for nearly fifty years. I generally accompanied my uncle when he took his Sunday afternoon walks and through his knowledge I became familiar with the history and traditions of this neighborhood, and of Westchester. On one occasion, during the summer, I think of 1838, I had pointed out to me the site of the battle of Harlem Heights, with the ravine on the North River, or west side, where a portion of the British troops came up to make the attack, and beyond that the road on Breakneck Hill, to the east side, down which the English were driven after being routed. The surrounding country was then under cultivation and divided up in small fields with scarcely any trees standing, but along the river bank and on the brow of the heights to the eastward. This locality and ravine was near the site and possibly forms a portion of the present Trinity Cemetery: I was also told that the main part of the battle was fought below, to the south, and I went over the ground about the locality of the present Convent of the Sacred Heart, which neighborhood was too hilly to be termed "a rolling country." From my earliest knowledge in connection with this battle until recent years, no doubt seems to have existed as to where the battle was fought and the accepted belief was the fight took place on the ground I have described. The fact that the attack was made at distant points and covered quite an area would explain, I should think, the difficulty and the vague manner in which the battle is described or located by those who possessed a contemporaneous knowledge of the locality of the Harlem Heights.

Along the south side of Harlem Commons or Flats, there extended a precipitous ridge of rock and débris, from the Hudson

river at Grant's tomb to the East river at Hell gate. At the time of the Revolution the chief exit from the city of New York to the north was by way of McGowan's Pass, and in addition there were several footpaths to reach the plain below. I have always heard that the Bloomingdale road was not extended along the hill by Grant's tomb and Claremount to the valley below until many years after the Revolution, and there was only a private road in addition to the one by McGowan's Pass, which crossed this line about the course of the present Third Avenue. When I was a boy there were two or three footpaths to the west of McGowan's Pass, and at no other place was the descent possible save to a goat, or an active boy. Across the Bloomingdale road in front of my uncle's gate and along the top of the hill, there was at that time the remains of the British line of earthworks which originally extended along the crest of this ridge across the island to the East river. The trench was about two feet deep at that time and I have frequently followed without difficulty the line well on to McGowan's Pass. In the war of 1812 this line was fortified for the protection of the city by a series of block-houses, one of which still stands. I believe the remains of the British line of earthworks was undisturbed until the opening of the streets. McGowan's Pass was formerly considered as forming part of the Yorkville Heights, and no part of this line, to the south of the Harlem Commons, was ever termed Harlem Heights until within recent years. If the portion of these heights nearest Harlem was always called the Yorkville Heights, it is inexplicable why the most distant portion of the line should be in any way associated by name with Harlem. On the other hand, I have often heard the heights on the south side of the Harlem river termed Harlem Heights, and these extend westward to the Hudson river bank. The settlement at Harlem with its Commons, or land in common, and the one at Yorkville represented two distinct interests, and for one familiar with the circumstances it is difficult to understand how any confusion, from accident should exist between Harlem and Yorkville Heights.

That section of the island to the north of the Harlem Commons, between the Hudson river and the Boston road, which passed from McGowan's Pass to King's Bridge, and from the northern end of the island to the Point of Rocks to the south,

then situated below the present site of the convent, included the fortress of Fort Washington and its outworks.

I had at one time in my possession the draft of a letter written by Mr. George Pollock, a linen merchant of New York, and the father of the child whose grave is near the Grant tomb. In this letter Pollock states he purchased after the Revolution a tract of land and cleared off the primitive forest which still covered this portion of Manhattan Island, and it is not likely therefore that the buckwheat field existed in this neighborhood in which it is claimed a part of the battle of Harlem was fought. Mr. Pollock built here a house, where he lived for a number of years, until the death of his wife and the loss of his child from drowning. He then sold the place to Gulian Verplanck, of Verplanck's Point. My uncle leased for many years this place from his cousin, Gulian C. Verplanck, the Shakespearian scholar, and the son of him who purchased it from Pollock. All this portion of the island, west of McGowan's Pass along the river bank to about 65th or 70th street, was heavily timbered until after the Revolution. To the existence of this timbered section the portion of the American army left in New York after the battle and evacuation of Long Island owed its escape, for the retreat was made in disorder and the troops were in a demoralized condition. The sudden flight of the army from the city was rendered necessary by the English landing in force at Kipp's Bay, just above the present Bellevue Hospital, where they met with little resistance from the portion of the Connecticut troops, and some other colony, I do not recollect, which were placed there to oppose the landing.

This occasion is adduced as one of the few instances where Washington lost his temper and swore as an expert in his effort to avert the flight of his troops, who were demoralized from fatigue, loss of sleep, with probably insufficient food and discouraged after the defeat at Long Island. The day was an excessively hot one, and Mrs. Robert Murray, of Murray Hill, whose husband was a Tory, but she in sympathy with the American cause, invited the British officers to rest during the heat of the day in her house. She exerted herself to such an extent to make them comfortable that just time enough, and no more, was gained for the retreat of the American army past this point,



along the wooded banks of the Hudson river. The English were so close in pursuit that Washington, in the rear with a portion of his staff, passed in the neighborhood of 70th street, through the hall of the old Apthorp House to the woods in the rear, under the guidance of Col. Aaron Burr, as those in pursuit entered the front gate. From a military standpoint it is clear that these troops must necessarily have made their way in the most expeditious manner to McGowan's Pass and across the Harlem flats to gain protection within their own lines below Fort Washington, and that no halt was likely made unless to hold McGowan's Pass for a short time to protect the rear end stragglers. And yet a memorial tablet, I am informed, has been placed on one of the buildings of Columbia University to commemorate the halt of these troops along the brow of a continuous declivity, from fifty to one hundred feet in height, as it was at that time; there to await the attack of a victorious and superior force, after all possibility of retreat as a body was cut off, and with a certainty that these troops were without a commissariat! If it were possible to assign any rational reason or purpose, under the circumstances why the American troops should hold any portion of this untenable line, it is certain that no body of troops, under the most perfect state of discipline, would have risked the fortune of a battle in this place, without artillery and with a precipice in their rear. There is no evidence that additional troops were landed on Harlem flats from either the Hudson or the East river, and it would be absurd to suppose that the English deserted an advantageous position in front of the American forces, in order to go by McGowan's Pass to the plain below with the purpose of making an attack by attempting to scale an almost inaccessible height! An attack by the ravine near this point as claimed, I know from my own knowledge of the locality would have been impossible, unless the troops to make the attack were landed at the ravine from boats. They could not have passed, before the railroad was built, along this shore for any distance on either side of the ravine. When I was a boy this point was a noted place for fishing, as the water was deep, with a steep bank, so that it was difficult for any one to pass except at low tide and the passage was then further obstructed by a number of boulders or rocks.

I have never seen the diary of Lieut. Sam. Richards, of a Connecticut regiment, from which you quote, but the Point of Rocks in front of the convent was then held by a Connecticut brigade, under Gen. Parsons, if my memory serves me, and a portion of this brigade we have stated was at Kipp's Bay, where the English landed. It would then seem that this portion of the army from New York had followed the course which, I claim, the whole army must have followed by retreating within their own lines, to the north of Harlem Commons.

The following portion of Lieut. Richards's diary, as quoted by you, will I think show that the attack on the American line of entrenchments was to the north of the Harlem flats, and by the ravine near Trinity Cemetery, as stated:—"We then marched [from what point?] and took possession of the Heights of Harlem and immediately flung up lines for our defence. . . . We were employed the succeeding night in throwing up a slight entrenchment on the brow of the hill at Harlem Heights in full expectation of being attacked by the enemy in the morning. When the sun arose I saw the enemy in the plain below us, at the distance of about a mile, forming in a line. By account afterwards, their number was said to exceed twenty thousand and they indeed made a brilliant display by the reflection of the sun's rays on their arms. The sharp action which took place that day under Col. Knowlton is so well detailed by the historian I need not repeat it. The enemy sent a detachment of about five thousand along the bank of the North river, which our people attacked with spirit and about in equal numbers and drove them back to their main body. . . . The next day I had a mournful duty assigned to me—the command of a covering party over the fatigue men who buried the dead which had fallen in the action the previous day. I placed myself and party on a small eminence so as to see the men at their work, and to discover the enemy should they approach to interrupt them." If the battle was fought above on the "University Heights," it might be asked on what *small eminence* did Lieut. Richards take his position, and by what route did his men reach the plain below to bury the dead?

To the south and southeast of the high land on which Fort Washington was situated, there were a number of step-like hills,

with more or less of a level or plateau space between them, and these extended around towards the Harlem river. I recollect distinctly seeing the remains of old earthworks at different points, and the line was to the north and somewhat above the Point of Rocks. In connection with the defense of the Point of Rocks, the Connecticut troops were entrenched on one of these eminences, and if Lieut. Richards was with his command he must first have seen the advance of the enemy in line directly across the plain at the distance he states and at the foot of McGowan's Pass. From the same side as McGowan's Pass, the view would have been a limited one with all the timber removed about the foot of the Pass and there is no portion along the heights, in the neighborhood of the University, from which the front of the line of the British troops could have been seen while forming, moreover the distance would have been much less than that stated by Lieut. Richards.

The main attack was an extended one along the line of entrenchments, including the Point of Rocks, on what I believe was termed the Harlem Heights at the time the battle was fought. In consequence of the extended line and the varied fortune of the day, it has never been known at what spot Col. Knowlton lost his life. The British troops were very severely handled and failed to gain a foothold on any of these eminences, from which they could not have been dislodged and everything south of the ravine would then have been captured. There exists no authority for supposing that any portion of the battle was fought on the plain below, but from Lieut. Richards' diary, as quoted by you, it would seem the dead were buried there under his supervision, but the spot is unknown.

To the north of Manhattanville and for some distance beyond the ravine at Trinity Cemetery, the water was shallow with a shelving beach, along which the British troops could have passed at any state of the tide. It is, however, doubtful that five thousand men ascended the ravine, because, before a foothold could have been gained, it is said that a bugle call was sounded as though for a fox hunt, which at once brought upon the enemy an overpowering number of Americans. While it lasted this fight at the top of the ravine was doubtless the best contested hand-to-hand struggle of the Revolution. It is probable that before the

whole number of the English reached the top they were divided so that those ascending were driven back to the west, and the portion already on top who were not killed, were driven down on the east side. As I have understood the plan of the battle, the object of those attacking by the ravine was a flank movement to finally get in the rear of the earthworks towards the southeast where the Americans were being assaulted from the plain below, and but for the arrogance of the enemy in giving timely notice of their presence in this quarter, which would have been unexpected, the result would have been a brilliant one for the English.

When I first heard of the battle of Harlem and talked to the old people I met, relics of the battle were to be found in almost every small farmer's house in the neighborhood. From my recollection more particularly of some sword hilts and portions of sword blades which were found on this spot I am led to believe that the clubbed musket of the American soldier at close quarters played an important part in the struggle.

In conclusion, let me state that nowhere on Manhattan Island, to my knowledge, beyond the limit of the city, have there been found the remains of so many English and Hessian soldiers, as shown by buttons, cross-belt buckles, bayonets and portions of other arms, as have been excavated from time to time in the neighborhood of the Trinity Cemetery. There could have been no fight at this point unless it was at the battle of Harlem, while the neighborhood about Columbia University, where it is claimed the battle was fought, has been particularly free from all such evidence.

THOS. ADDIS EMMET, M.D.

New York City.

POSTSCRIPT, 4.

In looking through the *Journals of Congress*, edited by Mr. Worthington C. Ford, I found by accident the following (Vol. 6, p. 851):

"Monday, Oct. 7, 1776—

"Resolved, That Gen'l Lee be directed to repair to the camp on the heights of Harlem, with leave, if he thinks it proper, to visit the posts in New Jersey."

This proves that I am correct in saying that all north of Harlem Flats was called Harlem Heights at the time and after the Revolution. When the change was made I do not know, but at some time it became desirable to locate the "Buckwheat Field" for the battle of Harlem Heights somewhere in the neighborhood of Columbia University; which region, at the time of the encounter, was I believe, heavily timbered, notwithstanding the alleged existence of the buckwheat field. It was not until after the battle of White Plains, and early in November, that any portion of the outworks of Fort Washington was abandoned by the Americans. These works were near King's Bridge, and were at once taken possession of by Knyphausen with his German battalions, which crossed the Flats from McGowan's Pass, and for the first time the English got a foothold on Harlem Heights. We are all thankful to the Sons of the Revolution for their well-meaning efforts through the erection of these various tablets to establish for the people a knowledge of the truth. But in this instance at least, I think the tablet will have to be moved and replaced somewhere between the "Point of Rocks" and Trinity Cemetery. And while this is doing, the propriety may be considered of moving the statue of Nathan Hale to the neighborhood of 56th or 57th street, between Second and Third Avenues, if its present position is meant to mark the place of his execution. Hale was taken across Long Island Sound to the headquarters of Howe, then at the Beekman House, near 61st street and the East river. He was likely confined over night at old Cato's house, which was on the Boston Post Road (where Howe's bodyguard was stationed), and hung early next morning from one of the apple trees of the orchard just across the road, where I, as a boy, often looked upon the one nearest the road and decided as to the very limb from which he was most likely hung.

There was no necessity for taking him to the "Old Provost" for the night, nor have I found any evidence that he was ever within five or six miles of where his statue now stands, in City Hall Park.

T. A. E.

## DR. EMMET'S REJOINDER.

Reprinted from the Magazine of History, January, 1907.

[I thank the editor of the *Magazine of History* for giving me the opportunity of reading the article of Messrs. Hall and Bolton before publication. T. A. E.]

The object in writing my paper was to call attention to the uncertainty existing with many as to the exact locality of Harlem Heights, on and in the neighborhood of which the battle of September 16, 1776, was fought. I hope the subject will be investigated by those in doubt at greater length than these gentlemen seem to have done. I cannot undertake to do more than may be covered by this letter. I have neither the strength, the authorities at hand for investigation, nor the time, as within a few days I go South for the winter.

Messrs. Hall and Bolton may have quoted correctly the authorities cited by them, but they have not represented correctly my views, and from their paper it is evident they did not read mine with sufficient care to ascertain what I did write.

In the first instance, I did not misstate the relative position of the English and American lines, for I was correct, and we agree fully. I did not hold that the Battle of Harlem was fought in the vicinity of 155th Street, but that a flank movement was attempted in the neighborhood of what I suppose is the present site of Trinity Cemetery. I was explicit in showing that the battle was, in my judgment, fought below the site of the present Convent of the Sacred Heart, at the Point of Rocks and along the irregular line of high ground to the north of the plain to the east of Manhattanville.

In this connection, I will state my belief that after all the excavating nothing can be judged at the present time with accuracy as to where this line extended at the time of the battle. When I was a boy the Point of Rocks extended so far to the south that it must have almost reached the line of the street now extending eastward from the foot of Claremont Heights. I recollect at one point on the road from Manhattanville to Harlem this Point of Rocks seemed to almost shut out the valley and view of Manhattanville.

Again, I did not state I remembered seeing some intrenchments in the vicinity of Trinity Cemetery, but I described the line of earthworks I saw as being in connection with those on the Point of Rocks.

I did not state that the Americans were encamped on Morningside Heights, nor on any portion of the high land to the south of the plain. On the contrary, I labored to show they could have been nowhere else but to the north of the extremity of the Point of Rocks, and all I wrote was in relation to the article published in the *Evening Post*. If in this connection there be anything in Lieut. Richards' account as quoted in the *Post* which "fits in exactly" from the standpoint of these gentlemen, as to the fight being on the Morningside Heights, it is certainly a *mis-fit*. I agree with them that the English troops, described by Richards as forming in line at sunrise at the foot of McGowan's Pass, were not likely to have attempted to scale Morningside Heights. The fact of this force being at the foot of McGowan's Pass goes to prove that they were there to cross the plain and make an attack on the American line, within which Richards' Connecticut regiment was stationed; and as he was with his regiment, which took part in the fight, it becomes evident that the battle was fought about the Point of Rocks.

If Morningside Heights to Claremont, then held by the British, formed a part of Harlem Heights, and the American forces also held a portion of Harlem Heights to the north, it seems evident that the order to General Lee (referred to in my first article) would have been more explicit. The resolution of Congress, passed October 17, 1776, was: "Resolved, That General Lee be directed to repair to the camp on *the* Heights of Harlem, with leave," etc. The wording can only be construed from a logical point, as showing that the heights below Fort Washington were the Harlem Heights, and there could have been no other Harlem Heights but those occupied by the American forces.

The only foundation for any fighting on the heights to the south rests on an encounter lasting but a few moments. Knowlton, before daylight, was sent by Washington, with a single company of his command, to get on the flank of the British troops encamped on Vandewater Heights, and to reach that position by ascending the Hudson River bank at some distance to the

south of the present grounds of Columbia University. Washington had received information that the enemy was forming in force at McGowan's Pass for an attack, and Knowlton was, by this means, to cause a diversion, if possible, with the object of retarding the general movement. Unfortunately, Knowlton's presence was discovered as soon as he reached the brow of the ascent, and he was forced to make a hasty retreat. Knowlton's party was followed down to the water by a body of the enemy, which crossed the valley to the north, and later in the day attempted a flank movement by ascending a ravine, and was repulsed as described in my paper. This encounter of Knowlton's at daylight on Vandewater Heights, I assert, can scarcely be termed a skirmish nor be considered as part of the Battle of Harlem Heights, as the battle did not begin until late in the day, and lasted three or four hours. Moreover, the place of Knowlton's encounter was so far to the south of the Harlem line (possibly as far south as 94th Street) as to render it impossible to show any connection with Harlem Heights, the grounds of Columbia University, or Morningside Heights, I do not propose nor is it necessary, to enter into any further detail of the battle, my only purpose, as already stated, being to locate the Harlem Heights, on which and about which the Battle of Harlem was fought.

To show the confusion which exists as to this locality, even in the minds of Messrs. Hall and Bolton, I will quote a statement made in their paper: "The hill on which the most desperate fighting took place is identified by Major Lewis Morris, Jr., who wrote to his father on September 28: 'Monday morning an advanced party, Col. Knowlton's regiment, was attacked upon a height a little to the southwest of Day's tavern.' Day's tavern was on the line of the present 126th Street, two hundred feet west of Eighth Avenue. *This locates the fight on Morningside Heights,*" etc. I do not know what relation the site of Day's tavern may bear to Eighth Avenue, but I do know that it had no relation whatever with the noted buckwheat field near the Columbia grounds, nor with Morningside Heights. My recollection is quite clear in recalling the facts of the site of Day's tavern on the east side of the road, extending from McGowan's



**Sketch of Battleground, Harlem Heights.**

Showing the relative position of the two hostile armies of Great Britain and America, September 16, 1776.

From Lamb's History of the City of New York, Vol. II, p. 129.

Pass, along the foot of the present Morningside Heights to King's Bridge. It was situated some distance to the *northeast* of the Point of Rocks, and Morris' statement was correct. The Point of Rocks and other intrenchments on the different hills, forming the American line in this neighborhood, were "*a little to the southwest of Day's tavern.*" I believe the tavern was a mile to the north of any portion of Morningside Heights, and at this advanced point Knowlton with the Connecticut troops were stationed, in the most direct line for the enemy from McGowan's Pass.

Having reached this point in my task, which proved a fatiguing one, I was prompted to consult Mrs. Lamb's *History of New York City*, it being the only work in my present library from which I could obtain any information relating to the Battle of Harlem Heights. To my satisfaction I found a tracing of Colton's map, which confirms the accuracy of my recollection in relation to the site of Day's tavern. In addition, I found that in all essentials as to the wooded country, roads, etc., I had been accurate; a remarkable circumstance, as I have had to trust to the impressions made by my observation and historical studies at a period which would doubtless antedate the birth of either of these gentlemen. Colton's map shows, as I stated, that there was no road at this time from these heights to the valley, and that only a pathway existed from the Claremont Heights along the course of the Bloomingdale road, which was not open in this neighborhood until after the Revolution. It does give, however, what was probably a farm road from Hoagland's house down into the King's Bridge road, at about 110th Street. After the Bloomingdale road was extended to Manhattanville, this one was probably closed, as it did not exist within my recollection.

Mrs. Lamb gives a confused account in relation to Major Morris' letter, but this is evidently an oversight, if taken in connection with her full account of the battle. So fully does she consider every authority in locating the site of Harlem Heights, and her deductions are so in accord with my position, that it is unnecessary for me to take further exceptions to other inaccurate statements made by these gentlemen. In conclusion, I will state that under the circumstances I feel that their pro-

logue written as a warning to the public, as to the accuracy of my statement, is, to say the least, uncalled for.

THOS. ADDIS EMMET, M. D.

(I omitted to correct a misstatement at the beginning of the paper by these gentlemen: My article was written for the *Evening Post* last winter, while I was South, and in answer to an editorial which had appeared shortly before, but that paper declined to publish it. The editor probably labored under the impression that Messrs. Hall and Bolton knew all about it; and that the buckwheat field could not have been anywhere else but in the grounds of Columbia University, while in fact the *real* buckwheat field was situated far to the north, near the real Day's tavern.)

---

### MAJOR GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE.<sup>1</sup>

BY THOMAS WILLIAMS BICKNELL, A. M., LL. D.

The career of General Anthony Wayne of the Pennsylvania Line is the most picturesque of any of the great military commanders of the War of the American Revolution, not excepting that of General Washington. The very mention of his name, under the singular but not inapt soubriquet, "Mad Anthony Wayne," arouses a sentiment of patriotic enthusiasm, not stirred by the names or the deeds of other eminent generals or statesmen, in that remarkable period of American History. What Marshall Ney was in the great military career of Napoleon, or General Phil Sheridan to General Grant in the Civil War, that and more was General Anthony Wayne in the campaigns of General Washington from '76 to '83. To many very reputable American citizens, the name "Mad Anthony Wayne" suggests only "a dare-devil," hot-headed fellow, who could conduct "a forlorn hope," or fall on an unsuspecting enemy in a midnight raid and come off victorious—an opportunist in battle, and an unreliable factor in the councils of war and diplomacy. This false estimate may be easily accounted for from the fact that the services of the troops of the Pennsylvania Line have not until recent years been fairly presented in a true historic light, and

<sup>1</sup> Delivered on the occasion of the thirteenth annual meeting of the Society.

another reason may be that only within the last twenty years have the splendid services of the American-Irish patriots, in any adequate manner, been advocated and recorded. They have awaited the fulfilment of the dying request of the immortal Emmet, "Let them and me rest in obscurity, and my tomb remain uninscribed, until other times and other men can do justice to my character."

I propose in this paper to present, in brief, the career and character of Pennsylvania's favorite son and military leader of the Revolutionary Period and to show, as Mr. Stillé, President of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the latest biographer of General Wayne, has done, "That no important strategetical movement was undertaken by Washington while Wayne was under his command, without consulting him;" that while he was quick in conception and brilliant and impetuous in execution, he was most cautious and careful in preparation and fertile and un-failing in resource—in fact a military genius of the first order.

Anthony Wayne was born in Waynesboro, Chester County, Pennsylvania, about twenty miles west of the city of Philadelphia, January 1st, 1745. His father Isaac Wayne, was one of four sons, who, with their father, emigrated from County Wicklow, Ireland, to Pennsylvania, in 1722, one of the years in which a great tide of Irish people flowed into America. The Wayne family was originally of English-stock. The grandfather of the General, had, during the reign of Charles II, removed his family from Yorkshire and taken an estate in County Wicklow. During the Jacobite War, Wayne, the first in Ireland, joined the forces of William of Orange in the contest with James II. He commanded a troop of dragoons at the battle of the Boyne, July 1, 1690, and greatly distinguished himself for gallantry, in that decisive battle. Thirty years later, for reasons not now known, save the attractions of a new land under the rule of the quiet Quakers, the elder Wayne, probably with an Irish lady for his wife, and four sons, crossed the Atlantic, settled in Chester County, purchasing a farm of 1600 acres in the great and beautiful valley called by his own name. On the death of the grandfather, the estate was divided amongst his four sons, the youngest, Isaac, receiving 500 acres, near-by the scene of the Paoli Massacre of the Revolution, in which Wayne figured.

Anthony's father, Isaac Wayne, was a strong man, in body and in mind; industrious, energetic, intelligent, resolute. He frequently represented Chester County in the Colonial Assembly for Pennsylvania, and held the rank of Captain in expeditions against the Indians, who constantly menaced the western Colonial frontier. His mother, Elizabeth Iddings, was a woman of remarkable force and earnestness, inspiring and educating her son, Anthony, by her own nobility of character. Anthony was born with the instinct of a fighter,—a soldier,—the best evidence possible of his possession of Irish blood. An Englishman or a Yankee fights from necessity, or better still under the stimulus of Scotch whiskey. An Irishman fights from pure love of the sport. He would die without it. Scotch or Irish whiskey spoils him, for he drinks too much. Given a full dinner, a five pound note, an Irish lass, or a square fight, and Pat chooses the fight first, by which he wins the maid, the five pound note and the dinner by which to celebrate.

Anthony had all his mother's force of character and his father's love for military adventures. His schoolmaster-uncle, Gilbert, found his pupil fond of mathematics, with no taste for dead Latin or Greek. His whole ambition seems to have been to become a soldier. His uncle writes to his father, "What he may be best qualified for I know not. He may perhaps make a soldier. He has already distracted the brains of two thirds of the boys in my school by rehearsals of battles, sieges, etc. During the noon hour, in place of the usual games and amusements, he has the boys employed in throwing up redoubts, skirmishing, etc." The boy was father of the man, as has been the case of many another military genius. The father, seeing no future for a military life for his son, either in the colonies or the mother land, sent his boy, Anthony, at the age of sixteen, to the Old Academy in Philadelphia, with the hope that increase of years and new school environment might lead him to enjoy classical studies, the basis of a liberal education. The soldier rather than the scholar element of his nature still ruled the young general, and as his hopes for military life vanished, he chose the occupation and profession of a public surveyor,—a life nearer that of a soldier than any other at that period of our history,—full of dangers, hardships and trials, of thrilling adventures with wild

beasts and wily savages,—a school for discipline, resourcefulness, caution, courage, industry, energy and achievement. Mind and body were equally trained to self-mastery,—the genius of leadership.

The life of Wayne in most particulars parallels that of Washington,—13 years his senior. At the close of the century of wars with the French and Indians in 1763, Benjamin Franklin, associated with Philadelphia capitalists in the purchase of two vast tracts of wild forest lands in Nova Scotia, selected young Anthony Wayne, not yet 21, to survey these lands and establish colonies thereon. Notice his instructions,

(1) To ascertain whether the land was good and supplied with navigable rivers.

(2) To observe the heads of tide water navigation.

(3) To find convenient places for ferries.

(4) Passes through the mountains.

(5) Iron ore and coal mines.

(6) Mill seats and other waterworks.

(7) Places where the roads meet.

(8) Beaches or islands with black sand washed up.

(9) Moist lands or pure swamps.

(10) Lime-stones or other stones.

(11) Meadow lands and marshes.

(12) Large springs or any mineral springs.

Two years were spent in this semi-military training school for officer-ship in the American Army. During that period, Wayne had performed his work to the full satisfaction of the careful Franklin and had planted a colony in the wilderness, provided with homes and implements of husbandry. In May, 1766, Anthony Wayne married Mary, Molly or Polly, the daughter of Mr. Bartholomew Penrose, a prominent merchant of Philadelphia, settled on the paternal estate of Waynesboro, and established an extensive tannery on it. He is, by turns, farmer, surveyor, tanner, and natural leader of the people of Chester County. He becomes a man of affairs, inherits the ancestral acres and assumes at once the responsibilities of the loyal citizen and blooded patriot. He was a young fellow of fine figure, healthy, handsome, full of good blood, and of ambition. His

portrait as a General shows him at his best; the clear flashing eye commands attention and confidence; the aquiline nose is the strong feature of a well poised, a beautiful face; the chin indicates firmness, as do the well set lips; the forehead is broad, high, surmounted by heavy hair; the continental uniform, the cocked hat, and the insignia of military rank make a *tout-en-semble* as inspiring as the personal of Joseph Warren, of Nathaniel Greene, of John Hancock or of George Washington.

From the date of Wayne's marriage, the relations between the colonies and Great Britain were becoming strained, almost intolerable. The Stamp Act had aroused the colonies to demand "No taxation without representation," then came "The Boston Massacre," then the Gaspee burning, and other acts of marine violence in Rhode Island; then the Tea-Party of Boston Harbor; then the "Boston Port Bill." While Boston and Massachusetts was the storm-centre of the northern colonies, and Sam Adams the master spirit of the gathering forces, and Virginia the storm-centre of the south, with Patrick Henry, the forger of its thunderbolts, Philadelphia, the home of the Quakers, was the more conservative centre of all these mighty warring forces, and Anthony Wayne was a Captain "in the great cause now depending between Great Britain and the Colonies," as his honored father, Isaac, had styled it. Anthony Wayne embodied in his own spirit and acts the most determined resistance to the British ministry. He was Chairman of a County Committee on Resolutions condemning the course of the ministry, July, 1774. Also Chairman of Committees to form Colonial military organizations to oppose British importations, to encourage domestic manufactures; was a member of the Provincial Committee of Safety, a member of the July, 1775, Provincial Convention, and in October of the Committee of Correspondence. While thus engaged, he was also occupied in recruiting a regiment in Chester County for the Continental service, in answer to an Act of the Continental Congress for Pennsylvania's quota of troops. On the 3d of Jan., 1776, the ranks of the Fourth Battalion were full, and on recommendation of the Committee of Safety, Anthony Wayne was appointed its Colonel. From that date and command as Colonel till Dec. 13, 1796, the date of his death, holding the supreme title of Commander in Chief of the Army of the United

States, by the choice and appointment of General Washington—a period of 20 years, the longest commission in the Colonial and United States service save that of Washington, he served his country as an ardent patriot, a gallant military commander and leader in war, and a thorough going statesman and diplomat, in time of peace.

It is not my purpose to review the military career of General Wayne. I will the rather show the stuff of which he was made and the manner in which he bore himself in war and in diplomacy and in three of the great events of his life—the Battle of Monmouth, the capture of Stony Point and the overthrow of the Indian tribes of the Ohio.

It is not generally understood that the soubriquet "Mad Anthony" was not applied to the General until near the close of the Revolutionary War, and then not because he was recognized as a *beau sabreur* or a dashing dragoon, but is an illustration of the curious way which nick-names become attached to illustrious men. It seems that one "Jemmy, the Rover," as he was called, was attached to Wayne's camp in 1781, "Jemmy," real name unknown, was an Irishman, a regular soldier in the Pennsylvania Line, who, though claiming fits of insanity, which were more probably fits of bad whiskey, was one of Wayne's most trusty spies on the British lines. In the midst of one of his hilarious bouts, Jemmy was ordered to the guard house. On the way he asked by whose order he was arrested, and was told by the General's. After a few hours, Jemmy was released, when he inquired whether Anthony (the name he gave the General) was "Mad" or in "Fun" in arresting him; the sergeant told him that General Wayne was much displeased with his disorderly conduct, and that if it occurred again, he would receive 29 lashes, besides confinement. Native Irish wit and drollery must come out, even at the risk of further punishment, and Jemmy exclaimed "Then Anthony is mad! Farewell to you! Clear the coast for the Commodore 'Mad Anthony's' friend."

New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania were the main battle ground of the Revolutionary War. Philadelphia was the recognized capitol of the Colonial Government, where the Continental Congress held most of its sessions, and whose protection was as vital to the Colonial cause as was Washington



during our Civil War. General Wayne was practically a Philadelphian, holding the highest commission of any Pennsylvania officer, commanding the troops of the Pennsylvania Line, and was naturally very jealous of the good name and reputation of the Quaker Colony. General Wayne was very popular with his command and his influence, while in the field, in encouraging enlistments, and sustaining the loyalty of the men and women of the Quaker Colony, was always in demand. For it must be remembered that the great body of the Quaker sentiment was opposed to the Revolutionary War, and what no Colony was so thoroughly saturated with Toryism as was Pennsylvania. Leading citizens of Philadelphia were in constant communications with Generals Howe and Cornwallis, the British Generals in command in the City of New York, and many joined the British Army against their own countrymen and the cause of Freedom. The capitalists, the gentry and the landed interests in and about the Colonial capitol were not thorough-going patriots, and as often as the British arms gathered in force near the Delaware, the cry for "Peace" and "Surrender" was heard on every side. In contra-distinction to the anti-colonial sentiment of the great body of English-born settlers, it is now a matter of official record that of the troops of the Pennsylvania Line, two-thirds of the whole body were of Keltic stock, and the remainder of German parentage. General Wayne was their idol, and when after three years of service, these troops, without promised pay, poorly fed and clothed, threatened revolt, Wayne and Wayne alone, was the man who stayed the rebellion of the Pennsylvania Line.

The correspondence of General Wayne shows that home and home conditions occupied much of his thoughts and occasioned him his greatest anxiety. The picture of society in Philadelphia as drawn by General Washington shows the dreadful anarchical condition at the Colonial capital. He writes, "idleness, dissipation and extravagance seem to have laid fast hold of the generality, and peculation, speculation and an insatiable thirst for riches to have gotten the better of every other consideration, and of almost every order of men." "The momentous concerns of the empire, a great and accumulating debt, ruined finances, depreciated money, and a want of credit, which is the

want of everything, are but of secondary consideration, and postponed by Congress from time to time, as if their affairs wore the most promising aspect. The paper is daily sinking fifty per cent., and yet an Assembly, a concert, a dinner or a supper, which costs from £200 to £300 does not only take men off from acting but of thinking of this business."

To such a Philadelphia, to such a Congress and State Legislature, did Washington call his trusty lieutenant, Anthony Wayne, to kindle anew the fires of patriotism on the public and private altars of the key-stone colony, and to reestablish his beloved Commanding General, Washington, in the confidence of Congress and the people. To such a magnificent service did Anthony Wayne, the school-boy soldier, Colonel Anthony Wayne, the leader of the Fourth Battalion, General Anthony Wayne, the hero of Stony Point and Monmouth, and Major-General Anthony Wayne of the battle of the Fallen Timbers, apply himself with all the enthusiasm of his mighty spirit, with all the devotion of his patriotic soul, with all the tremendous energy and determination of his Celtic nature, and won in that well fought fight. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the Continental Congress, and Washington himself were saved the humiliation, the disgrace, which local disloyalty was fast hastening, by the name, influence and personal power of General Anthony Wayne. There is little doubt but that the letters and acts of General Wayne, as shown in his correspondence with Richard Peters, Secretary of War, with Dr. Benjamin Rush, of the Continental Congress, and General Washington are evidences of the great diplomatic ability of this equally great commanding general.

The winter of 1777-8 was the darkest period of the American Revolution. The British Army, under Clinton had entered Chesapeake Bay, had encountered and defeated the armies of Washington and Brandywine and Germantown and occupied Philadelphia, the capital of the new nation. The American Army in great distress spent the winter at Valley Forge on the right bank of the Schuylkill, in sight of General Wayne's home in Chester County. While the American troops suffered from cold and hunger in their camp, the British were feasted and fêted by the strong Tory and Quaker population at Philadelphia. In February, Wayne was sent to New Jersey to procure cattle for

food for the soldiers. He entered on this work with his usual zeal and energy with such success that his enemies gave him the title of "Drover Wayne." Major André, lampooned Wayne in some scurrilous verses called "The Cow-Chase" closing with this significant verse:

"And now I've closed my epic strain,  
I tremble as I show it,  
Lest this same warrior-drove, Wayne,  
Should ever catch the poet."

The arrival of the French fleet, following the coming of General Lafayette, who had participated in the fall campaign, led Clinton to make ready to return to New York as the base of operations and supplies, and on June 18th, the return march was begun from Philadelphia. Washington sent a letter to all the department generals for their advice as to the wisest course of action. Wayne advised an immediate attack on the British force of 12,000 men, who were marching across New Jersey. A majority of the generals favored delay. Wayne and Cadwalader advocated prompt, vigorous and decided action. Greene and Lafayette were in doubt. Washington accepted Wayne's advice and plan of action, and the Battle of Monmouth may be said to be General Wayne's own. On the 27th of June, 1778, the British were at Freehold, and Washington with 12,000 men was close on their heels. On the morning of June 28th, Wayne's troops attacked the left rear of the British, a post of imminent danger. General Charles Lee, who had promised support, failed to engage the enemy and seeing Wayne pressed by a superior force, ordered a retreat. At Monmouth Orchard, Washington met his retreating advance corps, administered a stinging rebuke to the treacherous Lee with a terrible oath, ordered a halt, an about face, directing Wayne, who was near him, to form two trusty regiments to check the assault of the enemy, while he hastened to the rear to bring forward the main army to Wayne's support. At this crisis, Washington showed his great qualities as a commanding officer as never again. Great danger aroused all his tremendous energies. Wayne's great opportunity had come, and the Keltic and German troops under his command, consisting of the Third, Seventh and

Thirteenth Pennsylvania, a Maryland and a Virginia regiment, five regiments in all, were chosen at this critical moment, to turn Lee's retreat into a Wayne advance, and to convert a rout into a victory. Historians agree that the situation was one of the most critical in the whole Revolutionary period. Both armies were now at their maximum strength, 12,000 men—the only battle in the seven years struggle in which so many troops were engaged on both sides.

General Wayne had just fifteen minutes to take position and prepare for the coming onslaught of the disciplined British regulars under Clinton. Wayne occupied the centre of the Monmouth Orchard with General Nathaniel Greene on his right with Knox's Artillery, and General Sterling on his left. The British troops, crossing a fence in their front, advanced to the attacks of Wayne's position with courage undaunted, strengthened by previous victories, but were repulsed with great loss. The Queen's Rangers and Grenadier Guards, officered by the sons of wealthy English families, who had for more than eight months given the tone of fashionable dissipation, while Philadelphia was occupied by the British Army, and had taught their lady admirers there to look with contempt upon the brave yeoman militia, who were suffering the pains of nakedness and hunger at Valley Forge, were at last to meet foemen worthy of their steel. Their commanding officer, Colonel Monckton, convinced that the task assigned this *corps-d'elite* would test to the utmost the soldierly qualities, which had won them so great renown, ordered them to form for a bayonet charge, the Colonel making a stirring speech to arouse their pride and valor. So near were the soldiers of the contending armies that Wayne and his troops heard the address, and were inspired by it to resist the advance with courage and determination. A furious charge with glittering bayonets was made by the guards and grenadiers across the interval. Waiting a close approach of the enemy, Wayne ordered a musketry fire, so withering and deadly that the field was blocked with the killed and wounded. Colonel Monckton, their leader was shot, and the column was driven back in the wildest confusion. The guards were unable to rescue the dead bodies of their leaders, for which they made the most desperate efforts, in vain.

Although the battle continued for hours, under a scorching summer sun, the British, made no impression on the Stonewell front of the American Army, and, utterly exhausted by the heat, the enemy retired in confusion and with great loss. General Wayne was acknowledged as the winner of the field of Monmouth. To many the orchard at Monmouth seemed a second Thermopylae, and Wayne was spoken of as a modern Leonidas. There has never been such a spontaneous fervor of expression of gratitude for any man's service in affairs in America, unless we except the outbursts of grateful applause, which followed the victories of Grant and Sherman in the Civil War, and of Admiral Dewey in the Spanish War. General Washington always chary of praise or blame, reported to the Continental Congress—"I cannot forbear mentioning Brigadier General Wayne, whose good conduct and bravery through the whole action deserves particular commendation."

General Wayne, in a letter to "Dear Polly" has left the best account of that famous battle, closing by saying "Pennsylvania shewed the Road to Victory." In a letter to Secretary of War, Peters, he writes, "The victory of that day turns out to be much more considerable than at first expected,—By the most moderate computation their killed and wounded must be fully 1500 men of the flower of their army. Among them are members of the richest blood of England. Tell the Philadelphia ladies that the heavenly, sweet, pretty red-coats, the accomplished gentlemen of the Guards and Grenadiers have humbled themselves on the plains of Monmouth." "The Knights of the Blended' and 'Burning Mount' have resigned their laurels to Rebel officers, who will lay them at the feet of these virtuous Daughters of America who cheerfully give up ease and affluence in the City, for Liberty and peace of mind in a cottage." The name of Wayne will always stand as the Hero of Monmouth, the most decisive battle of the Revolution.

The Battle of Monmouth was not without its Irish heroine, known in history as "Molly Pitcher," the wife of an Irish gunner in the artillery, who was killed at his post. Molly saw her husband fall, dropped her bucket at the spring from which she was bringing water to the thirsty soldiers, seized the rammer, and vowed revenge for her husband's death. "Withdraw the

piece" cried the Captain, "that is the fifth man killed at this gun." "Why?" shouted Molly. "There is no one to man it," was the reply. "I WILL MAN IT" she cried "I WILL AVENGE HIM, I WILL AVENGE HIM." Molly swabbed the gun, rammed home the charge, the cannon was fired, and the plucky Molly stood at her post throughout the terrible battle. When swabbing cotton was gone, Molly used her apron, then her skirts, then the flannel blouse and shirt of the fiery Artillerist went to feed the capacious maw of that murderous gun until Molly stood at her gun, an almost naked Amazon, serving shot and shell through the ranks of her own and her country's ancient foe.

On the following morning, Molly was presented to General Washington, by General Greene, who admiring her bravery, gave her a commission as sergeant, and by Washington's recommendation, her name was placed on the list of half-pay officers for life. She was thereafter known as "Captain Molly Pitcher" and a stone marks her grave at Fort Montgomery on the Hudson. Six states now claim the honor of the burial place of Molly Pitcher while the citizens of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, erected a monument to her memory in 1876, and placed a cannon over her supposed grave in that town, on the 127th Anniversary of the Battle of Monmouth. William Collins, a gifted Irish poet, has contributed a stirring poem to the memory of "Captain Molly." We quote from it:

Quickly leaped she to the cannon,  
In her fallen husband's place,  
Sponged and rammed it fast and steady,  
Fired it in the foeman's face.  
Flashed another ringing volley,  
Roared another from the gun;  
"Boys, hurrah!" cried gallant Molly,  
"For the flag of Washington."

Knox and Wayne and Morgan rally,  
To the front they forward wheel,  
And before their rushing onset,  
Clinton's English columns reel.

"Forward, charge them with the bayonet,"  
'Twas the voice of Washington,  
And there burst a fiery greeting  
From the Irishwoman's gun.

Monckton falls; against his columns  
Leap the troops of Wayne and Lee,  
And before their reeking bayonets,  
Clinton's red battalions flee.

Fast they fly, those boasting Britons,  
Who in all their glory came,  
With their brutal Hessian hirelings  
To wipe out our country's name.  
Proudly floats the starry banner,  
Monmouth's glorious field is won,  
And in triumph Irish Molly,  
Stands beside her smoking gun.

The occupation of the City of New York as the base of operations for the British Armies for a long military campaign was excellent military strategy on the part of Major General William Howe, and his brother, Gen. Richard Howe. Holding New England by a sub-base of a small fleet and army at Newport, R. I., thereby compelling the eastern colonies to keep a strong reserve at home for self-protection, General Howe, held Washington with the main American Army on the defensive along the Hudson and the Delaware. The Hudson River was the main highway of communication between New York and Canada, and from the latter country, reënforcements and army supplies were constantly demanded by the British. Stony Point was a strong natural post on the west bank of the Hudson, about 35 miles north of New York. Here the river emerges from the narrow pass of the Highlands, and widens into the broader reaches of Haverstraw and Tappan Bays. At Stony Point Narrows was King's Ferry, the principal thoroughfare for troops and general travel from New England and Cis-Hudson,—New York to Jersey, Philadelphia and the southern colonies. Washington was quick to see the value of Stony Point in the matter of transportation of troops and supplies and fortified and occupied it, as well as Verplancks Point on the Eastern, opposite bank of the river. On Clinton's return to New York, after the disastrous experience at Monmouth, the fleet, returned from the Chesapeake coöperating, he determined to possess these two strong positions, both of which in a land and water attack were ingloriously surrendered to the British, who now commanded the

Hudson and its approaches, and he then strongly fortified Stony Point.

Washington determined to regain Stony Point, but it was a difficult proposition. The fort stood on a promontory, 150 feet high. It was an island fortress at high water, guarded by three redoubts and protected by a double abatis of logs across the morass or swamp on the west side. Cannons were so placed as to enfilade any approach to the inner works, supposed to be practicable. The fort was garrisoned, says Bancroft with 600 men, with heavy ordnance. The main body of Washington's army was at New Winsor, near West Point. General Wayne, had been detached from his command of the troops of the Pennsylvania Line, and under the orders of General Washington was organizing a Light Infantry Corps to be formed of picked, experienced soldiers, for reliance in the most hazardous service. Of all the general officers under his command, General Wayne was selected by General Washington to recapture Stony Point, the most hazardous and as its issue proved to be the most brilliant achievement of the Revolutionary War. The General, whose military skill, whose tremendous executive force, and courage in the hour of greatest peril,—who never of his own motion turned his back to the foe, was now chosen to show his skill in a reconnoissance, his thorough knowledge of details, his great caution and undaunted courage and his cheerful willingness to lead a forlorn hope with the picked men of the whole army at his command.

On July 1, 1779, Washington issued his orders to General Wayne to make ready for an assault on Stony Point with four battalions of 164 men each, having under him the cool and intrepid Richard Butler of Pennsylvania, born in Dublin, Ireland, 1743, the brave and devoted Meigs and Putnam of Connecticut and Febiger, a Dane, the fighting colonel of the Virginia regiment, supported by a column under command of Major Henry Lee. The Wayne reconnoissance led to the decision that the fortress could not be taken by storm but by a secretly planned surprise. All the conditions were made known to General Washington at his headquarters near West Point and it was mutually agreed that a "surprise" was the only practicable method. In this interview of these two great leaders, as illustrating their complete



confidence in each other, Wayne is reported as saying to his Chief, "General, I'll storm Hell if you will plan it." The plan was made, every move was out-lined in detail. So perfect was it as a working scheme, that in one point alone was the execution a departure from the original design, and in that Washington in his report to Congress said that Wayne's move was an improvement on his instructions.

The night of the surprise was July 15, hour midnight. At 11 o'clock, July 15, "near the hour and scene of carnage" Wayne writes to his dear and trusted friend, Sharp Delaney—"Dear Delaney,—This will not meet your eye until the writer is no more. The enclosed papers I commit (in this rough state) to your charge that in case any ungenerous reflections may hereafter drop from illiberal minds my friends may be enabled to defend the character and support the honor of the man who loved him, and who fell in the defence of his country and the rights of mankind,"—He refers in a pathetic paragraph to the many difficulties and perils which surround that "great and good man," General Washington, and committing the care of the education of his little son and daughter and the offices of kindness and protection of his wife, to his friend, he closes, "I am called to sup, but where to breakfast, either within the enemy's lines in triumph or in the other world! Farewell," Anthony Wayne.

Wayne did not expect to survive the assault nor did the men under him, but all went willingly, apparently gladly "into the jaws of death, into the mouth of hell, marched the six hundred." Wayne "spear in hand," directed and led the column along the narrow path, leading to the morass, covered at that time of tide with two feet of water. Not a word was spoken, silence reigned, the dogs of the settlers and of the camp had been killed lest they should alarm the sentinels on the fortress. A false step might cost a soldier his life, retreat meant death, for Wayne had issued an order that should any soldier be so lost to a feeling of honor as to attempt to skulk, or to retreat in the face of danger, the officer next him is to kill him on the spot, an order which was actually realized in case of a soldier who stepped aside to load his piece, who was bayoneted by a fellow soldier,—so exact was the discipline, so prompt and complete the obedience.

A musketry feint aroused the garrison, and grape and musketry met the storming party. The abattis of forest trees was overcome by a terrible slaughter, Lieut. Gibbons on the left of "the forlorn hope," losing seventeen of twenty men. Wayne with Febyer on the right led the ascent of the hill, where a musket ball struck Wayne on the head, stunning him, and he fell to the ground. Quickly recovering, he raised himself on one knee and shouted "Forward, my brave fellows, forward!" then ordered his aides to carry him to the interior of the fort, where he wished to die, if his wound was mortal. The men, hearing that their commander had been mortally wounded, dashed up the heights with almost superhuman bravery and determination in a bayonet charge into the fort. Colonel Fleury, leading the right column soon reached the flag staff on the bastion and hauled down the English flag. The fight within the fort was short but desperate. Bayonets not bullets did the deadly work and 63 British soldiers bit the dust within the fort. "Mercy, American soldiers, mercy" was heard on all sides from New York Tory loyalists and British troops, and not a man was killed who begged for quarter. The storm was a success, the fortress was now under the American flag, and 543 officers and soldiers, with all the small arms, cannons and ammunition were captured. The American loss was 15 non-commissioned officers and privates killed, and 83 wounded.

A messenger carried this despatch to General Washington:

"STONY POINT, 16 July, 2 a. m.

"DEAR GEN'L: The fort and garrison with Colonel Johnston are ours. Our officers and men behaved like men who are determined to be free.

"Yours most sincerely,

"ANTHONY WAYNE."

No mention was made of his wound in his official report. The capture of Stony Point and Verplancks Point made a prodigious sensation throughout the country, and congratulations poured in upon Wayne from every quarter. The extreme peril of the feat; the courage, caution, coolness and self-command required for its performance; and the brilliancy of its execution stirred the American patriots, as no other event of the war, furnishing unique proof, in a period of depression and discouragement that

the American soldier, under a skillful and brave commander was possessed of knightly valor, and was equal to the most hopeless emergencies. The moral effect of the victory throughout the army and the country was incalculable, while it was a stunning blow to British haughtiness and boasting. On July 16, Washington issued, a general order to the whole American Army telling the soldiers of the splendid bravery of their comrades in the capture of Stony Point. On the 21st of July, in his despatch to Congress, Washington says: "To the encomiums, he (General Wayne) has deservedly bestowed upon the officers and men under his command, it gives me pleasure to add that his own conduct through the whole of this arduous enterprise merits the warmest approbation of Congress. He improved upon the plan recommended by me, and executed it in a manner that does signal honor to his judgment and bravery. In a critical moment of the assault, he received a flesh wound in the head with a musket ball, but continued leading on his men with unshaken firmness."

Congress, on receipt of the news of the capture of Stony Point, unanimously adopted resolutions of thanks to General Wayne for this brave, prudent and soldierly conduct, including thanks to all the other officers and men for their coolness, discipline and intrepidity. A gold medal was presented to General Wayne, on one side of which was a realistic scene of the Fort and its capture with the words "Stony Point Expugnatum" and on the other a figure representing the new Republic presenting to General Wayne an olive crown of victory, with the encircling words "Antonio Wayne, Duci Exercitus." General Schuyler wrote congratulations on "the increase of his honors," General St. Clair, not over friendly, wrote "It is the completest surprise I ever heard of." Even his old enemy, the Traitorous Lee wrote "Your action in the assault of Stony Point is not only the most brilliant, in my opinion, through the whole course of this war on either, but it is one of the most brilliant I am acquainted with in history—upon my soul—the assault of Schweidnitz by Marshall Laudon is inferior to it. I wish you, therefore, most sincerely, joy of the laurels you have so deservedly acquired, and that you may live long to wear them." General Greene, Gates and LaFayette wrote in the same strain.

These are but a few of the multitude of congratulatory letters establishing the event as one of the most brilliant in American annals, wherein officers and men shared in the glory of the deed of valor of which General Anthony Wayne was the leader. Bancroft, the great American historian, says "This achievement was the most brilliant of the American war," from which verdict there has never been a dissenting voice.

I must pass over Wayne's patriotic and influential attitude, in saving the revolt of the troops of the Pennsylvania Line; his valuable services in discovering Arnold's treason; his part in the Georgia campaign with Greene, and in the Virginia campaign with LaFayette and Washington, until and including the surrender of the British Armies under Cornwallis at Yorktown, on the 19th of October 1781. Writing from York, October 26th, General Wayne says "The surrender of Lord Cornwallis with his fleet and army is an event of the utmost consequence and if properly improved may be productive of a glorious and happy peace. . . . For my own part, I am such an enthusiast for Independence, that I would hesitate to enter heaven thro the means of a secondary cause, unless I had made the utmost exertion to merit it." Of Wayne's military career as a whole to this point, a single sentence of an historian of merit covers the whole man, "The instinct of a leader and the courage of a lion."

A second campaign in Georgia against the warrior Indian tribes, the Creeks and the Cherokees, under the full control of General Wayne, in 1782 was entered successfully and won from the State her grateful recognition, but a more substantial return by a gift to the General of 3900 guineas to purchase an estate. In October, 1783, General Wayne was made Major General by brevet by Congress, on the recommendation of the Executive of Council of Pennsylvania, an act of tardy justice, for there is no doubt but that in the opinion of General Washington he ranked all the Major Generals save Washington, in his ability and the value of his services, in fact it is not too strong a statement to be credited that had Wayne held the supreme command of the American Army, the war of the Revolution would have been shortened by three years.

The period of Constitution-making which followed the Independence of the Colonies was one of great interest and concern

to those who had staked their lives; their fortunes and their sacred honor in the great contest for Liberty on the Western Continent. In all State and national legislation, Wayne was a progressive, maintaining, pronounced idea and opinions on all important questions. Though he was a warrior on the battle field, he was a peace-maker and diplomat in council. By laws passed in Pennsylvania in 1777 and 8, nearly one half of the population of that state was forever disfranchised as Tories or Loyalists and more than one half of the taxable property was declared forfeited to the State. No resident of the state should ever be permitted to vote who had not taken the oath of loyalty and allegiance before 1779.

Many besides loyalists and tories had neglected to renounce allegiance to the British Crown, and the Quakers refused all oaths. Wayne declared these laws to be war measures, that should be repealed with peace, and no era of his career shines with so much lustre as this, when with his true greatness of soul and magnanimous spirit, he labored unceasingly to rid his native state of these odious laws. Wayne had done more than any other Pennsylvanian to make the War of the Revolution successful. No one could doubt that the Revolution was irrevocable, Wayne now wanted all old differences and alienations forgotten, that all might find that the Revolution would bring its blessings to all the people; and in the advocacy of this high principle, Wayne won. While he possessed the determination of General Grant in the prosecution of War, he also had the conciliation and clemency for President Lincoln, in his attitude as victor towards the vanquished.

#### THE INDIAN CAMPAIGN.

In 1792, President Washington appointed General Wayne Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United States, the greatest honor of his life. The recognition by Washington of Wayne's transcendent military genius, the crown falling to him on his 47th year, the capture of Stony Point occurring in his 34th year, and the honor of Monmouth in his 33d year.

The greatest service of his life lies before him, the conquest of the Northwest Territory for occupation by the American people. This Territory included the present states of Ohio, Indiana,

Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and was held by the Indians, as well as English, who had refused to surrender forts, as agreed by the treaty of 1783. A territorial government had been organized in 1787, and the soldiers of the disbanded army were induced to settle in that region. Large bodies of emigrants, old soldiers and others, with their families attempted to make homes in this new country, but were subjected to the hostility of the Indian tribes, who with some ground of justice, claimed the lands as their own. It is calculated that between 1783 and 1790, more than 1500 men, women and children had been slain in Ohio and Indiana the dark and bloody land of the West. The Indians had been the persistent foes to the Colonies during the Revolution and a Confederacy was formed of the Shawnees, the Delawares and their numerous allies with headquarters on the Maumee River, to prevent the occupation of the lands north and west of the Ohio River. General St. Clair was Governor of the Northwest Territory. In 1790, St. Clair sent General Harmar with 1400 new recruits to put an end to the atrocities. Result, the savages made an end of the troops. Then General St. Clair with 2300 men attempted to subdue the savages, but were in their turn most ignominiously defeated. Gen. Richard Butler, one of Wayne's most brilliant and heroic officers, of Irish birth, wounded and dying, was left on the battle field to be massacred to death by the merciless savages.

The disastrous failures of the two campaigns of Generals Harman and St. Clair cast a dreadful gloom over the country, and produced a feeling of great uncertainty at Washington as to the future treatment of the Indians. One party favored a surrender of all rights to the lands occupied and claimed by the Indians, while another advocated a more vigorous military policy. General Wayne was now commander-in-chief of the United States army and none could doubt his attitude or his action. A new army was organized of 5000 men, called "The Legion of the United States."

In June 1792, Wayne made his camp on the Ohio and began collecting and drilling the new recruits. Discipline long and hard was needed to convert these raw yoemen into Indian fighters. Hardship and fear caused constant desertions, until confidence was established and the men had learned that they had a leader

who knew his business. The Secretary of War advised Wayne to avoid war if possible, and while he was holding out the olive branch of peace with one hand, he held the keen-edged sword of war in the other. At one time peace seemed assured, but the advice of the commanders of the frontier British forts to the Indians was always on the side of hostilities. Before the spring of 1793, General Wayne had 2500 well drilled soldiers, who could be trusted in a campaign; who had learned to manoeuvre with precision, to obey orders, and to seek rather than flee the Indian foe. Wayne endeavored in every possible method at his command to meet and treat with the Indian Confederacy, but all his efforts proved futile. A great battle was inevitable for the Indians would not yield a foot of the territory north and west of the Ohio River. General Knox wrote to Wayne, September 1793, "Every offer has been made to obtain peace by milder terms than the sword; the efforts have failed under circumstances, which leave nothing for us to expect but war." Wayne's great qualities now appear; caution, careful reconnoissance, complete knowledge of the situation and strength of the enemy well-disciplined and well-armed troops, and best of all, brave experienced and competent leaders. Advancing up the Miami River to the junction of the La Glaze and the Miami, Wayne built Fort Defiance and sent to the Indians a last overture of peace, and, that being spurned, he prepared to fight one of the most memorable Indian battles in American history, regarding the stake at issue and the vastness of the results which followed his success.

On the 20th of August, 1794, occurred the battle, known in history as "Fallen Timbers." The Indians and British allies numbered all the fighting force of the Confederacy. Wayne had under his command about 2500 men. It was a hard fought contest, but so carefully had it been planned by the commanding general and so perfectly had the plans been executed, that the combined allied forces were beaten, routed and put to flight, with the loss to the Legion of only 100 men.

At the time the battle began, Wayne was suffering to such a degree from an attack of the gout that he had to be lifted on his horse. His limbs were swathed in flannel and his agony was so intolerable that it forced tears from his eyes, but by noon he

was as active as his officers, and commanded the movements with his usual strength and clear vision. The first result of the battle was the complete subjugation of the Indians of the Central West, which was confirmed by treaty the following summer at Greenville, Ohio. The second was the withdrawal of the British troops from the forts on American soil, south of the lakes. The third and grand result was the opening of the territory to eastern settlers, who, as soon as peace was firmly established, took possession of the rich prairies of the middle west. Wayne's victory at "Fallen Timbers" was the first sure step forward in the Winning of the West, the history of which appears in a half dozen handy volumes from the vigorous pen of Colonel Roosevelt. He says of General Wayne "He had sought peace by the sword. The credit of peace belongs to Wayne and his soldiers, and to the government which stood behind both."

It is not possible to overestimate, from a national point of view, the importance of the victory of Wayne at the Falls of the Miami. It was one of the decisive battles of history. It opened the magnificent areas of the West to the empire builders of the Eastern states, and gave birth to a new era in civilization. Stille, in his review of the campaign well says "The millions of freemen, who now occupy the energetic and vigorous Commonwealths, lying between the Ohio, the Mississippi and the Great Lakes should cherish the memory of Wayne, as that of the man, who, by his sword, made it possible for white men to live in peace and security in that garden spot of the world; and the nation, proud as it should be of Wayne's splendid services in the War of the Revolution, should never forget that it was he who by his skill and prowess changed the howling wilderness of the Northwest Territory, where the highest glory of the savage inhabitants had been the scalping of the whites, into a country, where the cultivation of all of the arts of peace betokens the highest civilization."

General Wayne's last great act was the final treaty with the Indians and the English by which the Northwest Territory was surrendered to the United States. He was received by his former enemies with the most gratifying courtesies, especially was he welcomed by the Indians with noisy demonstrations of admiration, for the brave man who was their conqueror. General



Wayne received the surrender of the post at Detroit, and on the 17th of November 1795, he sailed for Presquise, the site of the present city of Erie, Penn. On the journey he was attacked by his old enemy, the gout, which reached his stomach, giving him intolerable pain, dying in the arms of his physician, Dr. Balfour, on December 15, 1796, within 16 days of his 52nd birthday.

Thus lived and died Major General Anthony Wayne, a man of true nobility of character and of an untarnished reputation. He was a born leader among men, and his leadership was founded on the confidence and love of his fellows. He was never the subject of cruel jealousies as has been true of so many great military men. His most intimate friends were the chiefs of the state and nation,—Franklin, Greene, LaFayette, Rush, Jay, Washington. He was an uncorrupt patriot. His financial losses in the war were counted by thousands of pounds of sterling, but he never murmured or asked for a recompense. The withholding of military honors, so long his due, lessened not his loyalty or ardor.

Anthony Wayne was a military genius. He knew the art of warfare of his day, but he would have been a Sherman, a Sheridan or a Grant, had he lived in the ages of our Civil War. He had the eye to see, the mind to comprehend, the will to act, vision, decision, caution, action were his great qualities. Fear was a unknown quantity as was dishonor. The reason of Wayne's great success was that he converted all his common soldiers into little General Waynes, each was a part of the Wayne personality. "I was with Napoleon at Austerlitz," "with Wayne at Monmouth," "with Grant in the Wilderness" meant to the old soldier more than bodily presence. He was a part of the great personality which made victories sure.

General Wayne was always loyal to Ireland and to his Irish antecedents. While a courteous gentleman always, he had a warm corner in his great heart for men of Celtic stock, and was a member of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. He cherished the deep and soul pervading love of freedom of the Irish race. His home, his religion, his flag were one. Each he would live for or die for, a fact true of Irish patriots the world over.

America has yet a duty to perform, to fulfill in some small measure, her obligation to General Wayne. A monument should be erected at Washington of proportions commensurate with his great services. It should in its structure combine the purity of Parion marble as typical of the purity of his soul. It should have the strength of steel for that would represent his strength of patriotism and devotion to the Cause of Liberty. It should have the durability of bronze for that would be an emblem of his enduring fame. It should stand on an adamant base for his principles and life stood on the eternal, "four square to all the winds that blew." No nobler work could be done by this great and patriotic Society than to see to the fulfilment of such a memorial.—

"We tell thy doom without a sigh,  
For thou art Freedom's now and Fame's,  
One of the few, the immortal names  
That were not born to die."

---

### WASHINGTON AND HIS ARMY IN MORRIS COUNTY, NEW JERSEY, WINTER OF 1776-77.<sup>1</sup>

BY THE REV. ANDREW M. SHERMAN.

"I have directed the three regiments from Ticonderoga to halt at Morristown in Jersey (where I understand, about 800 militia have collected), in order to inspirit the inhabitants, and, as far as possible, to cover that part of the country." Thus wrote Washington on the 20th of December, 1776, to the president of the United States Congress, from the west side of the Delaware River, opposite Trenton, New Jersey; whither on the 8th of the same month, he had hastily retreated with his "diminished and disheartened army."

The letter, of which the above is but a portion, was written from the Keith house, situated on the road leading from Brownsburg, Pennsylvania, to what, in Revolutionary days was known

<sup>1</sup> Delivered on the occasion of the annual meeting of the Society.

100  
100  
100

• 11 •

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be answered. This involves understanding the context and the specific requirements of the task.

2000

1. 1. 1.

1. 2. 3. 4.

• • •

ii.

ii

•

•

•

• • •

**HON EDWARD D WHITE.**

**Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. Third Honorary  
Member of the Society, elected April, 1911**



as Eagle Tavern, near Newtown. Through the courtesy of Robert S. Dana, M. D., a resident of Morrisville, Pennsylvania, I have a pen and ink sketch of the Keith house, or Eagle Tavern, as it now appears, which is of no little interest to the lover of Revolutionary history. The "three regiments from Ticonderoga, it is particularly worthy of mention, composed the first body of Continental troops to enter Morris County, New Jersey, in the War of the Revolution. Preceding this locally notable event, however, General Alexander McDougall, on the 14th of December, 1776, visited Morristown, for the purpose, doubtless, of making the necessary arrangements for the accommodation of the Continental troops, which, under the command of Colonel Vose, reached the county seat of Morris only three days later.

Colonel Vose's command, as is gleaned from a contemporary letter of McDougall to Washington, comprised Greaton's regiment of 250 men; Bond's regiment of 100 men and Porter's regiment of 170 men—an aggregate of 520 men. In consequence of the arduous campaign in which they had participated in the northern department, each of these New England regiments, as the figures cited indicate, was very greatly depleted in numbers. The necessity for directing these Continental troops to "halt at Morristown," arose, quite largely, at least, from the fact that a regiment of Morris County militia, under the command of the valiant Colonel William Winds, had for several months been absent from the State, engaged in active service in the department of the North.

Where the Continental troops, under the command of Colonel Vose, were encamped during their temporary stay in Morristown, prior to the arrival of Washington's main army, it would be highly interesting to know; but so far as extant records indicate, the place cannot be positively designated. Nor do either extant records or local tradition furnish the slightest clew which might lead the investigator to the discovery of the exact camp-site of this New England brigade; composed, probably, of three Massachusetts regiments of the Continental Line, including, almost certainly, the 3d, under the command, at that particular period, of Colonel John Greaton. It is not improbable, however, that in the near vicinity of the village green—perhaps on the south side of the green, somewhere

between the present Bank and Market streets—"the three regiments from Ticonderoga" pitched their tattered tents, and hastily established their camp. This suggestion of the camp-site of Colonel Vose's troops is based upon the fact, that for several years that level piece of land on the south side of the village green, had been used as a parade ground by the local militia, the northern and central portion of the green being too uneven for such purpose.

Until he was stricken with illness, McDougall was in general command of the forces in Morristown; during which, by his request, the command was given to a New Jersey soldier, General William Maxwell, who had but recently arrived at the county seat of Morris. The Continental troops under the command of Colonel Vose were expected, after a brief sojourn at Morristown, to join Washington; but apprehended danger to the powder mill at the county seat necessitated their remaining at that point. The 800 militia referred to by Washington, in the letter quoted from at the opening of this paper, were those under the command of Colonel Jacob Ford, Jr. (a native and resident of Morristown), known as the "eastern battalion."

### **Depleted Regiments.**

When Colonel Vose, on the 17th of December, 1776, arrived with his depleted New England regiments in Morristown, Colonel Ford and his battalion of Morris County militia, were lying at Chatham; probably in the near vicinity of the Chatham bridge, a rude wooden structure which then spanned the Passaic River at a point about seven miles southeast of Morristown. To this place they had marched after the brisk engagement on the previous 14th of December, with the British force under the command of General Leslie, at Springfield, a short distance southeast of the rude bridge that spanned the Passaic. They were at this bridge awaiting the further movements of the enemy on the east side of the river. It is by no means improbable that Colonel Ford anticipated the early return of the British from Spanktown (now Rahway), and a second and more determined attempt on their part to reach Morristown. This could be successfully accomplished by the British force only by crossing the Chatham bridge at the point where Colonel Ford was posted,



with his victory-flushed militia, ready and determined to oppose their passage into Morris County.

On the 23d of December, the British, having for the time, at least, relinquished their designs upon the Morristown powder mill, Colonel Ford returned at the head of his plucky militia, to the county seat of Morris, where, on the 31st of the same month, as is learned from a letter of the commanding officer, they were reviewed by Maxwell on the south side of the village green. Before the parade closed, Colonel Ford, to employ the quaint language of his day, was seized "with a delirium in his head and was borne off by a couple of soldiers, after which he never rose from his bed." On the 10th of January, 1777, he died of inflammation of the lungs—lung fever, as it was then termed, or pneumonia, as the medical profession would now call it. Not until the arrival of Washington's main army in Morris County a few days later, was the "eastern battalion" disbanded.

After the brilliant and decisive engagement at Trenton, on the morning of December 26th, 1776, and at Princeton, near sunrise, on January 3d, 1777, Washington, having relinquished the idea of attacking the British at New Brunswick, where immense quantities of their military stores (and about \$70,000 in gold for the payment of the king's soldiers) had been collected, resolved to go into winter quarters in Morris County.

Ford's powder mill was furnishing the bulk of the powder used by the American troops in New Jersey; and by some writers it is said that Washington's entire army was dependent upon the product of this powder mill on the Whippany River. The former statement, however, is probably nearer the truth than the latter. There is scarcely a doubt, notwithstanding the phraseology of Washington's letter to the President of Congress, quoted from at the opening of this paper, that among the reasons for the selection of Morris County for winter quarters for the American army, was the protection of Ford's powder mill, and the not inconsiderable quantity of gunpowder and other materials of war stored in the Continental House on the south side of the Morristown green. It was highly desirable that the powder mill on the Whippany River be kept in unhindered operation until a sufficient quantity of gunpowder could

be manufactured for the needs of the campaign of the following season.

The route of Washington's army, on its march into Morris County, was from Princeton over Rocky Hill, through Pluckamin (where they spent about two days, leaving there on the morning of January 6th), Basking Ridge, New Vernon and the outskirts of Green Village, to the grounds previously selected for the encampment. These grounds were reached at about sunset of January 6th, 1777.

From the diary of Captain Thomas Rodney, of the Philadelphia Troop of Light Horse, it is learned, that "the order of march," from Princeton to Morris County, "was first a small advance guard, next the officers who were prisoners, next my light infantry regiment in columns four deep; next the prisoners flanked by the riflemen, next the head of the main column, with the artillery in front."

The people of the surrounding country, as reliable tradition informs us, turned out in large numbers to welcome the patriot troops, fresh from the victories of Trenton and Princeton, the advance news of which had greatly revived the waning hopes of loyal Jerseymen, and infused into them new courage and increased determination to continue the struggle for independence.

### **Washington's Army.**

The numerical strength of Washington's army, on its arrival in Morris County, including the three New England regiments already encamped there, was not far from 3,500 men. Among these troops, as may be gleaned from several reliable sources, were skeletons of four or five Virginia regiments, and parts of several Continental battalions, aggregating about 1,000 men; and about 2,000 New Jersey and Pennsylvania militiamen.

One of the most interesting facts gleaned from the extant manuscript diary of Captain Thomas Rodney, is embodied in the statement that "When the army reached Morristown the Adjutant, Captain Holland, was the only officer of the 1st Delaware, left." Colonel Haslet, of this regiment, who remained with Washington after his men had returned home, because of

the expiration of their term of service, was killed in the engagement at Princeton.

As to which of Washington's prominent officers accompanied him into Morris County, it is impossible to speak with certainty; but from a knowledge of the general officers who participated in the engagement at Princeton, only three days prior to the arrival of the American army in the county, and who were not, so far as reliable extant records state, immediately thereafter assigned to duty in some other parts of the general field of operations (as some were), it is a reasonable inference that among such officers were General Mifflin, then Quartermaster-General of the army; Generals Armstrong, Cadwalader, Dickerson, Hand, Hitchcock, Knox (chief of artillery), Lincoln, St. Clair, Stark and Sullivan, and Colonels Reed, Poor, Patterson, Ogden, and Smallwood. It is almost certain that Captain Moulder, with his battery which had rendered such effective service in the engagement at Princeton, was also among the officers who came with Washington to Morris County, on the 6th of January, 1777. Concerning several of the officers above named, it should be said, there is no little documentary evidence showing their probable presence in Morris County with the patriot army in the winter of 1776-77.

General Stark remained in Morris County until winter quarters had been established there, when he returned to New Hampshire with his men, their term of service having expired. Stark himself might have remained with the American army over winter had he not taken offense at the promotion of other officers "over his head."

It was on the 12th of April, 1777, that General Anthony Wayne joined Washington's army in Morris County. He was immediately placed in command of a brigade of troops there encamped, known as the Pennsylvania Line. He was subsequently given the command of a division composed of two brigades, eight regiments in all. The regiments of the first brigade were commanded as follows: 1st regiment, Colonel Chambers; 2nd regiment, Colonel Walter Stewart; 7th regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Connor; 10th regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Hubley. Of the 2nd brigade the regimental commanders were: 4th, Lieutenant-Colonel William Butler; 5th, Lieutenant-

Colonel Johnson; 8th, Colonel Brodhead and 11th, Colonel Humpton. These eight regiments were among the eleven newly recruited regiments organized during the winter in Pennsylvania. The aggregate number of Wayne's division was about 1,700 men. What was known as Conway's division, and commanded by that officer, comprised five Pennsylvania regiments, including Colonel Hausegger's German regiment.

During the month of April, 1777, General Daniel Morgan also arrived in the county of Morris with nearly 200 of his famous riflemen. He was received by the commander-in-chief with marked consideration. Morgan came in response to a summons from Washington, and, in compliance with the orders of his chief, he organized, while in Morris County, a corps of 500 picked sharpshooters, who were thereafter known as "Rangers."

With regard to the number of men Washington had with him in Morris County, during the winter of 1776-77, it may be said to have been fluctuating. On his arrival in the county on the 6th of January, 1777, he had, as previously stated, in round numbers, 3,500 men. As early, however, as the 10th of January, the patriot army begin to dwindle, as the following extract from Captain Rodney's diary shows: "Jan. 10, '77. The time that my men enlisted for expired today and most of them seemed determined to go home upon which I went to Gen. Cadwalader and brought him to our quarters and he informed them of the necessity of their staying a few days longer which they all agreed to do except Millis, Dawson, Pennington, Croket, and Maxwell who said they *would go*, but none of them went but Millis." Under date of January 14th, Captain Rodney records in his diary, that "This day the infantry were ordered to bury General Hitchcock with the honors of war and as he was a Continental officer I took command myself." The extract from the diary of January 14th, however, which is of special value in the present connection, is as follows: "This day most of my company set off home though I tried all in my power to prevail on them to stay until the brigade went." "To-day Lieuts. McCall, Tilton and Bullen who thought it was not worth while to stay as the rest were gone set off for home too and left no one with me but Robert McGermott. I dined today with Generals Cadwalader and Dickerson"—this entry

is under date of January 15, 1777. There is evidence sufficient to warrant the statement that during the first winter Washington's army was in Morris County—I mean the winter of 1776-77—its numbers were reduced, from one cause and another, chiefly by expiration of their term of service, to 1,000 men. On the 24th of January, 1777, the commander-in-chief wrote Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, that "While our dependence is upon militia, we have a full army one day, and scarce any the next; and I am much afraid, that the enemy one day or other, taking advantage of one of these temporary weaknesses, will make themselves masters of our magazine of stores, arms, and artillery."

### **Camping Grounds.**

The camping grounds selected by Washington for his worn-out but victory-elated army, were situated in what was then, and for several years afterwards, known as the Lowantica (sometimes spelled Loantica) Valley, and were about two and a half miles southeast of Morristown village, and about one and a half miles northwest of Bottle Hill, now Madison.

The site of these Revolutionary camping grounds may now be reached from the Morristown Green by three routes. The one is by the way of South street, Madison avenue, and thence through Kitchell avenue. The second is by way of South street and Woodland avenue. A third route is down South street, Madison avenue to the first road on the right below Kitchell avenue, thence down this picturesque road until the house recently owned and occupied by A. B. Frost, the famous artist, is reached, when the tourist is on the grounds made sacred by the presence, in the winter of 1776-77, of the patriot army which at Trenton and Princeton had struck the death blows to the British cause in America.

If the tourist takes the first route mentioned, he may, after reaching Kitchell avenue, and going down the same about half a mile, find the Lowantica camping grounds by entering the fields opposite the recent residence of the late Frank R. Stockton, the famous author, and going across the fields in a southeasterly direction. If the second route mentioned is taken, one may reach the old camping grounds by turning off Woodland

avenue to the left a little to the eastward of the residence of Frederick C. Blanchard, and going in a northeasterly direction. By the third route given, when the tourist reaches the recent residence of A. B. Frost he will be standing near the center, approximately, of the Lowantica camping grounds—the center from east to west. That is to say, the encampment of Washington's army extended about an equal distance, east and west, from the spot now occupied by the recent Frost residence.

The valley in which the camping grounds under consideration were situated, is now known as Spring Valley, a most appropriate name for this region, it must be conceded, owing to the abundance of springs with which it is watered; but the appropriateness of the name seems to the author of this paper a wholly inadequate reason for dropping the Revolutionary designation of the region which has been made sacred by the presence, in the winter of 1776–77, of the patriot army for a period of nearly five months, and by the momentous events and incidents associated with the long encampment there.

The name, Lowantica, seems to have been first applied to the camping grounds of the American army during the Revolution. The valley received its name from the Indian name of the stream running through it in a southeasterly direction, and emptying into the Passaic River. About the year 1820 the region occupied by the patriot army received, and for several years thereafter bore, the name of Fevertown; a name suggested, doubtless, by the fact of the prevalence of disease among the soldiers and residents in the winter of 1776–77.

The camping grounds of Washington's army at Lowantica included portions of two farms, those of John Easton and Isaac Pierson. Mr. Easton's house is said to have stood a little southeast of the recent Frost residence; and it is not by any means improbable that it occupied practically the same site. Mr. Pierson's house was at the western extremity of the encampment and occupied the present site of the picturesque residence of Frederick C. Blanchard. Both of these Revolutionary houses were plain unpainted farm houses. The farms originally belonging to Messrs. Easton and Pierson, it is almost superfluous to say, have several times changed ownership since the American army was quartered there. The Easton farm passed into the

hands of Vincent Boisaubin, a French refugee, soon after the Revolution, and from the heirs of Mr. Boisaubin it passed into the hands of A. M. Treadwell about the year 1845. The most recent owner, excepting the present, was A. B. Frost, the artist. Isaac Pierson's farm was inherited by his son, Darius, and from him it passed into the hands of William M. Kitchell, father of State Geologist, Professor William Kitchell. A little to the westward of Mr. Pierson's house was the house of Joseph Munson; the site of which is a few rods to the northeastward of the present substantial residence of M. L. Force, the florist. A short distance to the southeast of the recent home of A. B. Frost, the artist, and on the opposite side of the road, there is now a farm house, which is said to contain a portion of the material of the old Easton house of the Revolutionary period.

The grounds selected by Washington for the encampment of his army lay mainly on the southerly and southeasterly slope of a broad elevation of land, the crown of which furnished excellent protection from the northerly storms and winds. Inasmuch as the winter of 1776-77 was an extremely cold one, and the half-clad and half-fed soldiers of the patriot army were not unappreciative of the protection thus afforded them.

On the arrival of the American army in the Lowantica Valley, almost the entire region was covered by a heavy growth of trees, of which chestnut seems to have formed a considerable portion. Only small parcels of ground, perhaps an acre or so, around the houses of Messrs. Easton, Pierson and Munson, were cleared and under cultivation. There were at the period under consideration, no fences dividing the lands of the trio of farmers mentioned; hence the camping grounds selected could be easily reached from all directions. The army, after breaking ranks in the road, probably entered the camping grounds from a point a little to the eastward of the house of Isaac Pierson, not far from the northerly side of what is now known as "Blanchard's Lake," a very pretty artificially made body of water, which, in conjunction with other features of the locality, attracts many visitors to the neighborhood.

### **Jaded but Jubilant.**

In this then almost unbroken forest the jaded but jubilant soldiers of Washington's army pitched their tents, in which

they were for two or three weeks quartered. The tents captured from the British at Princeton, only three days previously, were doubtless utilized by their none too well supplied captors in the establishment of their new camp. Meanwhile the forest trees were felled and expeditiously prepared for the construction of log cabins which were to become their permanent quarters for the increasingly cold winter.

In the description of the winter quarters of the patriot army which follows, I wish to acknowledge my indebtedness to the Rev. Samuel L. Tuttle, pastor, from about the year 1847, until about the year 1862, of the Presbyterian Church, of Madison, N. J., of whom, with his brother, the Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, D. D., pastor for about the same period, of the Presbyterian Church of Rockaway, N. J., it has been truly remarked by a capable local historian of later years: "*To both these gentlemen every one who gains much knowledge of the early history of this portion of New Jersey, will have to confess indebtedness. Both were settled pastors in Morris County, and with genuine antiquarian enthusiasm improved their opportunities to gain information, while yet there remained among the living, aged men and women who remembered old historic scenes, or could repeat the recollections of their fathers and mothers.*" Indeed, in the description I shall give of the winter quarters of Washington's army at Lowantica, I shall to a considerable extent use the language of the Rev. Samuel L. Tuttle, interjecting, now and then, an explanatory or additional remark, to complete the description for twentieth century readers.

The forest trees were felled. The prostrate trees were then cut into suitable lengths. The logs were notched at both ends. These notched logs were afterwards placed one upon another, until the height of about eight feet was reached. These formed the four sides of the cabins. The roofs were made of split logs. The openings between the logs in the sides and roofs of the cabins were filled in with small pieces of wood, chips from the logs, probably; and afterwards carefully daubed with mud. The roofs were also covered with leaves, and then with gravel to keep the leaves in place.

In one end of each cabin a rude stone fire-place was constructed, at the top of which a chimney, composed of sticks and mud,



and reaching but a few inches above the roof-ridge was made. At the other end of the cabin, bunks were constructed of slabs laid on crotched sticks driven into the ground. These rude bunks were filled with new straw procured of the farmers in the vicinity. A single blanket was the only covering of the occupants, unless, to employ a modern camp phrase, "they doubled up"; which signified that two soldiers put their woollen blankets together, thus making two thicknesses of covering, of which each sleeper had the benefit.

The large open fire-places were kept filled day and night, with hickory and rock oak logs, the blazing fires of which furnished both heat and cheer amid the deepening wintry gloom. An opening through the side of the cabins furnished light and ventilation for the soldiers, who, from necessity spent the greater part of their time indoors; and slab shutters with wooden hinges, were used for protection from the elements without. The doors of the cabins were also of slabs, and swung on the same kind of hinges. Of these cabins there were at least three hundred on Lowantica encampment, and each accommodated about twelve soldiers.

Three streets, running in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction, and in a somewhat semi-circular form, were laid out; the one in the center of the encampment, which is referred to in local annals as "the avenue," being about sixty five feet in width. Along this central street the cabins of the commissioned officers were erected. These cabins were somewhat larger than those of the private soldiers, but otherwise they were similarly constructed. On both sides of the main street, was a parallel street, about forty feet in width, and along the sides the smaller cabins of the private soldiers were erected, either singly or in groups of four or five, according to the contour of the ground surface. There may also have been two other camp streets, making five in all.

At various points of the northerly side of the main encampment, with little regard to regularity, however, owing to the presence of several ravines (traces of which may still be seen), log cabins for different purposes were erected; some of which may have been used for the confinement of British and Hessian prisoners brought from Trenton and Princeton.

A few rods to the southeast of the main encampment, several very large cabins were erected for the use of the commissary department, sutlers, etc. The names of some of the sutlers who supplied the needs, real and imaginary, of the soldiers of the patriot army, have come down to the present generation; they are Jonathan Bruen, Thomas Coyle, Daniel Thompson and Jonathan Nicholas, all residents of Bottle Hill, now Madison. Referring to these enterprising sutlers, one chronicler of local annals remarks, that "As it was their principal business to accommodate the drinking propensities of the Army, they very naturally located themselves immediately in the vicinity of the springs, showing themselves, by these means, to be, in some degree, at least, 'cold water men.'"

### **United States Colors.**

Still farther to the southeast of the main encampment, and near the Lowantica stream, still meandering through the valley, were the quarters of the artillery and baggage-wagon horses. On a level piece of ground in the vicinity of the last mentioned quarters, the artillery and baggage wagons were arranged in orderly manner. It is probable that among the cannon thus arranged in line, were eight or more brass field pieces captured from the British at Princeton, on January 3rd, 1777. It is said that the place selected for the quartering of the army horses, artillery and baggage wagons, was selected because of its remoteness from the road leading from Bottle Hill to Morristown; it being desirable to have them as far removed as possible from that thoroughfare, as a precautionary measure against raiding by the enemy by way of Short Hills.

In the center of the main street of the Lowantica encampment, a pole was erected, and from its top there floated the recently adopted United States colors. Every morning during that dreary winter, this flag was defiantly flung to the breeze. The central street, which was kept in excellent condition, was used as a parade ground for small bodies of soldiers, such as squads, companies, battalions, and regiments; and here, to the thrilling music of fife and drum, they performed their accustomed evolutions and marches. Here, also, the various guardmounts probably took place. The general parade ground, however, seems to

have been on the broad plateau north of the main encampment, and probably included the land now occupied by what is sometimes spoken of as the "Minton place," and at other times as the "Muchmore place," the house facing on what is now Kitchell avenue. This plateau, as the observing visitor cannot fail to perceive, is most admirably adapted to a general parade ground; and this patent fact, in conjunction with traditional intimations, makes it practically certain that here Washington not infrequently, in person or by proxy, reviewed the torn and tattered veterans and recruits of his beloved army during the dark days following his arrival at the Arnold Tavern, in Morristown village.

From the springs, which to this day abound in the vicinity, including those which now feed "Blanchard's Lake," the soldiers of Washington's army procured water for camp purposes. One of the springs used by the patriot army now supplies the recent Frost residence, a windmill furnishing the power by which the refreshing water is carried to the premises.

The Lowantica encampment lay among a series of hills extending from the Delaware River on the west to the Hudson River on the east. In several of these hills signals stations had been established prior to the arrival of Washington's army in Morris County. One of these signal stations was at Short Hills, at a point about six miles to the southeast of the patriot encampment; and there, an eighteen pound cannon, called "the old sow," was planted. This cannon was used in connection with the beacon fires to alarm the people when there were signs of the approach of the British in the direction of Morris County. This cannon may now be seen at the world-famed Washington Headquarters, in Morristown, New Jersey.

From the Short Hills, the movements of the British to the eastward for several miles could be clearly discerned; and the slightest show of an attempt to move towards Morris County was at once announced by the firing of "the old sow," by day, and the lighting of fires upon the hill-tops from east to west, by night. This brought the minute-men and militia to the anticipated point of attack. The Chatham bridge was not infrequently the rallying point of the Morris County patriots, at such times. The Short Hills was also a strategic point of

such importance that it was another rallying point. In its encampment at Lowantica, Washington's army was, therefore, practically secure from attack by the enemy, and this was among the reasons for selecting that locality for winter quarters. Another and important reason for such selection was the fact that the surrounding country or several miles, was under cultivation, and hence could and did furnish material aid to the patriot army in the way of supplies.

A portion of Washington's army, including the three regiments from New England, were billeted in private houses in various parts of Morris, Hanover and Mendham townships; Bottle Hill and Chatham, it may be remarked, were then included in Hanover township.

### **Washington's Headquarters.**

Washington's headquarters, as already suggested, were at the Arnold Tavern, in Morristown village, two and a half miles to the westward of the Lowantica encampment. Around the headquarters at Morristown a guard of twenty-six soldiers constantly patrolled. On the Ford place, about a mile to the eastward of the headquarters of the commander-in-chief, the regiment which furnished the guard was quartered; it was Rodney's light infantry regiment.

Several of Washington's prominent officers were also quartered in Morristown village, some at Arnold's Tavern, with their chief, and others in private houses in the village. General Nathaniel Greene, according to apparently reliable tradition, was quartered in the house of Nicholas Hoffman, a good-natured man who lived not far from the village green. Mrs. Hoffman, so tradition informs us, was decidedly puritanical in her belief and mode of life, and was fond of discussing theology with visiting officers, some of whom are said to have taken issue with the zealous Presbyterian; chiefly, however, for argument's sake, and to while away the time. Conspicuous among these argumentative officers was a major of the patriot army.

Other general officers of the American army were quartered at Bottle Hill, among them being "Mad Anthony Wayne," whose quarters were in the house of Deacon Ephraim Sayres, an ardent patriot. General Maxwell was also quartered in

a private house in the same village. The Sayre house is still standing and in a good state of preservation.

Some of the British and Hessian officers captured at Trenton and Princeton, and brought as prisoners of war to Lowantica, were quartered in private houses in the vicinity of the encampment. In the house of Joseph Munson, one of these British officers was domiciled. His antipathy towards Americans was so rank, and his morbid fear of being poisoned was so great, that he would not partake of a meal of victuals without first carefully wiping his plate with the flap of his red coat. This officer was occasionally permitted to visit Morristown village under guard. During one of these visits he imbibed freely of applejack at one of the village taverns, in consequence of which he became thoroughly intoxicated. In this condition he attempted to make his escape, but was prevented by the alert guard. As a punishment for the attempt to gain his freedom, he was flogged next day in camp by soldiers detailed for that service. In speaking afterwards of the episode, he remarked that he did not mind the flogging, "but to be put through the operation by these —— rebels, that is more than flesh and blood can bear."

During the winter of 1776-77, desertions from the American army at Lowantica were so frequent that Washington became alarmed. He addressed letters to Congress recommending the adoption by the several States, of stringent laws against deserters. "Desertions must of course cease when the offenders find they have no shelter," were the closing words of one of Washington's letters. Several deserters from the Lowantica encampment were apprehended. A few were shot. At least one was required to "run the gauntlet" over the general parade ground near the "Minton place." The entire battalion of six or seven hundred men to which the apprehended deserter was attached would be drawn up in two lines, about four feet apart, on the parade. The deserter, who had been stripped of all clothing, save his pantaloons, was then compelled to run between the ranks, while the soldiers on either side applied their whips to his bared back. Three times the deserter was required to thus run through the open ranks of his battalion, while officers near at hand, compelled the men who shrunk from the performance of the disagreeable duty to apply the whip, until some-

times the soldier would fall to the ground from sheer exhaustion, with the blood running from his lacerated body. This mode of punishment was usually effectual with the victim, and acted also as a deterrent to further desertions. Hanging was also occasionally resorted to as the penalty for desertion. It is said that two deserters who were shot at the Lowantica encampment, are buried there.

In 1852, while excavating for the cellar of the house of Prof. William Kittell, State Geologist, the bones of a human body were found. They were buried in the rear of the house. This fact was communicated to me by one who assisted in making the excavation, and who saw the bones. The name of the deserter is known to persons now living.

I was recently shown an English copper penny bearing the date of 1734; it was picked up near the site of the Munson house of Revolutionary days, by a gentleman who now resides in the near vicinity of the Lowantica encampment. This same gentleman has informed me that he has found on the site of the old encampment not a few musket flints, such as were used by the soldiers of Washington's army.

In proof of the theory that the Lowantica camping grounds of the Revolution, a portion of them at least, were the site of an old Indian village, it may be said, that the gentleman above mentioned says he used, as a boy, to pick up "many Indian arrow-heads on these grounds."

### **Dread Disease.**

It was while the American army was encamped in the Lowantica Valley that the small-pox broke out among the soldiers. The dread disease seems to have made its first appearance late in December of 1776, or early in January of 1777. The Presbyterian and Baptist churches in Morristown village, and probably the Presbyterian church in Hanover village were used as hospitals for the soldiers and citizens stricken with the disease. Several private houses in the vicinity of the Lowantica encampment were also used as hospitals, either for the treatment of the small-pox patients, or for purposes of inoculation. In Bottle Hill, the house of Daniel C. Miller was used as a hospital for inoculation.

The houses of Messrs. Elijah Pierson, James Brookfield and — Harperee, were used as hospitals. Mr. Pierson's house was over the hill to the southwestward of the present residence of George W. Schieffelin. The house seems to have been used exclusively for inoculation, and for several months it was filled to its utmost capacity by soldiers and citizens who sought protection against the malignant disease. On the hill back of the present residence of Mr. Schieffelin, there was a small encampment, where soldiers only seem to have been taken for inoculation. The house of James Brookfield was on the road passing the Lowantica encampment on the northwesterly side, and not far from the road leading from Green Village to Morristown. This house seems to have been used as a hospital for small-pox patients only. It is said that every room in the house was filled. Of the patients there treated, a large portion died, and they were buried in an orchard about twelve rods to the northwestward of the house.

In the Harperee house about one and a half miles to the northwestward of the Lowantica encampment, was the principal small-pox hospital. In this hospital many of the patients died, and they were buried in the southwest corner of the farm. Within a few years the numerous mounds, in regular rows, marking the burial places of these patriot dead, have been seen by not a few persons now living. Around the triangular piece of ground, containing about three-fourths of an acre, where sleep these almost forgotten dead, an old-fashioned worm fence once and until recently stood.

Would not the Morristown Green be a peculiarly suitable place on which to erect a monument to the memory of the American soldiers of the Revolution, now buried in the county, the graves of many of whom are unknown, and of more of whom the same will soon be true?

In the latter part of May, 1777, Washington's recuperated army broke camp at Lowantica, and with high hope marched away over the same route taken on its entrance into Morris County on the 6th of the previous January.

The story of the encampment of Washington and his army in Morris County, in the winter of 1776-77, would be incomplete

if I did not relate a few of the incidents which occurred during said encampment; and this I proceed to do.

It was on the 13th of January, 1777, one week after his arrival in Morristown, that Washington opened a brief, but notable correspondence with Lord Howe, the subject of which was the inhuman treatment of captured American soldiers and sailors. Against this Washington vigorously protested. If tradition from two distinct sources may be relied upon, and in this particular instance there seems to be ample ground for reliance, the serious phase of the correspondence between the two distinguished gentlemen alluded to, was relieved by the employment of a vein of humor on both sides. It is said that Lord Howe sent to Washington, while the correspondence was in progress, a copy of Watt's version of the 120th Psalm, which reads:

"Thou God of love, thou ever blest,  
Pity my suffering state;  
When wilt thou set my soul at rest  
From lips that love deceit?

"Hard lot of mine my days are cast  
Among the sons of strife,  
Whose never ceasing brawlings waste  
My golden hours of life.

"O might I change my place,  
How would I choose to dwell  
In some wide, lonesome wilderness,  
And leave these gates of hell!"

Washington, so it is said, returned to Lord Howe Watt's version of the 101st Psalm, of which two stanzas are here quoted:

"In vain shall sinners strive to rise  
By flattering and malicious lies;  
And while the innocent I guard  
The bold offender shan't be spared.

"The impious crew, that factious band,  
Shall hide their heads, or quit the land;  
And all who break the public rest,  
Where I have power shall be supprest."



It was on the 2nd of March, 1777, that Washington wrote from Morristown as follows: "General Howe cannot have less than 10,000 men in the Jerseys. Our number does not exceed 4,000. His are well disciplined, well officered and well appointed; ours raw militia, badly officered and under no government." If Washington knew the numbers and condition of Howe's army, Howe was far from acquainted with the status of the American army in Morris County; and it was by resort to such ingenious means and methods as the following that General Howe was deceived. A certain man had been employed by Washington as a spy upon the British army. It was, however, surmised by some of the more vigilant of Washington's officers, Colonel Alexander Hamilton among them, that this spy was "playing double," in other words that he was taking information to the British commander, while in the service and under the pay of Washington. Quartermaster-General Greene's office was at the time in a small frame building which stood on the corner of what are now South street and east Park Place, or Morris street, Morristown. Colonel Hamilton was one day in Greene's office when the suspected spy entered. Hamilton, having previously resolved to make use of this spy, had commenced what purported to be a careful statement of the condition of the American army in Morris County, New Jersey. Both as to numbers and munitions of war this report was a deliberate exaggeration of the actual facts; in short, the American army and its resources were made to appear about four times as great as they really were. This report Hamilton was apparently at work upon as the spy entered Greene's office. Pretending to have some errand outside, Hamilton excused himself, remarking that he would return soon. As if by accident, in consequence of seeming haste, Hamilton left the report on the office table where he had been writing and passed out of the office. Glancing hastily over the pages of Hamilton's report, and assured in his own mind that he had found an invaluable piece of information for the enemy, the spy quickly folded and thrust into his pocket the precious document. In a few moments the spy was on his way to the British lines. On returning to the office of General Greene, and finding the fictitious report missing, Hamilton's suspicions of the spy's duplicity were

satisfactorily established. General John Doughty, by whom, after the close of the Revolution, the above incident was related, said that it was the opinion of Colonel Hamilton that the fictitious report of the condition of Washington's army, so eagerly conveyed by the spy to the British commander, was in no small measure the means of preserving the American army in Morris County from attack by the enemy, at a time when it was in extremely poor condition to successfully repel it.

### **Washington Unwell.**

There is an apparently well-grounded tradition, which, so far as I am aware, has never been questioned, that in the winter of 1776-77, and during the prevalence of small-pox in Morristown, Washington was ill with quinsy sore throat. Intelligence of his illness being conveyed to Martha Washington, she hastened to the bedside of her husband, and in the modest sleeping-room on the second floor of the Arnold Tavern, then occupied by Washington, nursed him back to health. At a time during the illness of Washington when his decease was apprehended, he was asked by a friend at his bedside, whom he could designate as being suitably qualified to succeed him as commander-in-chief of the American army; and, being unable to speak in audible tones, he pointed, without a moment's hesitation, to General Nathaniel Greene, the Quartermaster-General of the army, who was among the anxious watchers at the couch of his beloved chief.

While, during the winter of 1776-77, the churches in Morristown were being used as hospitals for small-pox and other patients, Parson Johne's congregation worshiped in private houses; and, when the weather permitted, in the open air. In the orchard in the rear of the parsonage, where the open-air Sunday services were held, the benches were placed in semi-circular form, Dr. Johne occupying a central position from which he could be advantageously heard by his devout listeners. That Washington and other American officers and soldiers occasionally attended the open-air services referred to, is now too well authenticated to question. It is related that while the general was seated one Sunday in his camp chair, conveyed by his orderly from the Arnold Tavern to the place of worship in

the orchard, a woman with a small child in her arms entered the grove. There being no available seat for her, Washington rose, and with the quiet dignity which invariably characterized his deportment, offered his camp chair to the encumbered young mother. This is a simple incident, but it nevertheless most clearly exhibits the better side of Washington's character, and increases rather than diminishes admiration of the true greatness of "the Father of his Country."

That Washington once partook of the Lord's Supper with Dr. Johne's congregation in the orchard in the rear of the parsonage is now settled beyond all question; and a sun-dial, mounted on a granite base, now marks the spot on which the beloved Dr. Johne then pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Morristown, administered to his distinguished visitor the elements symbolizing the sufferings and death and undying love of the Only Begotten Son of God.

The winter of 1776-77 was an extremely cold one, and there was much suffering among the soldiers of the American army. A scarcity of food was also experienced by the patriot army in Morris County.

"There was a time," said a surgeon who was with Washington's army during the winter just mentioned, "when all our rations were but a single gill of wheat a day."

Washington was not unmindful of the sufferings and sacrifices of his soldiers, and he frequently rode to the various points where they were encamped and billeted, to look after their welfare and to speak words of cheer to them.

"Washington used to come 'round and look into our tents"—I quote again from the army surgeon above alluded to—"and he looked so kind and he said so tenderly: 'Men, can you bear it?' 'Yes, general, yes, we can,' was the reply; 'if you wish us to act, give us the word and we are ready.'" Than this incident, none in the public career of Washington brings out more clearly the better side of his splendid all-round character. In the light of such incidents, as illustrative of his noble character, it should be no matter of wonder that Washington's influence over his soldiers was so great and that during the seven years' struggle for independence he should have succeeded in holding his army under circumstances the most trying.

Among the most illustrious foreign officers who came to this country, and applied for service in the patriot army, was the Polish general, Thaddeus Kosciusko. He brought with him a letter from Benjamin Franklin. He probably, and almost certainly, found Washington at the Arnold Tavern, in Morristown village. It was during the early part of the year 1777.

"What do you seek here?" inquired the Commander-in-Chief. "To fight for American independence," was the noble reply. "What can you do?" asked Washington. "Try me," was the simple response of the ardent Polish patriot.

There was something in the bearing and deportment of Kosciusko which won the confidence of Washington; and he was appointed an aide-de-camp on the staff of the commanding general. He proved a most trustworthy and efficient ally in the war for independence. It is said that Kosciusko taught the American officers the science of engineering, by reason of which the efficiency of the patriot army was greatly augmented.

"Alexander Hamilton, speaking of the close of the campaign of 1777, and of the way in which Washington held the greatly superior forces of Cornwallis in severe check, says: 'There was presented the extraordinary spectacle of a powerful army straightened within narrow limits by the phantom of a military force, and never permitted to transgress those limits with impunity.' Irving speaks of the British army as 'held in check by Washington and his handful of men, castled among the heights of Morristown;' and in closing his account of these memorable days, writes thus: 'These ineffectual attempts of a veteran general to penetrate these fastnesses, though at the head of a veteran force, which would once have been deemed capable of sweeping the whole continent before it, were a lasting theme of triumph to the inhabitants; and it is still the honest boast among the people of Morris County that 'the enemy were never able to get a footing among our hills.' "

## BERNARDO O'HIGGINS : LIBERATOR OF CHILE.

A Chilean, we suppose, would feel very sorry for a man who had never heard the glorious history of Bernardo O'Higgins, the Liberator of Chile. O'Higgins was born in Peru, of which province of the Spanish Empire his father was Viceroy. He embraced the cause of the revolution when the Spanish-American colonies renounced their allegiance, and attached himself particularly to the Chilean cause. He was a famous fighter and when, after many reverses, liberty triumphed in Chile he was made Supreme Director of the republic.

The most remarkable exploit, however, in which he had a share is a part of the world's military history. This was the passage of the Andes effected by the army under San Martin and O'Higgins which marched from Buenos Ayres to the liberation of Chile in 1817. It was much more remarkable than Napoleon's passage of the Alps. The summit of the Uspallata Pass is 12,700 feet above sea level, which is some 5,000 feet higher than the Great St. Bernard, by which Napoleon went; and over this pass went an army of 5,000 men, 1,600 horses and 9,000 mules. Wheeled transport was impossible. Each piece of artillery had to be slung on a pole between two mules, or sometimes dragged with ropes. There were chasms that could only be crossed by rope bridges. The march took three weeks, and men and animals suffered greatly from the "mountain sickness" caused by rarefied air. At the foot of the Andes they fought the battle of Chacabuco, and Chile was free.

There has always, we suppose, been an *O' Higgins* among the warships of the Chilean Republic. The first was named when O'Higgins was Director, and was commanded by that great admiral, Lord Cochrane, who placed his sword at the disposal of Chile after his unmerited disgrace and dismissal from the British service. Cochrane, in the *O' Higgins*, was the determining factor in the liberation of Peru, which was achieved by Chilean aid, and there is a fine statue erected to his memory in Valparaiso.

There are many Irish names in the story of Spanish-American liberty. Besides O'Higgins (whose father, Don Ambrosio O'Higgins, the Viceroy, was born in Ireland of peasant parents)

there was Brown, the sailor of genius, who had a leading part in the liberation of Argentina. There was Juan Mackenna, also born in Ireland, who became a distinguished soldier of Spain, joined the revolutionaries in Peru and rose to high rank. There was, on the other side, General O'Donaju (Spanish for O'Donoghue), who was defeated by the revolutionaries in Mexico and had to make terms recognizing Mexican independence. And no doubt there were others, but our knowledge does not extend to them.—*New York Sun*.

---

### IRISH NAMED COUNTIES IN NORTH CAROLINA.

Moore County, North Carolina, was named after Hon. Alfred Moore, who was associate judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. The Moore family came from Ireland. Sir N. Moore was governor of Carolina in 1705.

Alfred Moore, Senior, was appointed in the First Regiment of North Carolina continental troops. He served in several battles with great success and was a special object of hatred to the British. The General Assembly of North Carolina elected him in 1790 as attorney-general to relieve his personal wants, although he had never read a law book. Stern necessity soon compelled him to master legal knowledge and he became one of the greatest ornaments of the profession. He was called to the Bench in 1798 and in 1799 the President of the United States appointed him Justice of the Supreme Court. His case was one of the rarest in the English speaking judiciary world. He died on the 15th of October, 1810. He was the author of the witticism attributed to the governors of North Carolina and South Carolina that there was a long time between drinks, etc.

Burke County in North Carolina was named after the illustrious Irishman and orator Edmund Burke, who was born in Dublin. Several prominent Irishmen such as the M'Dowells were identified with that county before and after the Revolutionary War. It was M'Dowells men who lowered the British flag at King's Mountain, N. C., and drove Lord Cornwallis from











the state with a loss of 810 wounded, 150 killed and 1,500 stands of arms captured.

---

Rowan County was settled by Moravians and Irish. It is principally from this county that our Scotch-Irish friends in North Carolina take their inexpressive name. The Irish who settled there arrived after the defeat of the O'Neill princes, hence they could not have been even Protestants, as every student of Irish and English history knows that the adherents of the Earl of Tyrone were loyal Irish Catholics like their ill-fated but chivalrous chief. True it is, that they fell wholesale away from their religion and national traditions, like their fellow-countrymen who settled at that and subsequent periods in the Carolinas. Nevertheless Rowan County fought well for American independence.

What constitutes a state?

Not high raised battlements or labor'd mound,

Thick wall or moated gate.

Not cities proud; with spires and turrets crown'd,

Nor bays and broad arm'd ports:

Where laughing at the storm rich navies ride.

No, men—high-minded men, men who their duties know,

But know their rights and knowing, dare maintain.

The illustrious Alexander Mcbane of Orange County, N. C., was of Irish descent, 1767-1795.

---

McDowell County, N. C., is called after Colonel Joseph McDowell, whose ancestors were Irish. Marion, its county seat, was named after the celebrated General Francis Marion of Revolutionary fame, whose people emigrated from Ireland. This hero distinguished himself on the repulse of the English at Sullivan's Island, Charleston, and on the defeat of the patriots in South Carolina he retired to the swamps and harassed the invaders. He received the thanks of Congress for his gallantry. He died in 1795.

---

Rutherford County, N. C., was erected in 1779 and was called in honor of Brigadier-General Rutherford, who was born

He published in 1811 "Observations on Climates." In 1812 his "History of North Carolina" appeared in two volumes.

He died suddenly on May 22d, 1819, beloved by his contemporaries for justice and integrity. He was of an ardent Celtic nature, quick of apprehension, and was like "wax to receive an impression." His aim was for his country and her honor. Jefferson said of him, "He was a very useful member of Congress, acute minded and of a high degree of erudition." The fair records of the "Old North State" found an exponent in Doctor Williamson who gave a truthful record of facts illustrative of men and means in "Dixie."

---

### GOVERNOR RICHARD D. SPAIGHT.

Richard D. Spaight sprang from an ancient and honorable family in the north of Ireland near Londonderry. He received his education at Trinity College, Dublin, and afterwards at the University of Glasgow.

Owing to the political conditions of 1778 he left his native land and directed his course to North Carolina, where General Caswell made him an aide-de-camp. He was present at the ill-starred battle of Camden in August, 1780. Newbern selected him as its representative in the House of Commons from 1781-1786. He also served the state in the Continental Congress at Philadelphia.

He was chosen as one of the delegates to form the Constitution of the United States. In 1792 he was elected Governor of North Carolina, being at the same time member from Newbern. In 1798 he served one congress for the same town. On September 5, 1802, he challenged Mr. Stanley, a member of the legislature, to a duel; Governor Spaight received a wound from which he died in a few hours.

---

### GOVERNOR MARTIN OF NORTH CAROLINA.

Governor Alexander Martin of Guilford County, North Carolina, was the son of an Irish emigrant from Tyrone, Ireland. He was born in the state of New Jersey in 1721 and received a liberal education. In 1772 he was elected a representative from

**SHRINE OF ST. PATRICK'S BELL. (DATE, 1001-1105.)**

Gaelic inscription says: "Pray for Domnall O'Loughlin, by whose order this bell (cover) was made, and for Domnall, successor of Patrick, under whom it was made, and for Cathalan O'Maelchalland, the keeper of the bell, and for Cudulig O'Innmainen, with his sons, who encased it."



Guilford County, N. C., under the Colonial Assembly. He so far endeared himself to the people that he was chosen a member of the first assembly that met to vindicate the rights of an oppressed people. He marched with General Nash as Colonel in a North Carolina regiment and joined General Washington and was in the engagement of Brandywine, 11th September, 1775. He also distinguished himself at the battle at Germantown October 4th, 1777. At the end of the war he was chosen Speaker of the Senate and in 1782 was elected Governor of North Carolina. In 1793 the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on him owing to his literary labors. He was distinguished as a poet and excelled as a prose writer. The University of North Carolina found in him a generous patron. He was a trustee of that University and a frequent contributor to its magazine. He acted as Governor of North Carolina in 1781 when Governor Burke was a prisoner of the British. He served three terms in that honorable office and conducted the affairs of the state with great dignity and integrity. Finally he was elected Senator in 1793, which elevated position he held until 1799. He died at Rockingham, N. C., in 1807 and left a character as one of the noblest personages of "that period that tried men's souls."

---

### THE REV. HUMPHREY HUNTER.

BY W. B. HANNON.

Any illustrious Irish character deserving a place of eminence in American history is put down as a descendant of French Huguenots if the scribes cannot unblushingly call them Scotch-Irish. Hence the subject of my sketch, the Rev. Humphrey Hunter, is described as a mixture of the Huguenot Scotch-Irish stock, although his father and himself were born in Londonderry. Rev. Mr. Hunter was born in Derry on the 14th of May, 1755. His father died when he was four years of age and his widowed mother came to America on the 27th of August, 1759. She made her home in Popular Tent district in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, where young Hunter passed his early years. Hostilities broke out between the British and the American

Patriots which created patriotic fire in the hearts of all true lovers of America. News of the battle of Lexington found its way into the woodland home of the widow Hunter, and like the brave mothers of old, she said to her son, "Go, son; go join yourself to the men of our country, for this is now our country."

Young Humphrey Hunter went next day to Charlotte, N. C., where he heard the reading of the first public "Declaration of Independence" in the United States, known as Mecklenburg Declaration. Hunter joined the corps of cavalry which was commanded by Captain Polk and met the Tories near Fayetteville, N. C. He was next engaged against the Cherokee Indians who had been committing depredations and robberies on the surrounding people. After his return from the Indian Expedition he resumed his classical education in Charlotte, N. C., but the school was dismissed at the approach of the English army and Hunter next found service as a Lieutenant in the American army. The patriot band was defeated at Camden, S. C., on 16th of August, 1780, when Hunter was made prisoner. He escaped, and after much privation reached Mecklenburg. During the summer of 1785 he entered Mount Zion College in Winnsboro, S. C., and graduated there in July, 1787. He commenced the study for the Presbyterian ministry and obtained license to preach in October, 1789. His ministerial life was spent in Gaston and Mecklenburg Counties, North Carolina, where he became known as one having a good knowledge of medicine, a great boon to the people in the scarcity of physicians. He died on August 21st, 1827. On his head stone in Steele Creek graveyard is recorded:

"Sacred to the memory of Rev. Humphrey Hunter, who departed this life August 21st, 1827, in the seventy-third year of his age. He was a native of Ireland and emigrated to America. He was one of those who promoted the cause of freedom in Mecklenburg County, May 20th, 1775, and subsequently bore an active part in securing the independence of his country."

The career of Rev. Mr. Hunter is one that deserves our regard and esteem and speaks well for the land that bore him.

They boast their Bruce of Bannockburn,  
Their noble knight of Ellerslie;  
To Erin's Sons I proudly turn,  
My country, then I smile for thee.



## EDWARD JONES OF NORTH CAROLINA.

Edward Jones was born in the town of Lisburn, Ireland, and was brother to the Irish patriot William Todd Jones. He emigrated to Philadelphia, where he carried on trade as a merchant. In 1786 he came to Wilmington, N. C., and studied law, at which he was eminently successful and won the good will of the citizens of every class for his generosity of character and commanding talents. The citizens elected him as their representative in the House of Commons from 1788 to 1791, when he was elected solicitor-general of the state. He died at Pittsboro, N. C., August 8th, 1842.

---

## CAPTAIN JOHNSON BLAKELY (1781-1814).

Captain Johnson Blakely was born in County Down, Ireland October, 1781. He came to Wilmington, N. C., and was educated at the University of North Carolina. Entered the navy and finally was promoted Captain of the U. S. ship of war *Wasp*. He appeared off the English coast and captured his majesty's sloop of war *Reindeer* with eighteen guns, for which his gallantry on the occasion was rewarded. He took fifteen ships of the English later on, but finally lost his life off the Charleston bar Nov. 4th, 1814.

He left a daughter who was educated at the expense of the state owing to the chivalric daring and generous character of her father and his service to the National Cause.

---

## SENATOR HUGH L. WHITE (1773-1840).

Senator White of Tennessee was born in Iredell County, North Carolina, in 1773, at a place near Beatties Ford. His grandparents came from Ireland in 1742. The father of Hugh was a soldier of the Revolution. The future judge and senator was educated by Rev. Mr. Carrick and Judge Patterson of Philadelphia.

In 1795 he studied law at Lancaster, Pa., and commenced the





Patriots which created patriotic fire in the hearts of all true lovers of America. News of the battle of Lexington found its way into the woodland home of the widow Hunter, and like the brave mothers of old, she said to her son, "Go, son; go join yourself to the men of our country, for this is now our country."

Young Humphrey Hunter went next day to Charlotte, N. C., where he heard the reading of the first public "Declaration of Independence" in the United States, known as Mecklenburg Declaration. Hunter joined the corps of cavalry which was commanded by Captain Polk and met the Tories near Fayetteville, N. C. He was next engaged against the Cherokee Indians who had been committing depredations and robberies on the surrounding people. After his return from the Indian Expedition he resumed his classical education in Charlotte, N. C., but the school was dismissed at the approach of the English army and Hunter next found service as a Lieutenant in the American army. The patriot band was defeated at Camden, S. C., on 16th of August, 1780, when Hunter was made prisoner. He escaped, and after much privation reached Mecklenburg. During the summer of 1785 he entered Mount Zion College in Winnsboro, S. C., and graduated there in July, 1787. He commenced the study for the Presbyterian ministry and obtained license to preach in October, 1789. His ministerial life was spent in Gaston and Mecklenburg Counties, North Carolina, where he became known as one having a good knowledge of medicine, a great boon to the people in the scarcity of physicians. He died on August 21st, 1827. On his head stone in Steele Creek graveyard is recorded:

"Sacred to the memory of Rev. Humphrey Hunter, who departed this life August 21st, 1827, in the seventy-third year of his age. He was a native of Ireland and emigrated to America. He was one of those who promoted the cause of freedom in Mecklenburg County, May 20th, 1775, and subsequently bore an active part in securing the independence of his country."

The career of Rev. Mr. Hunter is one that deserves our regard and esteem and speaks well for the land that bore him.

They boast their Bruce of Bannockburn,  
Their noble knight of Ellerslie;  
To Erin's Sons I proudly turn,  
My country, then I smile for thee.

## EDWARD JONES OF NORTH CAROLINA.

Edward Jones was born in the town of Lisburn, Ireland, and was brother to the Irish patriot William Todd Jones. He emigrated to Philadelphia, where he carried on trade as a merchant. In 1786 he came to Wilmington, N. C., and studied law, at which he was eminently successful and won the good will of the citizens of every class for his generosity of character and commanding talents. The citizens elected him as their representative in the House of Commons from 1788 to 1791, when he was elected solicitor-general of the state. He died at Pittsboro, N. C., August 8th, 1842.

---

## CAPTAIN JOHNSON BLAKELY (1781-1814).

Captain Johnson Blakely was born in County Down, Ireland October, 1781. He came to Wilmington, N. C., and was educated at the University of North Carolina. Entered the navy and finally was promoted Captain of the U. S. ship of war *Wasp*. He appeared off the English coast and captured his majesty's sloop of war *Reindeer* with eighteen guns, for which his gallantry on the occasion was rewarded. He took fifteen ships of the English later on, but finally lost his life off the Charleston bar Nov. 4th, 1814.

He left a daughter who was educated at the expense of the state owing to the chivalric daring and generous character of her father and his service to the National Cause.

---

## SENATOR HUGH L. WHITE (1773-1840).

Senator White of Tennessee was born in Iredell County, North Carolina, in 1773, at a place near Beatties Ford. His grandparents came from Ireland in 1742. The father of Hugh was a soldier of the Revolution. The future judge and senator was educated by Rev. Mr. Carrick and Judge Patterson of Philadelphia.

In 1795 he studied law at Lancaster, Pa., and commenced the

practice of his profession in Tennessee. At the early age of 28 he was elected judge of the Supreme Court. In 1807 Cincinnati-like, he returned to his farm and retired from the Bench. He declined the Senatorship in the same year, but in 1809 when the State remodeled her judiciary the unanimous voice of the people called him forth from his retirement to preside over that exalted tribunal. He left the Supreme Bench in a trying moment for his country and offered his service in the army to General Jackson, where he rendered eminent services.

In 1820 he was appointed with Governors Tazwell of Virginia and King of Maine a commission under the Convention with Spain which office he held until 1824. He was elected a Senator in Congress by unanimous vote in 1825 and in 1832 was chosen President of the Senate. In 1836 he was in the race for President of the United States. The electoral vote was: Van Buren, 170; W. H. Harrison, 73; Hugh L. White, 26; Daniel Webster, 14; W. P. Mangum, 11. Senator White died on the tenth of April, 1840, full of years and merit.

---

#### GOVERNOR THOMAS BURKE OF NORTH CAROLINA.

Doctor Thomas Burke was born in Ireland, emigrated to Norfolk, Virginia, where he practiced medicine long before the Revolution. He abandoned his profession as a doctor, studied law with success and had for a *confrère* Thomas Jefferson. He removed to North Carolina and settled in Orange County near Hillsboro. In 1775 he represented Orange County in the convention at Newbern, North Carolina. At the Provincial Congress at Halifax on April 4th, 1776, he was a delegate. He took a very prominent part in the formation of the Constitution and was appointed a delegate to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, Pa., December 20th, 1776.

In July, 1781, he was unanimously chosen Governor of the State, but was seized by bandits and carried a prisoner to Wilmington, N. C., then in possession of the British, and from thence to St. James Island, Charleston, S. C. He finally escaped and resumed the reins of Governor at Salem, N. C., April, 1782. He died in 1783.

## CORNELIUS HARNETT: "THE PRIDE OF CAPE FEAR."

BY W. B. HANNON.

That the Irish have allowed the so-called Scotch-Irish to claim without any warrant some of their most eminent men goes without saying. The shadow of the Boyne of ill omen is ever cast on men of the stamp of Cornelius Harnett, "The Pride of Cape Fear," and one of the most daring spirits in the struggle to shake off the English yoke. Some of the Anglo Irish scribes of North Carolina when they could not claim him from "Over the Border" pretend not to know where he was born. This is the malicious spirit that purposely changed the name of Dublin County to its present misnomer Duplin. Its original settlers, the Keenans, came from the "City by the Liffey" in Ireland like the Harnetts. In both cases owing to the want of priests and churches of the Catholic faith these families, like thousands of others, lost the religion of their native land or became indifferent to its obligations. Bishop England estimates the great leakage before his day as 40,000.

Harnett is thought by eminent authorities to have been born in Dublin and came to America where the future "Samuel Adams of North Carolina" was born, as Mr. Quincy of Boston termed him, the date of his birth was April 20th, 1723, and the place Chowan County, N. C. During the boyhood of our hero the family removed to Brunswick County adjoining Wilmington, N. C., near the Cape Fear settlement, with which his name is identified. On April 7th, 1750, he was appointed Justice of the Peace for New Hanover County. He served as Commissioner for Wilmington, N. C., for several years and displayed the fearless ability which was a characteristic of his during life. He was not discouraged by the pusillanimous detractions of the faint-hearted or jealous. He incarnated Longfellow's heroic figure climbing the Alpine glaciers, beset as he was by Tories and other hidden enemies of the Commonwealth whose children speak so flippantly about fathers and daughters of the Revolution. "We live in deeds not years, in thoughts not breaths, in feelings not in figures on a dial. We should count time by heart throbs; he lives most who thinks most, feels the noblest, acts the best."

In 1754 he was elected President of the Provincial Council which was the executive power of the State and was virtually Governor between the retreat of the English Governor Martin and the accession of a Constitutional Successor.

The history of his future years in his perilous and difficult office was the glorious struggle which swept away English tyranny. One of the most melancholy features of our times is the decline of such courage as Harnett displayed, men dare not speak out or act up to their opinions lest they come under the ban of evil doers. Harnett defied the attempts of Governors Tryon and Martin to make the people serfs. A halter and a cruel fate would have been his portion if the British subdued the country, General Clinton specially marked him out for vengeance. The woodsmen of the South like their Northern brothers drove the Saxons and their satellites, the Tories and loyal Scotch, from power, and a young Republic started into existence.

In North Carolina Richard Caswell was chosen Governor and Harnett was chosen first Councillor of State with the presidency of the convention. He traveled to the Continental Congresses, enduring all kinds of hardships and loss of fortune. He returned to Wilmington in February, 1780; the next year witnessed his capture by the British Army. It is thought that the severities that were practiced on him hastened his death, which took place on April 28th, 1781.

It is a matter of regret that more of the history of this Irish-American patriot is not known. As I have remarked in the beginning of this paper one would think in the South that his kith and kin came from the bonny braes o' Doon instead of the capital of Ireland, but this is not to be wondered at when the Scotch are credited with claiming Adam as one of their clan. Even the Murpheys in North Carolina boast that they are Scotch-Irish.

"O Heavens," he cried, "my bleeding country save,  
Is there no hand on high to shield the brave?  
Rise, fellowmen; our country yet remains,  
By that dread name we wave the sword on high;  
And swear for her to live, for her to die."



One of the objects of the Society is the erection of a building to be its permanent home and to be devoted to Irish art, Irish letters and the preservation of the history of the Gael in America. We do not think it possible to conceive of an object more worthy of the support of members of the Society.

**FORM OF BEQUEST.**

*"I give, devise and bequeath to the American Irish Historical Society the sum of.....Dollars, to form part of the building fund of the said Society."*

**SIGNED.**

.....



## MISCELLANEOUS.

---

### IRISH FIRE-FIGHTERS HONORED.

The Mayor of New York pinned valor medals upon the chests of twenty-four firemen at fire headquarters in New York recently. These men constitute the official hero list of the fire department, selected by the Board of Merit and approved by Fire Commissioner Waldo, for two years, 1909 and 1910.

In his speech the mayor called the fire and police forces of New York "the best in the world." He added:

"I want to say right here that these two departments, the Fire and Police Departments, are not excelled anywhere on the globe. I have traveled some myself, and think that I am competent to judge."

Each firefighter as he heard his deed of valor read, received his medals and a hearty handshake from the mayor, a slap on the back from Commissioner Waldo and warm applause from the spectators. Many of the firemen received medals presented by private individuals and organizations as well as the official "bronzes." They were a happy embarrassed lot of heroes.

Those who received medals were: Firemen, first grade, John R. Harcke, Frank C. Clark, John J. Quinn, Robert Nelson, Edward J. McCarthy, John S. Langan, James T. McGrath, Edward F. McCormack, Richard J. Condon, John J. O'Rourke, Dennis O'Shaughnessy, Joseph Halpin; firemen, second grade, George Washburn, William W. Marek, John J. Walsh; assistant foremen, William F. Elder, Joseph L. Bonk, Alexander McCrimlisk; foremen, John H. Kelly, James J. Walsh, William H. Nash; Pilot Lawrence Healy; Chief of Battalion Edward J. Worth and Deputy Chief John Kenlon.

The evening *Sun* had the following editorial headed "The Fighting Race."

"The men of the Fire Department who will be decorated tomorrow for conspicuous bravery in the course of their duty

bear the following surnames: Elder, Bonk, McCrimlisk, Nash, Worth, Kenlon, McCarthy, Kelly, Nelson, Healy, Quinn, Condon, O'Rourke, Washburn, McCormack, Clark, Langan, Marek, O'Shaughnessy, Halpin, McGrath, Walsh, Harcke and Walsh again.

"There are some modest, yet stirring verses in praise of the men of the 'fighting race' by a New York poet that greatly scandalized Mr. Andrew Carnegie when he first heard them. But he, the peace-loving descendant of peaceful Highlanders, would not object to the sort of fighters to be honored this week. Nor is it improper to point out that persons of Celtic descent seem to be as successful in saving lives as in taking them, judging from the preponderance of their cognomens in the Honor List that has been accepted as representing the highest class of gallantry among the firemen of a year."

This feature of the occasion drew the following letter from Commissioner Waldo:

"HEADQUARTERS FIRE DEPARTMENT,  
"157 & 159 EAST 67TH STREET, NEW YORK.  
"APRIL 22, 1911.

"HON. P. F. MCGOWAN,  
"Secretary-General American-Irish Historical Society,  
"225 Fifth Avenue, New York City:

"My dear Mr. McGowan—On April 11, 1911, medals were presented to members of the Fire Department for deeds of valor for the years 1909 and 1910. Of the twenty-two men to receive this honor, eighteen were of Irish birth or Irish parentage.

"It might also be of interest to you to learn that of the fifty-eight chief officers of the department, forty-seven are Irish or Irish-Americans.

"In my experience in the army, in the Police Department and in the Fire Department I have always found a preponderance of men of Irish origin in the front when deeds of daring or self-sacrifice were expected of these forces.

"Sincerely yours,

"RHINELANDER WALDO,  
"Fire Commissioner."

## HOW HISTORY IS WRITTEN.

We draw the attention of our readers to certain differences between the first and subsequent editions of "Barnes' School History of the United States"—a volume used in thousands of colleges and schools, private, parochial and public, all up and down the country. The book is published by the American Book Company of 100 Washington Square, New York City; it is written by Joel Dorman Steele, and Esther Baker Steele of Elmira, N. Y. The passage given below is appended as a footnote to a description of the Battle of Fredericksburg and appears on page 243. Here is the deadly parallel:—

## EARLY EDITION.

This solid stone wall, four feet high completely sheltered the troops, while they poured a murderous fire upon the attacking party. *In the assault, Meagher's Irish troops especially distinguished themselves, leaving two thirds of their number on the field of their heroic action.* The London *Times'* correspondent, who watched the battle from the heights, speaking of their desperate valor, says: "Never at Fontenoy, Albuera, nor at Waterloo, was more undoubted courage *displayed by the sons of Erin* than during those six frantic dashes which they directed against the almost impregnable position of their foe. That any mortal man could have carried the position, defended as it was, it seems idle

## LATER EDITION.

This solid stone wall, four feet high, completely sheltered the troops, while they poured a murderous fire upon the attacking party. *In the assault, the six brigades of French and Hancock's divisions especially distinguished themselves, leaving two thirds of their number on the field of their heroic action.* The London *Times'* correspondent, who watched the battle from the heights, speaking of their desperate valor, says: "Never at Fontenoy, Albuera, nor at Waterloo, was more undoubted courage *displayed* than during those six frantic dashes directed against the almost impregnable position of the foe. That any mortal man could have carried the position, defended as it was, it seems idle for a moment

for a moment to believe. But the bodies which lie in dense masses within forty-eight yards of the muzzles of Colonel Walton's guns are the best evidence what manner of men they were who pressed on to death with the dauntlessness of a race which has gained glory on a thousand battlefields, and never more richly deserved it than at the foot of Marye's Heights, on the 13th day of December, 1862."

to believe. But the bodies which lie in dense masses within forty-eight yards of the muzzles of Colonel Walton's guns are the best evidence what manner of men they were who pressed on to death with the dauntlessness of a race which has gained glory on a thousand battle-fields, and never more richly deserved it than at the foot of Marye's Heights, on the 13th day of December, 1862."

Little comment is necessary. We drew the attention of the American Book Company to the altered passages and the following letter was finally sent by the Secretary-General.

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY,  
NEW YORK CITY.

*Gentlemen:—*

Mr. Benedict Fitzpatrick, the assistant-editor of this Journal, has called your attention to what appears to be a mutilation in your history. Our Year Book goes to press in a few days. If you have any explanation to offer regarding the mutilation, we shall be glad to receive it.

Respectfully yours,  
PATRICK F. MCGOWAN,  
*Secretary-General.*

The following reply was received:—

OFFICERS

H. T. AMBROSE, PRES'T  
HENRY H. VAIL, V. PRES'T  
C. P. BATT, TREAS.  
GILMAN H. TUCKER, SEC'Y

American Book Company

New York  
Cincinnati  
Chicago

DIRECTORS

C. J. BARNES, CHAIRMAN	
H. T. AMBROSE	J. A. GREENE
A. V. BARNES	A. H. HINKLE
H. B. BARNES	RUSSELL HINMAN
C. P. BATT	W. B. THALHEIMER
L. M. DILLMAN	GILMAN H. TUCKER
HENRY H. VAIL	

Publishers of School and College Text-books

100 Washington Square, New York

Mr. PATRICK F. MCGOWAN, *Secretary-General*.

The American-Irish Historical Society,

Room 307, 225 Fifth Avenue,

New York, N. Y.

*Dear Sir:—*

In reply to your letter of May 13th, just received, we wish to call your attention to the following:

The erroneous wording of pages 243-244 of Barnes' Brief History of the United States was promptly corrected, more than twelve years ago (June 16, 1898), as soon as the matter came to our attention. Every copy of the book printed since then has contained pages 243-244 in the form shown in the printed pages inclosed herewith taken from a copy of the last printing. We send you also, under separate cover, a complete copy of the current edition of the book. The newspaper article, shown us by Mr. Fitzpatrick some days since, was evidently based on an old copy of the book printed before 1898.

Yours very truly,  
AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY.

S. A. TORRANCE.

The printed page enclosed in this letter gives the passage as follows:

Sheltered behind this stone wall at the base of Marye's Heights, the Confederates poured a withering fire on their assailants. Six brigades of Federals, Hancock's and French's divisions, made the assault with heroic valor, winning much glory even in defeat. Under Hancock, the brigades of Zook, Meagher, and Caldwell achieved equal distinction with cruel losses. Of the charge of Meagher's Irish brigade, the London *Times* correspondent, an eye-witness, wrote: "Never at Fontenoy, at Albuera, or at

Waterloo was more undoubted courage displayed by the sons of Erin than during those six frantic dashes which they directed against the almost impregnable position of their foe. That any mortal men could have carried the position, defended as it was, it seems idle to believe. But the bodies which lie in dense masses within forty yards of the muzzles of Colonel Walton's guns are the best evidence what manner of men they were who pressed on to death with the dauntlessness of a race which has gained glory on a thousand battle fields, and never more richly deserved it than at the foot of Marye's Heights, December 13th, 1862."

---

We shall deal at greater length with "Barnes School History" and with school histories and text-books in general in future issues of this Journal.

---

#### PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE.

THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, LL. B., LL. M., was born in Woonsocket, 1866, educated in the public schools, St. Bernard's Academy, and Boston University. He was clerk of the House of Representatives from May, 1888, to December, 1902; admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the State of Rhode Island August 8th, 1888, Circuit Court of the United States of America, February 20th, 1896, and to the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States December 21st, 1908; Justice of the District Court of the Twelfth Judicial District from February, 1893, to May, 1898; member of the firm of Barney & Lee since January 1st, 1900; author of "The Rights of Women under the Law," "History of Rhode Island," published by W. H. Parish Company of Chicago, editor of Volumes VIII and IX of the Journal of the American Irish Historical Society, and other works.

Member of the Board of Fellows of the Boston University School of Law; Life Member of the American Irish Historical Society and its Secretary-General from January 16th, 1909, to January 21st, 1911; Member of the American Bar Association, and delegate from the Rhode Island Bar Association to the





Waterloo was more undoubted courage displayed by the sons of Erin than during those six frantic dashes which they directed against the almost impregnable position of their foe. That any mortal men could have carried the position, defended as it was, it seems idle to believe. But the bodies which lie in dense masses within forty yards of the muzzles of Colonel Walton's guns are the best evidence what manner of men they were who pressed on to death with the dauntlessness of a race which has gained glory on a thousand battle fields, and never more richly deserved it than at the foot of Marye's Heights, December 13th, 1862."

---

We shall deal at greater length with "Barnes School History" and with school histories and text-books in general in future issues of this Journal.

---

#### PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE.

THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, LL. B., LL. M., was born in Woonsocket, 1866, educated in the public schools, St. Bernard's Academy, and Boston University. He was clerk of the House of Representatives from May, 1888, to December, 1902; admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the State of Rhode Island August 8th, 1888, Circuit Court of the United States of America, February 20th, 1896, and to the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States December 21st, 1908; Justice of the District Court of the Twelfth Judicial District from February, 1893, to May, 1898; member of the firm of Barney & Lee since January 1st, 1900; author of "The Rights of Women under the Law," "History of Rhode Island," published by W. H. Parish Company of Chicago, editor of Volumes VIII and IX of the Journal of the American Irish Historical Society, and other works.

Member of the Board of Fellows of the Boston University School of Law; Life Member of the American Irish Historical Society and its Secretary-General from January 16th, 1909, to January 21st, 1911; Member of the American Bar Association, and delegate from the Rhode Island Bar Association to the

Facsimile of letter to the Secretary-General from His Eminence,  
Cardinal Logue.



convention in Portland, Maine, July, 1907, and representative of the Boston University School of Law at the convention in Detroit in 1909; Representative from Boston University to the International Law Association's conferences in London in 1910; Member of International Law Association, Bureau of Comparative Law, Rhode Island Bar Association, American Historical Association, American Political Science Society, Rhode Island Historical Society, Rhode Island Citizens Historical Association, Rhode Island Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, Woonsocket Day Nursery and Children's Home, Rhode Island Yacht Club, Automobile Club of Rhode Island, Catholic Club of New York, B. U. Chapter, Sigma Alpha Epsilon Fraternity, Webster Chapter Phi Delta Phi. First President of the Providence Alumni Association of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon. Life Member of the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association. Member of St. Charles Church, Woonsocket, R. I., unmarried.

---

### THE HANNAS AND MCCOOKS.

Here is the American stage of the pedigree of a new member of the Society, Mr. Arthur Hanna Folsom, a nephew of the late U. S. Senator Hanna:—

George McCook:—Born in county Antrim, Ireland. Son of Alexander McCook and Sarah Darrab McCook. Married Mary McCormick of Glasgow, Scotland. Came to America in 1792.

George McCook:—son of George McCook and Mary McCormick McCook, was born June 15, 1795. Died June 23, 1873. Married Margaret Latimer, January 18, 1816.

Catharine McCook:—daughter of George McCook married Benjamin J. Hanna. Died March 8, 1904.

Mary Emma Hanna:—daughter of Benjamin J. Hanna and Catharine McCook Hanna. Married Samuel W. Folsom, October 12, 1875.

Arthur Hanna Folsom:—son of Samuel W. Folsom and Mary Emma Hanna Folsom.

Taken from Records of Kersey Hanna.

On Hanna Side. Arthur H. Folsom, descendant of Thomas Hanna. Married Elizabeth Henderson (date not known). Thomas Hanna came to American in 1763 from County Monaghan, Ireland.

---

### THE "SCOTCH-IRISH" DREAM.

In a letter to the Peterborough (N. H.) *Transcript*, Aug. 18, 1910, Mr. James F. Brennan said:

Let us get ourselves right on this Scotch-Irish dream while we are about it. When we have a subject under consideration it is then the best time to settle, if possible, any disputed point. As previously stated, this is not a difficult question—in so far as it relates to the early settlers of this town—if we pursue the inquiry honestly and not try to discover something non-existing. The position here taken is not dealt with or controverted by Bolton in his work. By analogy we can the better understand a situation, hence, I employ analogy.

The present residents of Peterborough, who are descendants from the old Irish families of Smith, Morrison, Scott, Moore, Miller, White, Wilson, Taggart, Wallace, Steele, Gregg, Robbe, and scores of other Irish settlers, are today considered, as they properly have been for several generations, Americans. You would not call them Irish-Americans, would you? They were and are Americans, if we have Americans outside the Indians, for the reason that they have resided here for generations, over a century, since their ancestors came here from Ireland. If then these present residents of our town are Americans, why call the early Irish settlers of Peterborough Scotch-Irish, who in a similar way, for generations and for over a century lived in Ireland before they came to this country? If these early settlers were Scotch-Irish, surely the present inhabitants of this town who trace their ancestry from these early Irish settlers must, by the same logic, be considered Irish-Americans.

Let us call the present residents of our town, who are descendants from these old Irish settlers, Americans, not Irish-Americans, the race having been here long enough to be so considered. On

precisely the same ground, under entirely similar circumstances and by exactly the same reasoning, we should call those early settlers Irish, as they themselves did in their early writings, in their town records and on their gravestones, and not the modernly invented and applied name of Scotch-Irish, the race having been in Ireland long enough, even if they were of Scotch ancestry (which was not the case) to be considered Irish. We are not now considering their religious but their racial status.

Again: suppose these Irish settlers, who came to this country in 1736, happened to be descendants of Americans who a long time before had gone from America to Ireland; in that supposed case the descendants of these Irish settlers would not only be considered Americans by long residence, but of course by origin and ancestry as well. It is right at this point we should remember that the ancestors of these so-called Scotch-Irish, who went from Scotland to Ireland in 1610, had, long before, emigrated from Northern Ireland across the narrow North Channel to Southern Scotland; thus, these Irish who emigrated to New England from Ireland in 1736, were, in a like manner, not only Irish by over a century's residence in Ireland, but they were Irish by origin and ancestry as well and Scotch in no sense or degree whatever; they were indeed Irish-Irish, if it may be so expressed, instead of Scotch-Irish. Let us be honest and not attempt to distort facts in a way to suit our ideas or purposes, nor try to change, in the interest of modern fads, historical truth.

---

### IRISHMEN AS DISCOVERERS.

Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet thus writes in a letter to the *New York Herald*:—The following appeared in the *Herald* as a special despatch from San Francisco:—"Credits Norse Discovery. Professor George Davidson, of California, Pronounces Accounts of American Settlement Genuine." . . . "The historical account of the American discovery and settlement 910 years ago is founded on the sagas of the Norseman, and after careful investigation and thorough research Professor Davidson pronounces these accounts genuine."

The confirmation does not rest on Professor Davidson, however valuable his opinion may be. For several years past the archives in connection with the administration of twenty-two Catholic bishops who served in Greenland between 1001 and 1492 have been catalogued and open to the public in the Vatican Library, Rome. A settlement was made in Greenland, A. D. 1000, and in the following years these Norsemen were converted to Christianity by some missionaries from Iceland. As Iceland was converted by Irish missionaries and there was more intercourse with Ireland than any other country, there were no doubt Irish missionaries among them.

By these papers the proof is almost positive that the Irish, who were noted in their time as ship builders and as navigators centuries before the Norsemen, visited the American coast as far South as Florida as early as the fourth century, made settlements and penetrated into the country to the Ohio River. Some of our history will have to be rewritten!

---

### GENERAL, SHERIDAN AND THE PRESIDENCY.

General Sheridan and General Sherman were of the same opinion respecting the expediency of electing to the presidency a man who had made his career in the army. Sherman expressed his opposition forcibly and publicly. In the latter part of President Arthur's administration there was talk of the nomination of General Sherman for the presidency in 1884. At first Sherman paid little heed to it, but when his brother John assured him that the movement was gaining head, he wrote the now historic letter in which he intimated that even if elected he would not accept the office of President.

Some of Sheridan's friends said to him after it was known that Sherman had put his foot upon any movement having his nomination for the presidency in view: "General, they are beginning to talk some of you as a presidential candidate."

Sheridan laughed and made no other comment than: "Oh, I guess not."

"But they are, general," his friends insisted.



"Who is?" the hero of Five Forks asked.

"Well, some Republicans up in New York state. They say that if you are nominated for President you will sweep the country, and get as big a majority as Grant did in 1868."

"Well, they had better look out," Sheridan replied. "I know what I am fit for. I don't want the presidency and wouldn't take it."

A curious and unexpected incident, however, put an end to the Sheridan movement. A little conference of his friends took place in New York City. In the midst of it one Republican, who was a most enthusiastic Sheridan admirer, said:

"It won't do; you can't do it."

"Why not? Why not?" broke forth a chorus. "We'll nominate 'Little Phil' in spite of himself."

"Well," said the friend, "the difficulty is just here: There has always been grave doubt whether Sheridan was actually born at Albany, or whether he was brought there by his parents when an infant only two weeks old. Sheridan himself has always claimed Albany as his birthplace, but there doesn't seem to be any authentic record showing that he was actually born there.

"His parents came from Ireland in 1831 by emigrant ship. They went to Albany, where they had friends. They had with them an infant, and that infant was Phil Sheridan. Just as sure as the attempt is made to nominate him for the presidency, just as certain the claim will be made that he is ineligible because he is not native born. He would be elected hands down if he were nominated, but the chances are that the convention would not nominate a candidate for the presidency about whose constitutional eligibility there is the slightest doubt."

"They nominated Arthur for Vice-President, although it was said of him that he was born in Canada, just over the Vermont line," a member of the conference declared.

"Yes, but it took a search of the records and an actual measurement from the parsonage in which Arthur was born to the international boundary line to demonstrate that he had missed ineligibility by only a little over a mile. But you can't find any record of the emigrant ship upon which Sheridan's parents came to America, although you might get some record that would identify him. No, it won't do to make him a candidate."

When Sheridan was informed of this discussion, he simply said:

"They needn't bother themselves about my eligibility; I am ineligible simply because I don't want it and won't take it."

---

### PRESIDENT CLEVELAND'S GREAT-GRANDMOTHER IRISH.

Miss Rose Cleveland, in her investigation of the Cleveland genealogy, finds that the great-grandfather of Grover Cleveland, Richard Falley, was sold to a Montreal woman as a servant for sixteen gallons of rum.

Richard Falley, Cleveland's great-grandfather, was born on the Island of Guernsey. When 10 years old, while playing on the beach, he was decoyed into a dory, which was rowed to a ship in the offing, and he was kidnapped, taken to Massachusetts, and bound out to a family until he was 21 years of age.

At the time of the outbreak of the Indian wars Richard Falley had a family of his own. Soon after gaining his liberty, and while yet 21 years old, he had married a young Irish girl, Annie Lamb, and had settled in Western Massachusetts. It was during the latter part of the Indian wars that his eldest son, Richard, 16 years old, shouldered a musket and entered the fight against the French and Indians. In one of the battles he was taken captive by Indians, with twenty or more men and women. He was taken to Canada and sold. A few months later he escaped, got aboard a ship bound for Boston, and returned to Massachusetts.

---

The English were indebted to the Irish largely for Christianity and wholly for letters.

"The Irish" declares Collins "colonized Scotland, gave it a name, a literature and a language, gave it a hundred kings and gave it Christianity."

## DE WITT CLINTON FAMILY OF IRISH ORIGIN.

The following letter was recently sent to the publishers of the Encyclopedia Britannica by the Secretary-General:

"JANUARY 30, 1911.

"CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS,

"29 West 32d Street, New York:

"*Gentlemen*—At the Annual Meeting of the American Irish Historical Society held at the Waldorf Astoria on Saturday, January 21, Mr. Edward J. McGuire, former president of the Catholic Club, lawyer of 52 Wall Street, made the statement that your encyclopedia in speaking of the De Witt Clinton family stated that his father was of English extraction. Our records show that Charles Clinton, De Witt Clinton's grandfather, and the pioneer of the family, was an Irishman, born and lived in Ireland until he was 39 years old. He was the son of an Irishman who was born, lived and died in Ireland. He was the grandson of an Englishman who settled in Ireland. Charles Clinton's wife was also a native of Ireland, born of native Irish parents.

"Your statement is sure to mislead and to give a wrong impression concerning the Clinton family. I ask that some correction be made before placing our side of the case before our members scattered all over the United States and Canada.

"Trusting that you may see the justice of our request, I am

"Sincerely yours,

"PATRICK F. MCGOWAN,

"*Secretary-General American Irish Historical Society.*

In reply the publishers promised to have the necessary correction made in subsequent issues.

## UNITED STATES SENATOR PATTERSON.

United States Senator, Thomas MacDonald Patterson, was born in Ireland November 4, 1840. When the family came to America in 1849, he was a boy of nine. After a few years in the City of New York, he moved West with the family to Crawfordsville, Indiana. At the age of fourteen he began to work in a printing office and afterward he assisted his father in the jewelry business. He spent one and one-half years in Asbury (now De Pauw) University and two years in Wabash College, where he took the regular course of study. The degree of M. A. was conferred upon him by Asbury University.

On completing his literary studies, Mr. Patterson read law, and upon his admission to the bar he formed a partnership with Judge J. R. Cowan, with whom he continued as long as he remained in Indiana. In December, 1872, he went to Denver, where he became connected with C. S. Thomas. In April, 1873, he was elected city attorney, and the next year was reelected. He soon became a leader of the Democratic party here, and his talents led to his selection by the party as a candidate for important offices. In the summer of 1874 he was chosen territorial delegate to Congress, being the first Democrat ever elected to that position in the then Territory. This election made him a delegate to Congress at a most important time, for Colorado was applying for admission to the Union as a State. Grant was then President. The Senate was Republican and the House Democratic. Hence, there was a division as to the advisability of admitting Colorado. Mr. Patterson had been successfully elected on the Democratic ticket and the Senate feared to admit a State that would possibly give a Democratic majority. In this crisis Mr. Patterson did effective work and it was due to his judicious labors, seconding the influence of Senator Chaffee, that a bill to admit Colorado finally passed both House and Senate. On the Fourth of July, 1876, the day of admission, he sent this message from Washington to the people of Denver: "Through you I greet the Centennial State, the latest, but the brightest star in the political firmament. I am proud of the

**THE ARDAGH BROOCH. (DATE, SEVENTH CENTURY.)**

**The golden articles of a remote age, found in Ireland and now in museums, remnants only of those that have been taken by invaders, exceed in size, number and value all those of Northern Europe.**

**This brooch is in bronze.**



consciousness of representing the grandest State, the bravest men and the handsomest women on the continent."

Mr. Patterson served in the forty-third and the forty-fourth sessions of Congress, retiring in 1878 and resuming the practice of law in Denver. About that time occurred the discovery of the great Leadville silver mines which resulted in more litigation than had ever existed in a mining camp. He was connected with almost all of the great mining suits that had originated there, among them the mines of the Iron Silver Mining Company, whose claim he contested against all other mining companies he contested with success. In 1892 he bought the controlling interest in the *Rocky Mountain News*, of which he has since been the owner. In 1892 he was delegate to the national convention of the Democratic party in Chicago. In that convention, with almost no support, he made a brave fight in behalf of free coinage of silver, endeavoring to secure its recognition in the party platform, but he was disappointed. However, four years later the plank was introduced in the platform. Meantime, he had given his support to the Populist party, and in 1896 was its delegate to the St. Louis convention, where Bryan was indorsed for President.

In Watertown, N. Y., July 23, 1863, Mr. Patterson married Miss Kate Crafton, a granddaughter of Alexander Campbell, another Irishman, whose name is associated with the establishment of the Christian Church. They have an only daughter, Margaret, who is the wife of R. C. Campbell, formerly of Wheeling, W. Va., now of Denver.

Mr. Patterson was elected to the United States Senate to succeed Senator E. O. Wolcott, January, 1901, by the joint votes of Democrats, Silver Republicans and Populists, and took his seat March 4, 1901. In his acceptance speech Mr. Patterson announced that he would in the future act with the Democratic party and enter the Democratic Senatorial caucus.

## COPY OF PROGRAMME OF THE OLD BOSTON MUSEUM.

"The public is respectfully informed that the splendid establishment being fully prepared for the reception of visitors will be opened on Monday, Nov. 2, 1846.

"The genius and taste engaged in erecting and completing this superb edifice, and the determination that the performances in every respect shall merit approval, will, it is hoped, meet the approbation of a liberal and enlightened community.

"Architects, H. & J. E. Billings; master builder, Anthony Hanson; stucca work by P. & T. Kelly; ornaments by George Wall; masons, Nelson Curtis and George Colburn; gas fittings, etc., by the Boston Gas Company under direction of William Lawler."

William Lawler born about 1800 in Londonderry, Ireland. Came to Boston about 1828 to take charge of the Boston Gas Company. Was killed in 1854 at the age of about fifty-five. His son served in the Civil War in the cavalry. His grandson, Mr. Frank B. Lawler, works in the National Bank of Commerce, Boston, Mass.

---

## THE GLORY AND GREATNESS OF EIRINN.

In a letter to the *New York World* Herbert O'Hara Molineux says:—

English intrusion in Ireland has been so utterly poisonous in its results, absorbing the attention of students and statesmen, that men forget its evils mark but a recent phase in Ireland's immemorial history. Dane and Norman notwithstanding, Ireland had had till the sixteenth century a wonderful career, and was then, said a statesman of Henry VIII in 1536, "none other but a very Paradise, delicious of all plesaunce, to respect and regard of any other land in this world." Not the Saxons, but the Normans, came to Ireland in 1171 to conquer it as they had conquered England. They were noble fellows and succumbed to Irish civilization, becoming "more Irish than the Irish themselves."



The pitch cap, the gibbet, the Penal Law, the poison cup and the Bible came with the mongrel Saxon four centuries later.

So old was Irish civilization even in Roman times that Plutarch pronounced "that of other nations new compared to it." In 1317 B. C. a National Parliament began to sit every three years at Tara, examining family pedigrees, modifying the Brehon Laws and being entertained by the Ard-Righ or, High Monarch, whose line continued for twenty-five hundred years. So learning flourished till Patrick's time, and the prosperity was such that golden articles of a remote age found in Ireland and now in museums exceed in value and number all those of Northern Europe.

In the sixth century after Christ, when the Anglo-Saxons (the genuine stripe) were still running naked in the backwoods of Germany, Irish saints and scholars began and continued for four centuries, carrying Christianity and letters all over Europe. The "magnificent race of Scotch" spoke Gaelic too, but they evolved no schools, and ninety-five per cent. of Gaelic MSS. from before the thirteenth century still existing, fragments only of what were deliberately destroyed, are the products of Irish scholarship. And amid its round towers, its Celtic crosses and its bee-hive temples the old pedigree race and the old tongue till live in vigor in the century-worn Emerald Isle.

---

"Indeed Ireland is much more American, and America much more Irish than English people are apt to conceive," said the *London Times* in 1863. "The great majority of the white population of America is of Irish descent. It is the Irish element which has long governed the politics of the country."

## IRISH JASPER GREENS REMEMBER COMRADES.

One of the features of Georgia's Memorial Day in Savannah, which was observed on April 26, 1910, was the unveiling of a monument to those members of the Irish Jasper Greens, of the First Regiment of Georgia, who fell in the war between the States. Twenty-eight of these fallen comrades rest in the cathedral cemetery, where the monument stands.

The monument was unveiled by Miss Noel Ransford, the little granddaughter of Lieutenant James McGrath. She was assisted by Miss Cleo Blackwell and Miss Teresa Hubner, granddaughters of Lieutenant E. J. Kennedy.

The monument stands in the centre of the cemetery. The base of the monument supports the bronze statue of a Confederate soldier. He is standing with a blanket roll across the left shoulder and a musket resting upon the left foot, the muzzle pointing downward.

Among those who took part in the unveiling and parade were Colonel M. J. O'Leary, of the First Regiment, and his staff and field officers; the Irish Jasper Greens, the hosts of the occasion; the Oglethorp Light Infantry, the Savannah Cadets, the Emmet Rifles, the German Volunteers, the Republican Blues, the battalion of Benedictine Cadets, a detachment from the Confederate Veterans' Association, McLaws Camp, United Confederate Veterans, and Francis S. Bartow Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans. Refreshments were served at the Regimental Armory after the parade.

Judge Samuel B. Adams delivered the address of the occasion and the Right Rev. Benjamin J. Kelly, Bishop of Savannah, offered prayer. A choir rendered several selections.

The Greens compose one of the historic companies of Savannah. The company was organized on December 8, 1842, under the guidance of the late John Elliott Ward, its first commander. The Greens saw service in the Mexican War, the Civil War and the Spanish-American War.

The present officers of the company are:—J. F. McCarthy, captain; J. A. Daily, first lieutenant; R. I. Burch, second lieutenant elect; M. A. McCab, first sergeant, and James M. Hayes, quartermaster sergeant.

## IRISH GENEALOGY.

Writing to the *New York Times* Herbert O'Hara Molineux says:—

Genealogy and heraldry had their origin as quasi-sciences among the Irish, among whom the two studies were indispensable in deciding the headship of the clan. Primogeniture was unknown in Ireland till the advent of the Normans. By the old Brehon law of the Irish the one possessing an entirely flawless physique from among the blood relations of the dead King was chosen by a permanent tribunal to lead in war and to rule in peace. Blood relationship, near or remote, was an essential, and that fact is explanatory of the incomparable accuracy with which Irish dynastic families can be traced backward to remote times. The MacMurroughs of Borris, the Fitzpatricks of Ossory, the O'Connors of Coolavin, the O'Neils of Tyrone, the MacGillicud-daughs of the Reeks, the O'Donoghues of The Glens, and the O'Gormans of Ui Bairrche are some that go back well beyond the seventh century. Their escutcheons, like the majority of Irish escutcheons, have the supreme distinction of an austere simplicity.

Irish genealogy stands in much the same relationship to European genealogy that Sanscrit bears to the Indo-European languages. Its integrity ought therefore to be as much the concern of Europeans and Americans almost as of the Irish themselves. My studies have, however, made it clear to me that the danger to its continuity has come within the last sixty years. Irish Gaelic literature teems with ancient genealogical works in a manner unmatched in any other language. But the last monumental work on the subject was "The Book of Genealogies," compiled by Dubhaltach MacFirbis in 1650, when the old royal families were suffering from the effects of the Tudor wars. When the penal laws, deadlier than war itself, deprived the people of education, proscribed their language and caused thousands of them to alter their Gaelic names into English equivalents, the traditions of royal descent were handed down by word of mouth. Then came the famine and the great exodus, when houses that had stood together for 2,000 years had their members scattered

to America, Continental Europe, and the ends of the earth. If the traditions they carried with them and the records remaining are not to be lost forever, it is clear that the work of research must begin at once. There are many individual workers in the field attracted solely by its absorbing fascination. In America, however, where there is ten times more Irish blood than in Ireland itself, there ought to be more than merely individual effort.

---

### NEW YORK'S DEBT TO THE IRISH.

Of obvious significance is the fact that although the Jews had a synagogue in New York City from 1730 there was no Catholic place of worship from the time when (Governor) Dongan had Mass said within the fort until 1786. After the Revolution, however, the spirit of persecution gave place to one of toleration. An influx of Irish Catholics now began and soon acquired such proportions that by 1833 it was estimated that there were 40,000 residents of Irish birth or descent in Manhattan Island. As regards the quality of the inflow at that time, New York owes a weighty debt of gratitude to the race which gave the state its first governor, George Clinton, the son of a Longford county emigrant, and his kinsman, De Witt Clinton, the father of the Erie canal; which gave the city its first mayor, James Duane, an Irishman's son, and which gave the city fame as the scene of a successful attempt to conquer the water by steam, when the son of a Kilkenny man, Fulton, saw the *Clermont* move up the Hudson.

---

### IRISH ORIGIN OF "DIXIE" AND "YANKEE DOODLE."

Apropos of the discussion relative to the origin of "Dixie," the following letter of W. H. Grattan Flood, author of the "History of Irish Music" and "History of the Harp," throws further light on this famous melody. Mr. Flood is a responsible authority and is not given to unqualified statements.



"My publishers duly forwarded me your letter, and I have much pleasure in answering it, if only to vindicate the Irish origin of 'Yankee Doodle.' . . . Marion Harland merely repeats the exploded myth as told for the past century in all published accounts of the origin of 'Yankee Doodle' until Charles I. and Cromwell association was shown to be utterly absurd by Bartley Squire of the British Museum. The verses to Lucy Lockett cannot possibly have been written before the year 1728, whilst Kitty Fisher did not die until 1771.

"I state now definitely that the tune of 'Yankee Doodle' is Irish and was known before the year 1750 as 'All the Way to Galway.' The song of 'Yankee Doodle' was adapted to this Irish air in 1755 (1756?) and the earliest reference to it is in April, 1767, when it was included as the fourth air in the comic opera of 'The Disappointment.' Oliver Wendell Holmes rightly calls the air 'a country dance,' and a manuscript copy of the Irish dance tune dated 1750 is still preserved. It was first printed by Aird of Glasgow in 1782.

" 'Dixie' is also an Irish air, merely arranged by Dan Emmett for Bryant's minstrels. By the way, Bryant himself, who ran the Christy minstrel business in New York in 1850, was an Irishman. His real name was Cornelius O'Brien and he died in Brooklyn in 1902. There were three brothers in the family, Cornelius (Neill), Daniel and Jerry. Neill gave the Irish air to Dan Emmett, who sang it in New York in February, 1859."

---

## THE 69TH AND THE CIVIL WAR.

In a letter to the *New York Sun* John T. Nagle wrote: "Few that were born since the beginning of the Civil War realize the great patriotic uprising of the people of the North when Fort Sumter was fired upon by the Confederates on April 12, 1861, and few patriotic citizens realized at that time the terrible slaughter that was to happen during the four years following. The fiftieth anniversary celebrations of the departure for the seat of war of the various regiments will recall sad memories

to many a family now living, who saw near and dear relatives and friends who rallied to defend the flag of their country or of the country of their adoption never to return. Many of them who did return came back crippled and disabled by wounds or disease and were physical wrecks.

"Those who view with pride the citizen soldiery parade at the present time to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of their departure for the seat of war do not know the suffering that was endured by them during the four years of bloody strife.

"We can hardly believe that the fearful loss of 107,176 white troops and 2,894 colored troops who were killed or died from wounds during this period, and that 215,175 were wounded but not mortally and 199,720 died from disease, making a total of 359,528 deaths from all causes—not including those who died in Confederate prisons will be forgotten.

"This sad showing of the sudden taking away of so many young men in the prime of manhood should be a lasting argument in favor of universal peace. The number of those who died in the Confederate States army I have been unable to ascertain. 'The Story of the Work of the 69th Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry,' which is to be given by the Rev. Dr. Joseph H. McMahon, must be a very pathetic one. It will probably be a verification of the heroic and gallant deeds of the Irish soldier.

"The 69th Regiment of Infantry, Meagher's Irish Brigade, from 1861-1865 lost in killed and those who died from their wounds 259 soldiers; those who died from disease, accidents etc., 86; and those who died in Confederate prisons 56. This makes a total of 401 deaths. Besides the deaths above given 877 were crippled from wounds received. This regiment lost more soldiers in killed and those who died from their wounds than any infantry regiment from New York State, and the percentage of killed in battle to the number enrolled was greater than that of any regiment of New York State troops, being 17.1. This regiment was also sixth on the list of infantry regiments which suffered the greatest losses in battle during the Civil War.

"The Irish brigade, of which this regiment was a part, lost over 4,000 men in killed and wounded, being more men than ever belonged to the brigade at any one time. (The figures were obtained from the very interesting work of Lieut.-Col. William

F. Fox, U. S. Vols., Member of the N. Y. Historical Society, etc., who obtained his information from official sources.)

"The greatest loss sustained by a German regiment during the Franco-Prussian War at any one battle was 49.2 per cent. The charge of the Light Brigade at Balaklava resulted in a loss of 37.7 per cent. of those who were engaged in it, while the loss of the 69th N. Y. Volunteer Infantry, Meagher's Irish Brigade, at the battle of Antietam in killed and wounded of the number engaged was 61.8 per cent.

"The gallant deeds of the German and British regiments are illustrated in song and story and the entire people of these countries are familiar with them, while the 69th Regiment of New York Volunteer Infantry, or the Irish Brigade, have no monument or memorial to perpetuate their memory for the gallant deeds they performed or the frightful suffering they sustained in the service of the United States and the state and city they honored."

---

### **PRESIDENT-GENERAL LEE FÊTED.**

Judge Thomas Zanslauer Lee, who was elected President-General of the American Irish Historical Society at New York, was tendered a complimentary dinner February 11 at the Crown Hotel, Providence, by the Rhode Island members of the society and some of his friends.

The dinner was served in the parlor of the hotel. The tables, which were handsomely decorated with cut flowers and greenery, were arranged in the shape of a big Celtic cross. The conception was unique and the arrangement so tasteful that the diners were at once struck with its beauty.

Prior to the dinner a reception was held, and it was but a short time after 8 o'clock when the guests filed into the dining room to take their places about the cross. The dinner was arranged as a surprise to Judge Lee and he was not aware of the fact that he was to be so honored until early in the night. He expressed his feeling of appreciation in a felicitous speech. The

other speakers were selected from among the guests, the toastmaster, or master of ceremonies, being Hon. John F. O'Connell.

The speeches dwelt with the work of the society and the large part that Judge Lee has taken in its activities. It was largely through the efforts of Judge Lee that the tablet to Major-General Sullivan, the hero of the Revolutionary battle of Rhode Island, was installed at the State House.

Those present were: Chief Justice Edward Church Dubois, Hon. Thomas Zanslauer Lee, Dr. Francis J. Quinlan of New York, Hon. Patrick Francis McGowan of New York, Dr. John Louis Sheehan of Boston, Justice Elmer J. Rathbun, Hon. Patrick J. McCarthy, Judge John J. Mee, Michael W. Norton, Hon. Charles Alexander, Dr. John A. O'Keefe, John F. O'Connell, James H. McCallion, Michael J. Houlihan, Patrick Carter, Leo F. Farrell, Walter H. Barney, William P. Dempsey, Edward B. Brady, Matthew J. Cummings, Francis I. McCanna, Bernard Simms, Attleboro, Thomas F. Kilkenny, East Greenwich; and Col. Peter Corr of Taunton, Mass.

---

### STORIES OF THE IRISH BRIGADE.

These stories were noted down in Southern clubs from the lips of Southern and Northern army veterans who talked about the Irish Brigade of the Army of the Potomac:

Told by Lieutenant-General Longstreet: "At Marye's Heights just before the charge of the Irish Brigade I saw that the guns were trained to sweep the Federal advance as closely as one could comb hair with a fine tooth comb. After the last charge of the Federals I saw an Irish lad lying within twenty feet of one of our guns. I went to him and said: 'Are you hurt, my lad?' His answer was: 'It's the truth I am telling you, General, I have seen better days.' He belonged to the Sixty-ninth New York Volunteer Militia. He was severely wounded and died that night."

Told by Col. John J. Garnett, Washington Artillery of New Orleans, C. S. A.: "I was detailed to command the burial party



at the close of the battle of Marye's Heights. During the suspension of fighting I rode over the field where the Federal dead were with a Federal officer who was in my class at West Point. On one acre of ground he and I counted 1,487 dead. Many of them were Irish and German youths. A few days after the battle a lady in Fredericksburg who was a kinswoman of mine told me that when she first looked out upon the field of the Federal dead it was blue; when she looked some hours later the field was white. What she meant was that as soon as the firing ceased she saw the ground strewn with corpses in Federal blue uniforms; when she looked again, most of the corpses had been stripped in the hours of darkness of their overcoats, blouses and trousers, leaving them in their underwear."

Told by Major Robert Andrews, long time of the Corps of Engineers, U. S. A., now in business in New York: "On one occasion just before what became a strong fight, I was ordered out with several hundred men to throw up entrenchments. Many of my men were Irishmen who had long been at work on Northern and Western railroads and who handled shovels and picks in good shape. The Irish Brigade had been ordered to furnish protection for us, and the order was duly given by Brigadier-General Meagher to look out for us. But he being called away to headquarters just then, his men were sent to us unarmed, but with entrenching tools. The Johnny Rebs were close to us, and seeing how things were, they started for us with a mighty rebel yell. I ordered all hands to fight for their lives with their tools, as it meant Libby Prison and Belle Isle for every man Jack who did not lay about him for all he was worth, and the boys did lay about with all their might. I believe the Johnnies would have stood up better for a line fight if we had all been armed with rifles and bayonets. But when they closed in, thinking they had us dead to rights, and got an everlasting slambanging with picks and shovels and crowbars from lusty Yankees, Irishmen and Germans, it seemed to rattle them badly, and before they got over their surprise down came General Meagher, hatless and coatless, on the fast run with lots of husky officers and men with him, and before you could say Jack Robinson the Johnnies were bagged by us, every man of them, some with broken heads and fractured jaws."

Told by Major-General Jubal Early, C. S. A.: "We killed or wounded almost all the Yankees by 1863. After that most of the enemy that we bagged were Irish, English, Scotch, Germans, Poles, Italians or Canadians. In one fight we made prisoners of 5,000 men who could not speak a word of English. At the battle of Franklin my orderly brought in a wounded man. I said to him, 'Where are you from?' 'Waterford, Ireland,' said he. 'How long have you been in America?' said I. 'Two weeks,' said he. 'Why the devil did you get into this fighting?' said I. 'Because,' said he, 'it's the best trade a-going, and one that comes handy like to the Irish; sure, they have been at it a long while.' "

G. WILFRED PEARCE.

---

#### PENNSYLVANIA'S IRISH GOVERNOR.

Frank Kinley Tener, who was elected on the Republican ticket to the governorship of Pennsylvania, was born in Ireland in 1863, but came to this country when very small and was taken by his parents to Pittsburg, where his father had been given a position.

---

#### CENTENARY OF BATTLE OF CLONTARF.

Interest in Irish circles has already been aroused in view of the approaching ninth centenary of the Battle of Clontarf, the most dramatic and far-reaching military victory in Irish history. In that battle, which took place on April 23, 1014, Brian Boru broke the Danish power in Ireland forever, and brought himself imperishable renown. Brian fought twenty pitched battles with the Danes, not one of which he lost. The old king, famous as patron of letters and genealogist, as well as statesman and warrior, stands out among the greatest figures in Irish history, and in medieval Europe there were few to compare with him.





**THE LISMORE CROZIER. (DATE, 1100)**

**Found walled in a recess of Lismore Castle, and now in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire. It bears the name of its maker, "Nectan, the artisan."**



He was a Kennedy, and has always been the chief glory of the Kennedy clan. As Ireland will in all probability be enjoying Home Rule by 1914, the celebration of the centenary is likely to be imposing.

---

### PEGGY O'NEIL.

E. B.—Will you please let me know the maiden name of the woman who married Mr. Eaton, the Secretary of War under President Jackson, and was herself a reigning belle and wit and favorite of the President?

The maiden name of the wife of John Henry Eaton, President Jackson's first Secretary of War, was Margaret L. O'Neil, more popularly known in Washington as Peggy O'Neil. She was said to have been a woman of great beauty, charming manners and lively disposition. Her husband was a lawyer well known in Nashville, Tenn., and a close personal friend of Jackson. His resignation from the Cabinet was claimed to have been caused by a cabal among the society women in Washington against his wife. The ladies of the Cabinet and in official circles near to the President refused to receive Mrs. Eaton owing to scandalous reports spread about her. The President, who was a great admirer of Mrs. Eaton, championed her cause, but was unable to stand the pressure against the woman, and the result was the withdrawal of Mr. Eaton from the Cabinet. Eaton was subsequently Governor of Florida and United States Minister to Spain. After his death his wife married an Italian, from whom she was divorced. She died in 1879.—From the *New York Times*.

---

One hundred years ago Thomas O'Connor was a prominent man in New York. He arrived here from Dublin in 1801 and devoted himself to literary pursuits. He published the first newspaper in the United States devoted to Irish interests.

## ASSOCIATION OF IRISH CLANS.

An Association of the Irish Clans has been formed in Ireland with the following patrons: Lord Inchiquin, Sir Michael O'Loughlen, Bart, The Rev. John Gleeson, P. P. (O'Glissan), The O'Donel, The Fox, The O'Carrol of Ely O'Carrol, The O'Meara, The O'Crowley, The Comte de Mironde, etc. The Association has been founded, says a circular, in order to bind together all creeds and classes of Irishmen, not only at home but in the United States, Canada, Australia and other countries. It is mainly concerned with the re-establishment of the ancient Clans on a basis that will meet the needs of modern times, and also seeks to revive the national and picturesque dress on all festive occasions or fete days, wherever may be found the sons of Erin.

The Association has the great fortune to possess on its Committee some of the most distinguished experts in the subjects of Irish heraldry, genealogy and history, such as the Revd. John Gleeson, P. P., the O'Rahilly, Mr. W. Darley, etc. Moreover, all the representatives of the chief Gaelic families have honored the movement with their patronage, among them Lord Inchiquin who is Chief of the O'Briens; The O'Doyne, The O'Callaghan, etc. This, indeed, adds the circular, is one of the happiest auguries of success, and a grand consummation will be effected when once again the old Chieftains preside at the ancient games, attired in the true national dress, in order to award the trophies and the challenge-shields to the victors.

The Association is also in the very unique position of possessing the sole and exclusive knowledge of the designs and colors of the various plaids worn by each of the distinguished Irish Clans. These will be manufactured in due course according to the funds at disposal of the Committee.

The Association proposes to publish shortly a small work dealing with the ancient Clans, giving an official and undisputed history of the race from the age in which the Scots and Picts appeared on the scene—tracing their arrival in Ireland or Ierne, their complete mastery over the other peoples then dwelling in the country (as shown by the name



"Scotia" which they gave to the island for centuries) and their subsequent conquest of Scotland under Kenneth Mac-Alpin, the great Irish leader of the Dalriads. Hence it will be shown from references in the ancient and authentic records of many lands that the Scotch have preserved the Irish national dress in all its simple beauty, and the fact will be clearly demonstrated that the Irish, as the parent stock, were the originators of the plaid or mantle and the lena, for which the Highlanders fought tooth and nail when penal laws forbade its adoption—laws that were eventually repealed.

There could therefore appear to be no worthier or nobler object than that which is contained in this great national revival, and soon again Irishmen will have cause to be as proud of their ancient institutions as their descendants in Scotland are, where the picturesque costume is honored and admired and has obtained the esteem and reverence of all countries. The address of the Association is Redan House, Ardburgh Road, Dalkey Co., Dublin.

---

### CORCORAN OF THE SIXTY-NINTH.

In a letter to the *New York Sun* Thomas F. Meehan writes concerning the events following Colonel Corcoran's refusal to parade in honor of the Prince of Wales:

"Captain Canton, who signs himself as the only surviving officer of the old Sixty-ninth, and relates some of the incidents of the departure on April 23, 1861, of that famous command for the seat of war, says that the regiment went under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Nugent, as the Colonel, Michael Corcoran, was under arrest for refusing to parade in honor of the Prince of Wales.

"In the lapse of years the gallant Captain's memory, like that of other veterans, has probably become a little rusty, and he will no doubt refresh it by a perusal of the following official document:

## ASSOCIATION OF IRISH CLANS.

An Association of the Irish Clans has been formed in Ireland with the following patrons: Lord Inchiquin, Sir Michael O'Loughlen, Bart, The Rev. John Gleeson, P. P. (O'Glissan), The O'Donel, The Fox, The O'Carrol of Ely O'Carrol, The O'Meara, The O'Crowley, The Comte de Mironde, etc. The Association has been founded, says a circular, in order to bind together all creeds and classes of Irishmen, not only at home but in the United States, Canada, Australia and other countries. It is mainly concerned with the re-establishment of the ancient Clans on a basis that will meet the needs of modern times, and also seeks to revive the national and picturesque dress on all festive occasions or fete days, wherever may be found the sons of Erin.

The Association has the great fortune to possess on its Committee some of the most distinguished experts in the subjects of Irish heraldry, genealogy and history, such as the Revd. John Gleeson, P. P., the O'Rahilly, Mr. W. Darley, etc. Moreover, all the representatives of the chief Gaelic families have honored the movement with their patronage, among them Lord Inchiquin who is Chief of the O'Briens; The O'Doyne, The O'Callaghan, etc. This, indeed, adds the circular, is one of the happiest auguries of success, and a grand consummation will be effected when once again the old Chieftains preside at the ancient games, attired in the true national dress, in order to award the trophies and the challenge-shields to the victors.

The Association is also in the very unique position of possessing the sole and exclusive knowledge of the designs and colors of the various plaids worn by each of the distinguished Irish Clans. These will be manufactured in due course according to the funds at disposal of the Committee.

The Association proposes to publish shortly a small work dealing with the ancient Clans, giving an official and undisputed history of the race from the age in which the Scots and Picts appeared on the scene—tracing their arrival in Ireland or Ierne, their complete mastery over the other peoples then dwelling in the country (as shown by the name

"Scotia" which they gave to the island for centuries) and their subsequent conquest of Scotland under Kenneth Mac-Alpin, the great Irish leader of the Dalriads. Hence it will be shown from references in the ancient and authentic records of many lands that the Scotch have preserved the Irish national dress in all its simple beauty, and the fact will be clearly demonstrated that the Irish, as the parent stock, were the originators of the plaid or mantle and the lena, for which the Highlanders fought tooth and nail when penal laws forbade its adoption—laws that were eventually repealed.

There could therefore appear to be no worthier or nobler object than that which is contained in this great national revival, and soon again Irishmen will have cause to be as proud of their ancient institutions as their descendants in Scotland are, where the picturesque costume is honored and admired and has obtained the esteem and reverence of all countries. The address of the Association is Redan House, Ardburgh Road, Dalkey Co., Dublin.

---

### CORCORAN OF THE SIXTY-NINTH.

In a letter to the *New York Sun* Thomas F. Meehan writes concerning the events following Colonel Corcoran's refusal to parade in honor of the Prince of Wales:

"Captain Canton, who signs himself as the only surviving officer of the old Sixty-ninth, and relates some of the incidents of the departure on April 23, 1861, of that famous command for the seat of war, says that the regiment went under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Nugent, as the Colonel, Michael Corcoran, was under arrest for refusing to parade in honor of the Prince of Wales.

"In the lapse of years the gallant Captain's memory, like that of other veterans, has probably become a little rusty, and he will no doubt refresh it by a perusal of the following official document:

"SPECIAL ORDERS NO. 9.

"FIRST DIVISION N. Y. S. M.

"NEW YORK, April 20, 1861.

"In pursuance of Special Order No. 58 from General Headquarters, the court-martial detailed for the trial of Colonel Corcoran of the Sixty-ninth Regiment is dissolved, and the charges dismissed; and Colonel Corcoran is directed forthwith to resume the command of his regiment.

"By order of

"Major-General CHARLES W. SANDFORD.

"GEORGE W. MORRELL, Div. Eng., Acting Division Inspector.

"Of course the Washington authorities had nothing to do with the court-martial; it was a New York state militia affair, and the above order was followed by this one:

" 'Colonel Corcoran will embark his regiment tomorrow, viz., between 10 and 11 o'clock, on board the *James Adger*, Pier No. 4, North River, not exceeding one thousand men all told.'

"CHARLES W. SANDFORD, Major-General.

"NEW YORK, April 22, 1861.

"Pier No. 4, North River, Captain, not 'Canal Street,' and Colonel Corcoran in his general order to his men says:

" 'The commandant feels proud that his first duty after being relieved from a long arrest is to have the honor of promulgating an order to the regiment to rally to the support of the Constitution and laws of the United States.'

"The regiment formed in line in Great Jones Street, where the wife of the late Judge Charles P. Daly on behalf of the Irish women of New York presented to it a beautiful silk United States flag. In accepting it Colonel Corcoran said he promised for his men that the flag should never suffer a stain of dishonor while one of them remained alive to defend it. Then amid a tremendous ovation the regiment marched down Broadway. The venerable Archbishop Hughes sitting in the editorial rooms of the old *Metropolitan Record* over Dunigan's book store, near Houston Street, blessed the ranks as they filed past him in the street below.

"At the head of the line was a decorated truck drawn by four horses and bearing these inscriptions:

" 'No North, no South, no East, no West, but the whole Union.'

" 'Sixty-ninth, Remember Fontenoy.'

"During the night the *James Adger* and the *Harriet Lane*, bearing the Sixty-ninth, the Eighth and the Brooklyn Thirteenth, dropped down the bay, and, as Captain Canton has related, the troops were soon after actively engaged in the defence of Washington."

---

### NEW HEAD OF STEEL TRUST.

James A. Farrell, who started business in life at sixteen years of age as a laborer in a wire mill at \$4.65 a week, was selected by J. Pierpont Morgan, Judge Elbert H. Gary and other directors of the United States Steel Corporation to succeed William Ellis Corey as president of the Billion Dollar Trust at a salary of \$50,000 a year. Mr. Farrell, as president and a director of the United States Steel Products Export Company, a subsidiary of the steel trust, has for eight years been a dominating factor in that branch of the industry.

Mr. Farrell is the son of an Irishman, his mother, who was also of Irish stock, being born in New Hampshire. He is forty-eight years of age, 6 feet 1 inch in his stocking feet and weighs 220 pounds. He has prematurely white hair, parted in the middle, and a drooping white mustache. His presence is that of a military man and his clear blue-gray eyes look straight at a questioner. Mr. Farrell's grip is that of an athlete and he is popular with his children. He is a homeloving man, who possesses a tremendous capacity for work.

When asked for some details of his life, Mr. Farrell said:

"My father, John Farrell, who had several small vessels plying between New York and Liverpool, was growing old and it was up to me to quit school and go to work. So I began in a steel wire mill at New Haven, at sixteen, and remained there nine years, doing manual labor. Then I saw a bigger field in Pittsburg, and went there when I was twenty-five. I entered

the mills of the Pittsburg Wire Company as a laborer and later became superintendent and manager for about six years. Then I got the general superintendency of the Oliver Steel Wire Company in Pittsburg and worked there and at Beaver Falls. In 1903 I was asked to come here to New York and organize the United States Steel Products Export Company."

---

### AMBASSADOR BRYCE PRAISES IRISH.

In a lecture on "Municipal Government" at the New York City Club Ambassador Bryce said: "I think the difficulties you have in this country in the way of municipal government are bound to diminish and are diminishing since I first knew New York, when William H. Tweed was the boss of his ring. I don't think I can say much more than this. The outlook is distinctly more hopeful than ever before. When asked the reason of the stagnation of reform in other cities I feel inclined to say it is because there are not enough Irish there.

"It seems to me that things in this country are more and more inclined to settle down. They are getting into a more stable condition. It is quite clear that the framework of your municipal governments is much plainer in outline than thirty years ago."

The ambassador expressed the opinion that there ought to be a better adjustment here of the relation of business to politics. Business corporations in this country are too much inclined to use politics for their own needs, and, after all, a city is not so much a civic body as a great business corporation, and should be dealt with entirely on business lines.

---

### IRISH COUNTY NAMES IN THE UNITED STATES.

In a letter to the *New York Sun*, Mr. M. J. O'Brien thus replies to a contributed article in that paper:—In an article in the *Sun* on county names in the United States, the writer says that none of the large number of "Scotch-Irish" settlers is remem-

bered in the names of the counties of the Tar Heel State. While I don't know what a "Scotch-Irishman" is, I do know from an examination of the records that eight of the counties of North Carolina are called after plain Irishmen, without the kailyard hyphen. Burke, from Governor Thomas Burke, born in Galway; Harnett, from Cornelius Harnett, a member of the Continental Congress, born in Dublin; Dobbs, for Governor Arthur Dobbs, born in Carrickfergus; Rowan, for Robert Rowan, a Colonial President of the Council, also a native of Carrickfergus; Montgomery, for General Richard Montgomery of Donegal; Moore, for Governor Maurice Moore, a distinguished Colonial soldier; Rutherford, for General Griffith Rutherford of the Revolution, and Davidson, for William Davidson. The places of birth of the last three are not given, but their biographers say they were natives of Ireland. In addition Gaston, Jackson, McDowell and Wayne counties, N. C., were named in honor of descendants of Irishmen.

The article also says that only one county in Maryland bears a non-English name. How about Baltimore, Carrol, Garrett, Montgomery and Talbot counties? Baltimore got its name from an Englishman, of course, but he got it from Baltimore, County Longford. Talbot was named after George Talbot of Castle Rooney, County Roscommon, the founder (in 1680) of extensive Colonial estates in Maryland, called New Connaught, which, with New Munster and New Leinster, were subdivisions of a larger territory called New Ireland, and now embraced in Harford and Cecil counties, Maryland, and part of New Castle county, Delaware. There was no "New Ulster" in New Ireland, by the way, which must make those "Scotch-Irishmen" feel sad!

It seems strange also that while the searcher into county history finds French, Indian, English and Dutch names in Michigan, he finds no Irish named counties. Yet I think Antrim, Clare, Roscommon and Wexford counties smack somewhat of Ireland, not to mention Barry, Calhoun, Clinton, Emmet, Jackson, Macomb and Wayne counties.

Twelve states of the Union have embalmed the name of Carroll, eleven that of Calhoun, eight that of Butler, and six that of Sullivan in the nomenclature of their counties. Carroll was

the famous "Signer": Calhoun, a Vice-President of the United States, the son of Patrick Calhoun of Donegal; Butler, the distinguished Major-General, one of five of the Revolutionary Army, all brothers, and all but one born in Ireland, and Sullivan was the famous Major-General from New Hampshire, son of John Sullivan, a County Kerry schoolmaster.

He mentions several counties called by saints' names but missed San Patricio county, Texas, this named by a Spanishized Irishman, and it is not unlikely that Patrick county in Virginia was called after some Irish "Paddy."

There are counties in the United States named O'Brien, Conway, Ulster, Kearny, Kane, McDonough, McKean, Fergus, Meagher, Harney, McHenry, Taney, Shannon, Sheridan, Dunn, McCurtain, Sharkey, Walsh and many others of similar origin. In Texas you will find Callahan, Nolan, Reagan, Donley, McMullen, McLennon, Dawson, Calhoun, Cockran, Crockett, Fannin, Gillespie, Hayes, Jackson, Jasper and Montgomery counties.

In Georgia, Burke, Bryan, Carroll, Coffee, Calhoun, Dawson, Dooly, Dougherty, Earley, Fannin, Fulton, Glynn, Brady, Hart, Heard, Jackson, Jasper, McDuffie, Montgomery, Pickens, Talbot and Wayne. Eleven of these counties were called after native Irishmen who were prominent at one time or another in the Cracker State. In Kentucky there are no less than twenty-five counties, ten of which were named in honor of natives of the Green Isle, and fifteen from descendants of Irish pioneers, while in Kansas there are fourteen bearing Irish names.

Strange the county historian missed these interesting facts, while he does tell us that English names are in the majority. He is wrong there. Indian names are in the majority in the nomenclature of our counties.

---

### THE GAELIC REVIVAL AMONG THE SCOTCH.

The Gaelic Revival is not by any means confined to the Irish. The Gaels of Scotland are also up and doing. They have their great annual Gaelic gathering like the Dublin Orieachtas. Last year it was held in Edinburgh; this year it will be in Glasgow.



There is a most cordial feeling of fellowship between the Irish and Scotch Gaels. Delegates from the Scottish Communn Gaedhealach attend the great annual Irish gathering in Dublin, and Delegates from the Gaelic League attend the Scottish Mod. The Irish Delegates speaking the classic Irish idiom, and the Scots speaking Scottish Gaelic are of course perfectly understood by each other. There is no more welcome singer amongst the Irish Gaels than Roderick MacLeod the famed Scottish Gaelic singer, and Irish Delegates who have been at several Mods say that the heartiness of their reception could not be beaten even in Ireland.

There is a very vigorous community of Scottish Gaels in Northeast Canada. They have a Gaelic magazine. Many of them, like the Irish, are Catholic in religion, having Gaelic speaking clergy with a Gaelic speaking Bishop at their head. It is only a few years ago since Father Campbell, a distinguished Jesuit of Glasgow, Scotland, gave them a Mission over here, and went away a much better Gael than when he left home, and that is saying a good deal, for Father Campbell is a strong Gaelic idealist. In this Gaelic Revival the Scotch and Irish Gaels, whether in America or Europe, march shoulder to shoulder—in the Scottish Gaelic “na Gaidhil in guallibh a cheile.” Let us hope that soon we will have a purely Gaelic journal in America, as the Welsh have their Cymric journal. The Irish will in this generation be wholly bilingual, and therefore fully sensible of their wonderful heritage from the past and grown several degrees in intellectual efficiency.

---

#### RHODE ISLAND TROOPS IN CIVIL WAR.

Number of troops furnished by the State of Rhode Island to the War of the Rebellion, 1861–1865, 24,102. This includes officers and men.

Number of troops bearing distinctly Irish names, 5,977. Percentage,  $24\frac{3}{4}$ .

The names taken are all strictly Irish names and exclude those which may be either English, Irish or Scotch, as Cook,

Davis, Edwards, Grant, Lee, Bradley, Mitchell, Owens, Reynolds, Rice, Russell, Ward, White, Black and Gray.

The above figures are taken from the report of the Adjutant-General of the State of Rhode Island, 1861-1865, as revised in 1893 by Adjutant-General Elisha Dyer.

---

### IRISH PHOTOGRAPHER OF CIVIL WAR.

Recently 3,500 original photographs of the Civil War were discovered, after remaining hidden for half a century. They are extraordinarily lifelike and bring vividly before the eye the passion and pathos of that bloody time. They were the work of an Irishman Mathew B. Brady, a famous photographer in New York, an artist, a camera genius, having headquarters at the time on Broadway, where he charged as much as one hundred dollars for a single photograph. He knew more about the art than any other man in the United States, having studied in France, where photography was born.

Brady was above all things an artist, and when the first gun of the war was fired he became eager to try out his genius on the field of battle. Thinking (like everybody else) that the struggle would last about three months, he gave up his big business and went to the front—armed not with a gun, but with the instrument that was to hand down to posterity the most accurate story of the war in existence; for the eye of the camera sees all things and cannot tell aught but the truth.

He obtained the protection of the Secret Service under Allan Pinkerton, dispatched photographers right and left after the armies (one of them Alexander Gardner, whom Brady had brought over from Scotland and made a camera artist like himself), then for four years he and his followers, with typical Irish pluck, braved death in a dozen forms; and handed down to this generation the superb record of the worst conflict the world has ever seen.

Brady and the photographers he led were everywhere—at Gettysburg—New Orleans—Vicksburg—Petersburg—in Ander-

sonville—on board the ships-of-war—on the battle-line—in the prisons—in the hospitals—in camp.

At the end of the war Brady offered his unique series of photographs to the Federal Government, and that government, overwhelmed by debt, faced by ruin, paid \$27,840 for that collection, impossible to duplicate, and secured at enormous expense and risk. Even today the 3,500 pictures would cost much more than that to take; but fifty years ago, when very heavy cameras had to be used and a dark room moved about from camp to camp, the expense was much greater. Brady had sunk in the adventure every cent of his own, and had borrowed heavily. At the end of the war he was bankrupt. As if to pile on misfortune, the Government did not pay him his little money until eight years after the war was over. Brady never recovered. He broke down—wandered about, wretchedly poor and unhappy—and died in the almsward of a hospital in New York.

That was the fate of a man who created a work which General Garfield and General Benj. F. Butler said was worth \$150,000 to the Government as a secret record of its warfare!

But fortunately for posterity Brady had made an extra set of the plates for himself. After his bankruptcy these were knocked from pillar to post—first in one man's hands, then in another's, Brady himself lost track of them—twenty-five years they lay in a tumbledown garret in New York. Occasionally one or two would be reproduced by a crude wood-cut process. It is amazing that they were not destroyed.

---

## WHO ARE THE IRISH?

Who are the Irish? The Irish are by several centuries the oldest nation in Europe. For 2000 years they remained an amalgam of Partholans, Nemedians, Firbolgs, Tuatha de Danaans and Milesians, these different colonies having settled in Ireland in that order. Concerning the Partholans and Nemedians we know little. Concerning the other three we have definite information. The Firbolgs were a pastoral race; the



**MR. JOHN MULHERN.**

**A Life Member of the Society and efficient Secretary of California Chapter.**



How do we know of Ireland's remote history? In ancient Eirinn the commemoration of important events was perpetuated by crystallizing oral traditions into historical chants or verse histories, easily committed to memory and recited on all public and festive occasions. When written records became widely used the events thus commemorated were set down in the regular chronicles, several of which are still in existence. There were poet-historians whose sole duty it was to guard the accuracy of these communications, none incapable of reciting at least ten thousand lines without error being eligible for office. They had a method of writing too, Ogham, resembling the shorthand used today, the characters being often traced on poet's stave or warrior's shield.

---

### NEW YORK IRISHMEN IN THE REVOLUTION.

SOLDIERS FROM NEW YORK STATE IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR, CULLED FROM CERTIFIED COPY OF "BALLOTING BOOK," PRINTED ALBANY, 1825. FILED IN THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE. CERTIFIED JUNE 19, 1833.

William Barrett, Michael Burgess, John Burke, Edward Burke, Thomas Bryan, Timothy Bennet, Jeremiah Bennet, James Clinton, Brig.-Gen.\*; James Carey, John Casey, Thomas Carney, Timothy Carney, James Connelly, John Cherry, Robert Cochran, George Clinton, Brig.-Gen.; John Crogan, John Collins, Joseph Collins, Robert Casey, Dennis Canfield, Geo. Clinton, Governor New York; Cornelius Cummings, Matthew Cozzens, Edward Cassidy, Peter Cassidy, James Casey, Thomas Cochren, John Cahill, Michael Christian, John Connor, James Carey, Patrick Cronin, Michael Connelly, Lieut.; John Calaghan, John Cosgrove, David Conden, Timothy Conner, Major William F. Dougherty, William Dougherty, Andrew Dowling, Capt. Michael Dunning, Patrick Downs, James Duggan, William Duggan, John Donovan, Patrick Davis, Michael Decker, Martin Decker, Lieut. Michael Dunning, Robert Dailey, Michael

\*On Washington's Staff.

Fleming, Thomas Fitzgerald, James Farley, Lieut.; Stephen Flaherty, Daniel Flaherty, Thomas Fitzgerald, Michael Fowler, Charles Flinn, Michael Frank, James Ferguson, William Fagan, Henry Ennis, John Gibbons, Joseph Gillespy, Thomas Grady, William Gilmore, James Grace, Timothy Green, John Gibbons, John Grogan, Barney Griffiths, Arthur Herley, Thomas Hines, John Hogan, Michael Havalah, John Hennesy, Michael Harren, Michael Henry, Thomas Higgins, Patrick Halfpenny, Patrick Hogan, John Kelly, Robert Kelly, Thomas Keating, John Kain, Joshua Kelly, Edmond Kelly, John Kennedy, Barney Kelly, Mark Kerr, David Kelly, Patrick Kronkhite, John Kronkhite, Thomas Karney, John Kennelly, John Laverty, William Lynch, James Logan, Major; Keady Leary, Owen Lynch, Hugh Lackey, Barney McIntyre, John Moore, Dennis McCarty, Edmond Morris, James McCauley, Hugh McCalley, Hugh McConnelly, John McFarlan, John McCormack, James McCoy, James Mulholland, Edward Mitchell, Patrick Mahan, William McConnell, Cornelius McDermott, Michael McGuigan, William Mullen, Charles McKenny, Lieut.; Neil McLean, Jeremiah McGovern, Charles McKenny, Charles McNeil, William Mooney, John McDowell, Arthur McGinnis, Patrick Morrow, Daniel Maloney, James McDonald, John Murphy, John Murry, Peter Magee, Lieut.; Dennis McPeck, Daniel Morphy, Peter McCluskey, Patrick Mahon, Edward McGarahee, A. McCoy, Cornelius Maxwell, John McIntosh, John McLean, John O'Brien, Thomas O'Brien, Patrick O'Donohue, William Orr, Hugh Polly, Michael Poulson, Albert Ryan, Robert Ryan, James Reilly, Timothy Rowley, John Ryan, Lewis Reilly, Jeremiah Rickey, Timothy Reynolds, James Ryley, Farrell Somers, Thomas Sheehan, Edward Sweeny, John Sullivan, Robert Shannon, Michael Shaw, Thomas Shehan, Patrick Sinnott, Michael Silla, John Shelly, John Sullivan, Daniel Sheilds, Jeremiah Sheehan, L. Reilly, Edward Tobin, Michael Trout, Malachi Treat, Surgeon; Michael Upright, Vincent Vanney, Walter Whalen, Jeremiah White, Richard Whalen, John Walsh, Timothy Wales, Patrick Wall, Jeremiah Weldon, Robert Weldon.



### SOME IRISH CLASSICS.

O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees.  
 Irish Landed Gentry when Cromwell Came. O'Hart.  
 Ireland Under English Rule. Emmet.  
 Annals of the Four Masters.  
 Literary History of Ireland. Douglas Hyde.  
 The Making of Ireland and its Undoing. Mrs. J. R. Green.  
 The Origin and History of Irish Names of Places. P. W. Joyce.  
 Ossian's Poems.  
 The Book of Rights.  
 Monks of the West. Montalembert.  
 Genealogical History of the Milesian Families of Ireland.

---

### THE LEVINS FAMILY.

Peter Levins, the father of Miss Anna Frances Levins, the Official Photographer of the Society, was born in Drogheda, Ireland, and came to America at the age of twenty. He speedily became prominent among the architects and builders of New York, the Catholic Orphan Asylum and several other noted buildings having been erected by him. He was the intimate friend of Archbishop Hughes, Cardinal McCloskey and Archbishop Corrigan. He was one of the founders of St. Bridgid's Church in 1848. His father, Patrick Levins, was a schoolmaster in Newtown, Drogheda, County Louth, a fine scholar and a teacher of Latin and Greek. Miss Levins' uncle, the Rev. Thomas C. Levins, was pastor of St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, in 1826. Under an assumed name he drew the engineering plans of High Bridge, thereby bringing Croton water to the city. He was appointed one of the Board of Examiners of West Point. Because of the value of his library a perpetual scholarship was instituted for the descendants of Peter Levins. Another uncle, William Levins, captain of the trading schooner, *Santee*, was commissioned during the War of 1812 by the United States

Government to sail the high seas as a filibuster, examining all suspicious looking vessels. His sailors mutinied, put him in irons and turned the vessel toward England, but he eventually forced them to change the course and bring the vessel to Charleston where he was received with acclamation. Peter Levins married Nannie Hale, a granddaughter of Captain Kelley, who distinguished himself at Waterloo.

---

## MAILING LIST OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### *Public Libraries.*

Arlington, Mass.	Nashua, N. H.
Augusta, Me.	New Bedford, Mass.
Baltimore, Md.	Newburg, N. Y.
Bangor, Me.	Newburyport, Mass.
Binghamton, N. Y.	Hew Haven, Conn.
Boston, Mass.	New London, Conn.
Bridgeport, Conn.	Newton, Mass.
Brookline, Mass.	New Orleans, La.
Brooklyn, N. Y.	New York, N. Y.
No. 26 Vrevoort Place.	Norwich, Conn.
Buffalo, N. Y.	Northampton, Mass.
Cambridge, Mass.	Oswego, N. Y.
Charleston, S. C.	Philadelphia, Pa.
Chelsea, Mass.	Pittsfield, Mass.
Chicago, Ill.	Peabody, Mass.
Cincinnati, O.	Peace Dale, R. I.
Cleveland, O.	Peoria, Ill.
Columbus, O.	Peterborough, N. H.
Concord, N. H.	Plymouth, Mass.
Cork, Ireland.	Portland, Me.
Dedham, Mass.	Portsmouth, N. H.
Denver, Col.	Providence, R. I.
Detroit, Mich.	Quincy, Mass.
Dover, N. H.	Richmond, Va.

Elizabeth, N. J.	Rochester, N. Y.
Elmira, N. Y.	Sacramento, Cal.
Fall River, Mass.	Salem, Mass.
Fitchburg, Mass.	San Francisco, Cal.
Hartford, Conn.	Saratoga, N. Y.
Havana, Cuba,	Savannah, Ga.
Haverhill, Mass.	Sidney, Australia.
Holyoke, Mass.	Somerville, Mass.
Indianapolis, Ind.	Springfield, Mass.
Jamestown, N. Y.	Stamford, Conn.
Lawrence, Mass.	St. Louis Mo.
Leavenworth, Kan.	St. Paul, Minn.
Los Angeles, Cal.	Syracuse, N. Y.
Lowell, Mass.	Taunton, Mass.
Lynn, Mass.	Troy, N. Y.
Malden, Mass.	Toledo, O.
Manchester, N. H.	Utica, N. Y.
Manila, Philippine Islands.	Waltham, Mass.
Medford, Mass.	Waterford, Ireland,
Melbourne, Australia.	Watertown, Mass.
Milwaukee, Wis.	Woonsocket, R. I.
Minneapolis, Minn.	Worcester, Mass.
Nahant, Mass.	Yonkers, N. Y.

*College and University Libraries.*

Boston University, Boston, Mass.  
 Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Me.  
 Brown University, Providence, R. I.  
 Catholic University of America, Washington, D. C.  
 Clark University, Worcester, Mass.  
 College of the City of New York, New York City.  
 Columbia University, New York.  
 Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.  
 Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H.  
 Dublin University (Trinity College), Dublin, Ireland.  
 Georgetown University, Washington, D. C.  
 George Washington University, Washington, D. C.  
 Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.

Irish College, Rome, Italy.

Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.

Leland Stanford, Jr., Stanford University, Cal.

Manhattan College, 130th Street and 10th Ave., New York City.

New York University, New York City.

Princeton University, Princeton, N. J.

Seton Hall College, South Orange, N. J.

Simmons College, Boston, Mass.

St. Francis Xavier College Library, No. 32 West 16th St., New York City.

St. John's College Fordham University, Fordham, N. Y.

St. Larent College, St. Laurent, near Montreal, Canada.

St. Paul's Library, East 117th St., near Lexington Ave., New York City.

Trinity College, Washington, D. C.

Tufts College, Medford, Mass.

U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md.

University of California, Berkeley, Cal.

University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill.

University of Cincinnati, Cincinnati, Ohio.

University College, St. Stephens Green, Dublin, Ireland.

University of Georgia, Athens, Ga.

University of Laval, Quebec, Canada.

University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich.

University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Neb.

University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

University of Texas, Austin, Texas.

University of Vermont, Burlington, Vt.

University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.

University of Washington, Seattle, Wash,

Washington University, St. Louis, Mo.

Wellesley College Library, Wellesley, Mass.

Professor Emily G. Balch.

West Point Military Academy, West Point, N. Y.

Yale University, New Haven, Conn.

***Other Libraries.***

- Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticano, Roma, Italia.  
Biblioteca National, 20 paseo de Recoletos, Madrid, Spain.  
Bibliotheque Nationale, Paris, France.  
Boston Athenaeum, Boston, Mass.  
Carnegie Library, Order Department, Schenley Park, Pittsburg, Pa.  
Cathedral Library, 123 East 50th Street, New York City.  
Catholic Club, 120 Central Park South, New York City.  
Chase Library, West Harwich, Mass.  
Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.  
Fraser Institute Free Public Library, Montreal, Canada.  
Howard Memorial Library, New Orleans, La.  
Irish Dominicans, St. Clement's Church, Rome, Italy.  
Irish Franciscans, St. Isedore's Church, Rome, Italy.  
Library of the British Museum, London, England.  
Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.  
Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.  
New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.  
New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.  
Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.  
Providence Athenaeum, corner Benefit St. and College Hill, Providence, R. I.  
Redwood Library, Newport, R. I.  
The Enoch Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.

***Societies, Etc.***

- The Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society, No. 125 Washington Avenue, Albany, N. Y. (Cuyler Reynolds, Curator).  
American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.  
American Catholic Historical Society, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Association for International Conciliation, Sub Station 84, New York City. F. D. Keppel, Esq., Secretary.  
Bar Association, No. 44 West 44th Street, New York City.  
Cambridge Historical Society, Cambridge, Mass.  
Catholic Club, 59 Jackson St., Providence, R. I.

Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn.

Cooper Union, New York City.

Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.

Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md.

Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Mass.

Minnesota Historical Society, St. Paul, Minn.

New England Historical Genealogical Society, 18 Somerset St.,  
Boston, Mass.

Newport, R. I., Historical Society, Newport, R. I.

New York Historical Society, 170 2d Ave., New York City.

Rhode Island Citizens Historical Association, Providence, R. I.

Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, R. I.

Society of the Cincinnati, Providence, R. I.

Society of Colonial Wars, Providence, R. I.

Wisconsin Historical Society, Madison, Wis.

---

#### MISSING VOLUMES.

The Society is now without copies of Volumes I, II, IV, V and VI of the Journal. Those members who may be in possession of extra copies of these issues will do the Society a service by returning them. The Society has now thirty-five copies of Volume III and a hundred and twenty-six copies of Volume VIII. The demand for early volumes is continuous, applications arriving every day. The Society has therefore decided to raise the price of these volumes which may be had at the following rates:

Volume III.....	\$5.00
Volume VIII .....	2.50

The price of these and other back numbers will be raised as they grow older.

#### THE SOCIETY'S ARCHIVES.

In order to ensure the preservation of the property of the Society, arrangements have been made to deposit a number of its publications and valuable documents in a section set apart in the new Public Library, Fifth Avenue, New York. The archives of the Society will thus be open to the reading public and will at the same time be effectually guarded against loss or injury. In the same section arrangements have also been made for the proper housing of such gifts or bequests in the way of books, documents, and libraries as may in the future be made to the Society, pending the erection of its own building. The property of the Society will be carefully inventoried and will be preserved against such disadvantages as might attend its remaining in the possession of individuals.

## NECROLOGY.

---

### EDWARD A. MOSELEY.

There died in Washington, D. C., in April a great and good man. Edward A. Moseley, Secretary of the Interstate Commerce Commission and former President-General of the American Irish Historical Society, closed a career that was replete with a continuous line of deeds of a philanthropic, kind-hearted and charitable nature, and the American nation mourns the loss of an active and fearless public servant whose every effort was in the cause of humanity, amelioration and the uplift of his fellow-man. Mr. Moseley was a descendant of the fighting race and gloried in his Irish blood, and for a number of years had been active in movements of the Irish cause. He was the author of "John Boyle O'Reilly the Man." The volumes of the Society bear evidence to his literary zeal.

As an intimate friend and personal adviser of Presidents, cabinet officers, senators, representatives, and other public officials during the last quarter of a century, Mr. Moseley accomplished notable results. He was recognized as an authority on all measures designed to insure the safety of railway employes and travelers, and was instrumental in securing the enactment of laws requiring the use by railroads of safety devices. In recognition of these services he received the thanks of the legislature of Massachusetts and of practically all the great railway labor organizations.

Mr. Moseley was the first and only secretary of the Interstate Commerce Commission, having been appointed to that place in 1887, when the commission was founded.

Mr. Moseley was a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, the Sons of the Revolution, the Bunker Hill Monument Association, and the American Economic Association. He also was a member of the Metropolitan, the Army and Navy and the National Press clubs.

He was born at Newburyport, Mass., in 1846. He received an academic education at that place. Having a strong love for the sea, he followed the life of a sailor for several months. He returned to his native state and studied law, and was admitted to the Massachusetts bar. He was later admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of the United States. He was elected to the state legislature, and later served in several other offices in his state. He is survived by a wife and his only child, Miss Cathrine P. Moseley.

---

### MAYOR HUGH J. GRANT.

The New York Board of Estimate, on motion of Controller Prendergast, decided to attend in a body the funeral of ex-Mayor Hugh J. Grant, who died on Nov. 4, 1910, at his home, 20 East Seventy-second Street. A resolution of sympathy for the family, offered by former Corporation Counsel Ellison, at the invitation of Mayor Gaynor, was passed.

At the opening of the meeting the Mayor referred thus to the death of the ex-Mayor:

"The people of the City of New York were much distressed this morning to learn of the sudden death of a good citizen, former Mayor Hugh J. Grant. The services of Hugh J. Grant, as an eminent and successful citizen, are well known to the people of the city.

"As Mayor he served the city well for two terms, and, no doubt, this board should take some action with regard to his sudden death. The Chair will hear any member of the board or any other citizen who desires to make comment appropriate to the occasion."

Mr. Ellison, who was present on a business matter, stepped to the rail and said:

"When I came to New York in 1880 there were two young men beginning in public life, Theodore Roosevelt and Hugh J. Grant. One's activities led him to distinguished service of State and Nation. The activities of the other were of noteworthy benefit to the City of New York.

"Beginning his career as a public official as a member of the



Board of Aldermen, where he served ably and faithfully, Mr. Grant was advanced to a higher office, where he served with equal efficiency, finally moving to the still greater office of Mayor. As Mayor his administration was economical and efficient. There is no blot upon Hugh J. Grant's political career, from the start to its conclusion. Those who knew him personally, as I did myself, loved him. Those who knew him politically respected him. A good Mayor and an excellent executive, the city loses by his untimely death." Mayor Grant was Irish. Both he and, his friend Captain Fleming, whose death followed closely on his, were members of the church of St. Ignatius, Park Avenue.

---

#### **CAPTAIN JOHN C. FLEMING.**

John C. Fleming, member of Tammany Hall, a prominent contractor, died at his home, in New York, Nov. 5, 1910, after an illness of four weeks. Mr. Fleming was an old friend of ex-Mayor Hugh J. Grant, and the two occupied adjoining pews in St. Ignatius's Catholic Church at Eighty-fourth Street and Park Avenue.

Mr Fleming was a power in Tammany Hall, and in the old days he was one of Richard Croker's advisors and warmest friends. He was born in Killarney, County Kerry, Ireland, about 60 years ago, and came to this country when a youth. He entered the contracting business, and one of his contracts was the removal of all the earth taken from the excavations for the subway, and during that period he had a flotilla of nearly 100 scows and a number of tugs engaged in the task.

He was a member of the Democratic Club, the Irish-American Athletic Association the Tammany Society, and the Clan-Na-Gael, and other social and benevolent organizations.

---

#### **WILLIAM H. BROWNE, NOTED ENGINEER.**

William H. Browne, a prominent consulting engineer, formerly general manager of the Westinghouse interests in this city, died Jan. 15, 1911, in his home, No. 86 South Tenth Street, Brooklyn,

of epithelioma, from which he had suffered for five months. He was sixty-one years of age.

Mr. Browne was born in Troy, was educated in the Christian Brothers' School of that city, and became one of the pioneer electric railway builders of the United States. After coming to New York he took charge of the first alternating current plant in the city having high tension generators. At the time of his death he was engaged in building the largest water power dam in North Carolina.

He was a member of the Engineers' Society, and the Catholic Club, and was a Past Grand Master of the Knights of Columbus. Five children survive him— Mrs. Arthur R. Ryan, Mrs. Harry Sefton, Miss Mary Browne, William N. Browne, Jr., and Maurice J. Browne, all of this city.

---

#### EX-SENATOR OWENS.

Former State Senator James W. Owens died at his home, No. 48 East 129th street, of gangrene poisoning after an illness of several months. Mr. Owens cut his foot while visiting Atlantic City last fall and blood poisoning developed, with gangrene as a result. His family, consisting of his wife and four children, James, Kate, Mamie and Arthur Owens, were with him when he died.

Mr. Owens was born in Ireland sixty-nine years ago. He was educated in the public schools in this city and served in the navy during the Civil War. He was Councilman and then Alderman for five terms. In 1906 he was elected to the State Senate from the Harlem section. Mr. Owens was a member of the Kanawha Democratic Club of the Thirtieth Assembly District and other social and fraternal organizations. He was a personal friend of Leader Percy Nagle.

---

#### JAMES W. McCORMICK.

A wide circle of friends in New York and elsewhere received a sad shock on July 14, 1910, when the announcement came of the death in Monticello of J. W. McCormick, who had removed

there from his New England avenue residence. Mr. McCormick had suffered a long and trying illness during the winter at his Summit home, but appeared to be gaining rapidly when he removed to Monticello, and it was hoped that the summer there would completely restore his health. His death was sudden and unexpected.

Mr. McCormick was born in New York of Irish parents, his father holding an honorable position as principal of a school in the city. He had resided in Summit for several years and while never rugged enough during his residence there to participate actively in the social or public affairs of the city he enjoyed the friendship and esteem of scores who came to appreciate the genial, sturdy qualities that were covered by an extremely quiet exterior.

Mr. McCormick was forty-eight years of age and was engaged in the wholesale millinery business and was a partner in the firm of Judkins & McCormick in New York City. He was a member of the American Irish Historical Society, the Catholic Club, Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York Athletic Club, and the Highland Club. He did a large amount of good in a charitable way at all times, but particularly in the last few years of his life. He is survived by a wife, who is a granddaughter of the late James O'Neill, so well known in New York, one son and three daughters.

---

#### MR. THOMAS F. WALSH.

Mr. Thomas F. Walsh, of Colorado and Washington, well known as a mine owner and capitalist, a member of the Society, died at Washington April 8, 1910. He had been seriously ill for several months.

Mr. Walsh was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, in 1851. His early life was spent on a farm in Baptist Grange, near Fethard, and when a youth he learned the trade of carpenter and millwright. He was educated in the public schools, but when he was nineteen, in 1870, he came to the United States, locating at Worcester, Mass. Two years later he went to Colorado where he engaged in mining, and at the same time devoted much of his time to the study of geology, mineralogy and metallurgy.

Becoming an extensive operator in mines in the West, Mr.

Walsh introduced new methods in the treatment of ores, which served not only to enrich himself, but proved a boon to the mining industry all over the world. Within a few years he became the wealthiest mine owner in the United States, his celebrated Camp Bird mines at Ouray, Col., yielding him a fortune. His financial operations embraced a wide field, and he was interested in numerous financial institutions.

In 1904 he was elected delegate at large from Colorado to the Republican National Convention. He was made one of the Commissioners to the Paris Exposition in 1890, representing the United States with sagacity and skill. Owing to his extensive knowledge of irrigation matters, he was elected president of the National Irrigation Association. He was a member of the American Academy for the Advancement of Sciences, the Washington Academy of Science and the National Geographical Society.

For many years a resident of Washington, Mr. Walsh did much to beautify the National Capital while serving as a member of the Washington Board of Trade. He was a member of the American Chamber of Commerce of Paris, the American Chamber of Commerce of Naples, the New York Chamber of Commerce and the Hellenic Travelers' Club of London.

Known as an after-dinner speaker of ability, Mr. Walsh was a popular member of many of the leading clubs of the country. Among these were the Metropolitan and Cosmos clubs, of Washington, the Metropolitan Club of New York, the Denver Club of Denver, and the El Paso Club of Colorado Springs. He was an ardent automobilist and his prominence in this field served to make him a member of the Automobile Club of America and a life member of the Automobile Club of France.

Mr. Walsh was married in October, 1879, to Miss Carrie Belle Reed, of Leadville, Col. He built a palatial home at No. 2021 Massachusetts avenue, Northwest, Washington. Mr. Walsh was interested in charity and he gave away annually large sums.

**SIR CASPAR PURDON CLARKE.**

Sir Caspar Purdon Clarke for years director of the Metropolitan Museum of New York City, who died recently at London was born in London, the son of Irish parents, Edward Marmaduke Clarke of Dublin county and Mary Agnes Close of Armagh. He was sixty-five years old. Beside being honored with knighthood, he was a Chevalier of the French Legion of Honor, and had many degrees, including that of Doctor of Laws, conferred by McGill University of Canada.

He graduated in 1865 from the Arts Training School of London as an architect, and almost immediately found employment in the South Kensington Museum, engaging in the drawings for the courts of that museum, and designs somewhat later for use in the Bethnal Green Museum. He also planned the remodeling of the heating and ventilating plant of the Houses of Parliament.

One of his principal assignments in connection with his work for the South Kensington Art Museum was the directorship of the reproductions of Italian masterpieces for the British art institution.

He was then sent on an extended tour in Oriental countries, designing and superintending the erection of British legations. In 1878 he was sent as the architect of the Royal Commission to the Paris Exhibition. He traveled through India afterward, collecting art objects. His first visit to America was in 1884, when he came to study the plans of dormitories for students at the pioneer colleges for women. In the Paris Exposition of 1889 he was awarded a gold medal.

---

**LLOYD W. BOWERS.**

A graduate of Yale in 1879 and of the Columbia Law School in 1882, general counsel of the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad in 1893, and solicitor-general of the United States in charge of the government's business before the highest judicial tribunal of the country at 50 years of age, Lloyd W. Bowers, descendant

of good Irish stock, who died last September, climbed rapidly in the field of law.

He was born at Springfield, Mass., March 9, 1859. The Bowerses were prominent in Massachusetts and included many clergymen and teachers.

Mr. Bowers was admitted to the bar in June, 1882, and immediately took a desk in the office of Chamberlain, Carter & Hornblower in New York City. He soon won a junior partnership with former Chief Justice Wilson of Minnesota. In Minnesota he had a general practice and later moved to Chicago, where in June, 1893, he became the head of the legal department of the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad. During his 16 years connection with that road, it is said that no charges, technical or otherwise, were brought against that system.

Mr. Bowers was twice married. On September 7, 1887, he married Miss Louise B. Wilson of Winona, Minn., who died ten years later. In August, 1906, he married Miss Charlotte Josephine Lewis.

Mr. Bowers figured conspicuously in the gossip about the succession to one of the vacancies on the Supreme Court of the United States, and was even seriously discussed with Governor Hughes of New York, in connection with the Chief Justiceship itself. President Taft had made no secret of his intention to appoint Mr. Bowers to the court upon a favorable opportunity in the near future. He was known to have regarded the solicitor-general as one of the ablest lawyers in this country.

He received national attention March, 1910, when alone he defended the constitutionality of the corporation tax provisions of the Payne-Aldrich tariff act before the Supreme Court. Arrayed against him was a corps of the leading lawyers of the country and the success of the solicitor-general in presenting his case stamped him so his friends asserted as certain of appointment to the Supreme Court.

During his term as solicitor-general no case which he argued was decided against him. One decision regarding grazing on forest reserves went against him by an equally divided court, but later the case was set for a rehearing.

**JOHN B. McDONALD: BUILDER OF NEW YORK SUBWAY.**

John B. McDonald, builder of the subway and one of the best-known general contractors in the country, died in New York March 17.

John B. McDonald was born in Fermoy, Cork county, Ireland, in 1844, and was brought to this country by his parents when he was 3 years old. The boy's father was Bartholomew McDonald, who although of an old Irish family, was a laborer, and who upon his arrival in the United States took up a laborer's work on the line of the New York Central Railroad. The McDonald family lived near Fort Washington, and there John was educated, first at the Hamilton Free School and later at public school.

Mr. McDonald, the son, was a hustler. His first regular position was in the office of the Register of Deeds, but this work held no allurements for him, and he finally succeeded in getting a position as timekeeper on the Croton Dam, which was then being built by the firm of Roach & Jenkins. This work he got through his father, who at this time was a general foreman for the same company.

Mr. McDonald determined to go into contracting himself and accordingly associated himself with the firm of Dillon, Clyde & Co., who built the portion of the New York Central tunnel on Park avenue where it breaks out into the open cut at Ninety-sixth street. From now on the work came fast. Dillon, Clyde & Co., gave way to the firm of Smith & Ripley, and for this latter organization Mr. McDonald handled one of the contracts for the far-famed Hoosac Tunnel, which for years was the most stupendous piece of subterranean engineering work ever attempted in the United States.

Breaking away from all connections, the contractor now went into the field for himself. He built the Trenton cut-off for the Pennsylvania railroad. He put through big contracts on the West Shore railroad, on the Potomac Valley and on the Illinois Central. He did work on the Canadian Pacific and completed

the extension of the Baltimore & Ohio line from the Maryland city to Philadelphia.

Then Mr. McDonald became president of the Pennsylvania & Maryland Construction Company. He now performed a task which gave him a reputation second to that of no contractor in the country. This was the conception and building of the tunnel and Belt Line in Baltimore, an undertaking which involved millions of dollars. This system is one which today extends under a large part of the business section of Baltimore.

Mr. McDonald now took up his residence in the Maryland city and assumed the presidency of the South Baltimore Car Works as well as that of the East Ohio railroad. Then he got his next big contract, that of constructing the great Jerome Park reservoir in this city. This was in 1898. At the time the estimate for the cost of the undertaking was \$6,000,000.

Right on the heels of this contract came the one which finally and definitely placed him at the head of his profession. This was the contract to construct New York's present subway. It was signed in January, 1900.

---

#### MR. HENRY P. WRIGHT.

Mr. Henry P. Wright was born at Dublin, Ireland, in 1836, and in 1864 married Teresa Lynch, a daughter of Bernard Lynch, Dublin. He came to this country in 1873 and a year later his family followed him. He took up the tile contracting business under the name of Henry Wright & Sons in New York City.

He was loved and esteemed by all who knew him, ever striving to do good for some one else, often neglecting himself.

He was instrumental among other things, in erecting a beautiful granite Celtic Cross at Calvary Cemetery, N. Y., June, 1909, he being one of a committee of the Irish Revolutionary Brotherhood.

He died at the age of 74 years in April, 1910, loved by his children, respected by all who knew him.



**CAPTAIN JOHN FLANNERY.**

Savannah, Georgia, lost a good citizen in Captain John Flannery who died in May, 1910, 74 years after he had been born at Negagh, Co. Tipperary, Ireland, son of John and Hannah (Hogan) Flannery. His long business career, in which he became a man of wealth; his extended military service, covering fifty years in peace and in war, made him a remarkable figure in Savannah. For many years he was president of the Southern Bank, which he had organized, and was the head of a large cotton house which he had built up. He was a safe financier, a steady and successful business man, a real leader upon the field, and yet withal a quiet, gentle, modest man, a conservative citizen. "John Flannery was a consistent Catholic" declared Bishop Kiely "and his work and conversation were a tribute to that deep faith which came to him from his Irish ancestors. No more charitable man in deed or work ever lived here."

As a soldier Captain Flannery had a long and creditable record as the captain of the Irish Jasper Greens. He was with them for neary four years as their commander in the war between the States and for many years after they were reorganized he was their guide, counsellor and friend. A man of splendid physique, most of his life a sufferer from physical pain, he accepted the soldier's life and the soldier's lot, and when he had reached an age in which most men seek retirement and comfort in their homes, Captain Flannery continued as captain of his company, turning out on all parades and observing all the anniversaries incident to his command. He never accepted higher military station in the regiment; for him the honor of commanding the Irish Jasper Greens was far ahead of any volunteer office. He followed his company with interest while it was a member of the First Georgia regiment at Chickamauga in 1898, and in conjunction with other citizens presented the regiment with a stand of colors during the Spanish-American War. Twenty years ago, when the military of Savannah visited a neighboring Georgia city, Captain Flannery was pointed out as a bank president and even then, a man of years, marching in the procession at the head of his company. Such a spectacle

was not one which could have been presented outside the military of Savannah, where war veterans remained in harness and where traditions tied men to historic military commands.

During the last years of his life Captain Flannery devoted himself mainly to his private interests, which were extensive. He had built up a great banking institution until it had become one of the largest and most flourishing in Georgia. After the two large banks in Savannah had merged their interests he was content to continue as vice president of the new institution. He continued to be regarded as a financial authority and as a man of good safe judgment, whose sagacity had been strikingly shown in private business and in public finance. Captain Flannery was a remarkable man and "bore without reproach the grand old name of gentleman."

## CONTRIBUTORS TO VOLUME X.

---

DEERING, JAMES A., who contributes the compilation concerning the celebrated Irish marksman, Timothy Murphy, is one of the best known lawyers in New York. He was for many years in the law office of Charles O'Connor. Born and bred and living for about threescore years and ten on the island of Manhattan, he is one of the best posted men on old New York in the country. He has a collection of rare old manuscripts and books that would make a connoisseur's mouth water. Best of all, he is of fine old Irish stock.

FITZPATRICK, BENEDICT, who writes on "Irish and Scotch Surnames" and other subjects, is an author and journalist who has plied his craft in New York, London, and on the European continent. He was born in Cumberland, England, and was educated at Ushaw College and Bonn University, leaving the latter in 1901 to travel for several years in France, Spain, Germany and Italy. From 1905 to 1909 he was in London as foreign sub-editor and literary editor, writing for the *Daily Mail*, the *Illustrated London News*, and other papers. He came to New York in 1909. Publications: "The Capital of the World," "The House of Fry," about a score of pamphlets, and articles on multifarious subjects.

FITZGERALD, THE HON. JAMES, who writes on the "Causes that led to Irish Emigration" is a justice of the Supreme Court of the State of New York. He is a frequent contributor to the Society's Journal.

HACKETT, JAMES DOMINICK, who writes on the "Pedigree Irish," has devoted many years to research work in Irish genealogy. He was born 1877 in Kilkenny, Ireland, son of John Byrne, and Bridget Doheny, and educated at Clongowes College, coming to America in 1904. He is secretary of the Flushing Country Club, 1910-11, President of Sinn Fein, 1911, President of Fulton Literary Society, 1911, Member of a number of Irish-

American Societies, and Hon. Sec., of the recently organized Association of the Irish Clans.

HANNON, THE REV. W. B., who contributes a series of articles on North Carolina, is a highly respected priest of that state. He was born in Limerick, Ireland, in 1872, and on leaving school engaged in journalistic work in Ireland and England. Later he entered St. Osyth's, Essex, England, as an ecclesiastical student, making his final studies in London and Cork. He was ordained priest by Bishop Haid at Maryhelp Abbey, Belmont, N. C. He takes much interest in missionary and historical literature.

MCGUIRE, EDWARD J., who writes on "George Clinton," is a prominent New York lawyer who was president for a couple of years of the Catholic Club of New York. In 1902 he became Assistant Corporation Counsel of the City of New York, in which office he served for two years. In 1910 he became assistant District Attorney of the County of New York, which office he now holds. He was one of the board of officers of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick for seven years and has been a member of the American Irish Historical Society almost from its founding.

O'BRIEN, MICHAEL J., who writes on the "Early Irish in Maine" and other subjects, is an historical student who has already done good work in tracing early Irish settlers in this country. He is a writer who has "something to say and knows how to say it," and his signature appears frequently in the public press.

O'BRIEN, THOMAS V., is a San Francisco lawyer of eminence who has written the "Romance and Philosophy of Irish History," for which, he says, "it seems to me now, all my previous life has been a preparation." He is "an O'Brian of Thomond," and is a kinsman of the last Marquis of Thomond, who died in 1855. Mr. O'Brien came to New York in 1852, went to San Francisco in 1863, married in 1867 an American girl of southern revolutionary stock; and made a fortune before he was fifty. "There's one thing," says Mr. O'Brien, "in my professional career of which I am proud, and in which I did the State some service, and that

is in taking San Francisco out of the chaos in street matters that existed after the passage of the new Constitution of 1879, by volunteering and, without fee, securing the decision of the Supreme Court in the leading case of *Thomson-vs-Ashworth*; California Reports, page 73; and by proving and securing the passage of the Street Widening and Eetending Act, and other similar Acts and amendments in the Legislature of 1889."

O'CONNOR, RICHARD C., of San Francisco, who writes an appreciation of Colonel Gray, was born near the town of Listowel Co. Kerry, Ireland, in 1843. He attended the National school in Finuge. He became assistant teacher in this school before he was 17 years.

He went to Dublin to attend the lectures under P. N. Joyce, who has since written his name in enduring characters on the history, literature, and music of his country. After finishing his course he came to Chicago where he remained four years and then returned to New York

He removed with his family to San Francisco in 1875. In January 1883, he entered the employ of the Hibernia Bank with which he has since been connected, a period of 28 years.

Mr. O'Connor has been an active worker in Irish affairs since his boyhood. He is a member of the Society of the Knights of St. Patrick of which he has been President for many terms. He is also President of the Celtic Union Hall Association and of the United Irish League of San Francisco.

O'MEARA, JOHN BAPTISTE, who writes on the "Mission of the Irish Race in the United States," was Lieutenant-Governor of Missouri from 1894. He was born in 1850 at St. Louis and was graduated A. B. in the Jesuit College, St. Louis University, and later worked as bank clerk, stock and bond broker, and finally contractor. He married in 1874 Lallie Helm Ford (now deceased), granddaughter of Governor Helm of Kentucky, and grandniece of Brigadier-General Hardin Helm late C. S. A., the latter being married to a Miss Todd, sister to the wife of Abraham Lincoln. He is Secretary of the Hill-O'Meara Construction Company and takes a great interest in the National Guard and is now Paymaster General of the Missouri troops. An ancestor

was Patrick O'Meara who settled in France and became colonel of the French Irish Brigade.

O'REILLY, GERTRUDE M., who writes on "Irish Decorative Art," is a writer and lecturer who has won distinction here and in the United Kingdom. She is a grandniece of Edward O'Reilly, the Gaelic lexicographer, and a niece of Eugene O'Reilly, the young Irishman, who, when exiled, became noted in the Turkish army as Hassen Bey O'Reilly. At eight Miss O'Reilly was a student at the Dublin Metropolitan School of Art. She is a diplomée of South Kensington, holding fourteen certificates for art subjects, winning a student scholarship in the Royal Hibernian Academy and a government scholarship for design. She is an active member of the Gaelic League and lectures on Irish art, literature, folklore, heroes and poetry.

TROY, ROBERT P., who gives us a fine character study of Senator Stephen Mallory White, is the capable and enthusiastic President of the California chapter of the Society. He was born in San Francisco, California, in 1869, and was educated in the Christian Brothers College of his native city and at Georgetown University in Washington, D. C. He was graduated from the law department of Georgetown with the degree of LL. B. He comes of old Irish stock, his ancestry running back to ancient days. His father, Patrick Troy, a California pioneer who came to this country in the early days of the gold discoveries in the West, is a native of Tipperary, Ireland, although for many centuries his ancestors lived in the County Limerick. His mother, now deceased, was Eliza Higgins, she was born near Boyle in County Roscommon. He is a kinsman of the late Archbishop Troy, one of Ireland's greatest Catholic churchmen. A number of his ancestors came to this country and fought under Washington in the war of the Revolution, residing after hostilities ceased in the Southern States.

For many years he was intimately associated with the late Stephen M. White, U. S. Senator from California, accompanying him to Washington, where he remained for six years as an officer of the Senate. His experience in Washington brought him in close and friendly touch with many of the great statesmen of the nation, and in this rare forensic school he fostered a

natural love for economics, history and international law. In politics he has been an active exponent of democratic principles having been Secretary of the Democratic State Committee in California during three campaigns from 1892 to 1898.

In 1909 he was appointed special envoy to Rome by the Mayor of San Francisco, to convey that city's sympathy after the earthquake at Messina. On his return he received the honorary appointment of Park Commissioner of San Francisco. He has lectured extensively upon his travels in Greece, Egypt and the Holy Land.

He is a lawyer by profession, enjoying a lucrative practice which is confined to general civil business. He had the first permanent re-enforced concrete building erected upon the smouldering ashes of his property, that had been constructed after the catastrophe of San Francisco. He is a charter member of the Knights of Columbus, San Francisco Council, No. 615, of the Merchants Marine League of California, a member of the Bar Association of San Francisco, and of the Knights of St. Patrick.

# MEMBERSHIP ROLL

## OF THE

### AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

ADAMS, HON. SAMUEL, 129 West 85th St., New York City.  
 ADAMS, T. ALBEUS, 525 West St., New York City.  
 ALEXANDER, HON. CHARLES, 63 Dyer St., Providence, R. I.  
     (Vice-President of the Society for Rhode Island.)  
 ASPELL, JOHN, M. D., 139 West 77th St., New York City.  
 BAGSHAW, MRS. THEODOSIA E., 4002 Lake Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 BANNIN, MICHAEL E., 83-85 Worth St., New York City.  
 BANNON, HENRY G., 107 East 55th St., New York City.  
 BARDON, THOMAS F., 97 Central Park West, New York City.  
 BARRY, HON. PATRICK T., 87-97 S. Jefferson St., Chicago, Ill.  
     (Life Member of the Society.)  
 BARRY, MAJ.-GEN. THOMAS H., West Point, N. Y.  
 BARRY, WILLIAM F., 249 Magnolia Ave., Elizabeth, N. J.  
 BARRY, JAMES H., 1122 Mission St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 BAYNE, PROF. WILLIAM, 53 Third Ave., New York City.  
 BEALIN, JOHN J., 2334 Valentine Ave., New York City.  
 BERGIN, PATRICK J., 169 Blackstone St., Boston, Mass.  
 BICKNELL, HON. THOMAS W., A. M., LL. B., 207 Doyle Ave., Providence, R. I.  
 BLAKE, MICHAEL, 149 Broadway, New York City.  
 BLAKE, THOMAS M., 11 St. Luke's Place, New York City.  
 BLISS, COL. ZENAS W., 171 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
 BOLAND, W. I., Toronto, Canada. (Vice-President of the Society for Canada.)  
 BOUCHER, RICHARD P., M. D., 116 Academy Ave., Providence, R. I.  
 BOYLE, JOHN J., 251 West 51st St., New York City.  
 BOYLE, HON. PATRICK J., Newport, R. I.  
 BRADSHAW, SERGT. RICHARD, Fort Pickens, Fla.  
 BRADY, DANIEL M., 95 Liberty St., New York City.  
 BRADY, EDWARD B., 409 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
 BRADY, JAMES B., 170 Broadway, New York City.  
 BRADY, HON. JOSEPH B., 1634 West Grace St., Richmond, Va.  
 BRADY, OWEN J., 224 Church St., New York City.  
 BRANAGAN, WILLIAM I., Emmetsburg, Ia.  
 BRANDON, EDWARD J., Cambridge, Mass.  
 BRANN, REV. HENRY A., D.D., LL. D., 141 East 43d St., New York City.  
     (Life Member of the Society.)  
 BREEN, HENRY J., 243 West 99th St., New York City.  
 BREEN, HON. MATTHEW P., 243 West 99th St., New York City.



- BRENNAN, EDWARD, Shamokin, Pa.  
(Life Member of the Society.)
- BRENNAN, GEORGE E., 206 LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.  
(Life Member of the Society.)
- BRENNAN, HON. JAMES F., Peterborough, N. H.  
(Historiographer of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)
- BRENNAN, JAMES F., 203 Maple St., New Haven, Conn.
- BRENNAN, JOHN,
- BRENNAN, MARK W., 111 5th Ave., New York City.
- BRENNAN, REV. M. J., Immaculate Conception Church, Carthage, Ill.
- BRENNAN, P. J., 624 Madison Ave., New York City.
- BRENNAN, P. F., 34 Lincoln St., Shamokin, Pa.
- BRESLIN, JOSEPH J., 890 Broadway, New York City.
- BRETT, FRANK P., 3 East Main St., Waterbury, Conn.
- BRITT, PHILIP J., 27 William St., New York City.
- BRODERICK, PATRICK, 1499 Guerrero St., San Francisco, Cal.
- BRODERICK, WILLIAM J., 309 Bedford Pk. Boule., New York City.
- BROSNAHAN, REV. TIMOTHY, St. Mary's Church, Waltham, Mass.
- BROSNAN, REV. JOHN, Cornwall-on-Hudson, N. Y.
- BRYAN, HON. J. P. KENNEDY, 11 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.
- BUCKLEY, JOHN J., 99 Nassau St., New York City.
- BUNTON, RICHARD, 1148 O'Farrell St., San Francisco, Cal.
- BURKE, EUGENE F., Morristown, N. J.
- BURKE, JOHN, 60 West 51st St., New York City.
- BURKE, JOHN E., 322 Pembroke Ave., Norfolk, Va.
- BURKE, WILLIAM E., 143 Liberty St., New York City.
- BURR, WILLIAM P., Corporation Counsel's Office, New York City.
- BUTLER, EDWARD J., 600 Pearl St., Elizabeth, N. J.
- BUTLER, FRANCIS X., 42 Broadway, New York City.
- BUTLER, JAMES, 230 West 72d St., New York City.  
(Life Member of the Society.)
- BUTLER, LIEUT.-COL. JOHN G., 20 Congress St. W., Savannah, Ga.
- BUTLER, JOHN P., 575 West 161st St., New York City.
- BUTLER, JOHN R., 307 6th Ave., New York City.
- BUTLER, T. VINCENT, 120 Central Park South, New York City.
- BUTTIMER, THOMAS H., Hingham and Boston, Mass.
- BYRNE, C. E., M. D., 229 East 41st St., New York City.
- BYRNE, THOMAS C., care of Byrne & Hammer Dry Goods Co., Omaha, Neb.
- BYRNE, THOMAS F., 353 East 78th St., New York City.
- BYRNE, RT. REV. MGR. WILLIAM, D.D., V. G., St. Cecelia's Church, St. Cecelia St., Boston, Mass.
- BYRNE, HON. WILLIAM MICHAEL, 220 Broadway, New York City.
- BYRNS, WILLIAM FRANCIS, M. D., 1923 Calvert St. N. W., Washington, D. C.
- CAHILL, JOHN H., 15 Dey St., New York City.
- CAHILL, REV. WILLIAM F., Visitation Rectory, 843 W. Garfield Boul., Chicago, Ill.
- CALNIN, JAMES, 101 Lakeview Ave., Lowell, Mass.

CAMPBELL, HON. JOHN M., 215 S. 6th St., Philadelphia, Pa.

(Life Member of the Society.)

CANNON, THOMAS H., Stock Exchange Building, Chicago, Ill.

CANTILLON, THOMAS J., Lander, Wyoming.

CANTILLON, WILLIAM D., 928 Buena Terrace, Chicago, Ill.

CAREY, PETER J., 97 Horatio St., New York City.

CARMODY, THOMAS F., care of Burpee & Carmody, Waterbury, Conn.

CARNEY, MICHAEL, of M. Carney & Co., Lawrence, Mass.

CARR, JAMES O., care of Rountree & Carr, Wilmington, N. C.

CARROLL, EDWARD, Leavenworth, Kansas.

CARROLL, JOSEPH D., 153 East 24th St., New York City.

CARROLL, MICHAEL, Gleason Building, Lawrence, Mass.

CARROLL, PIERRE.

CARROLL, THOMAS F., M. D., 219 Central St., Lowell, Mass.

CARTER, PATRICK, 32 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.

(Life Member of the Society and a Member of its Executive Council.)

CARTER, HON. THOMAS H., Helena, Mont.

CARTY, JOHN J., Short Hills, N. J.

CASEY, MICHAEL, care of Casey & Bacon, Pittsfield, Mass.

CASEY, PATRICK J., 209 West 97th St., New York City.

CASHMAN, W. T., 88 Grasmere St. East, Cleveland, Ohio.

CASSIDY, JOHN J., 509 West St., Wilmington, Del.

(Vice-President of the Society for Delaware.)

CASSIDY, GEN. PATRICK, M. D., Norwich, Conn.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

CAVANAGH, HON. HOWARD W., 315 Ward Building, Battle Creek, Mich.

(Vice-President of the Society for Michigan.)

CAVANAUGH, F. J., 31 Union Sq., New York City.

CHANDLER, HON. WILLIAM E., Concord, N. H.

(Vice-President of the Society for New Hampshire.)

CHITTICK, REV. JAMES J., 5 Oak St., Hyde Park, Mass.

CLAIR, FRANCIS R., 62 William St., New York City.

CLANCY, LAURENCE, West Bridge St., Oswego, N. Y.

CLARE, WILLIAM F., 135 Broadway, Suite 916, New York City.

CLARKE, JAMES, 29 West 32d St., New York City.

CLARKE, JOSEPH I. C., 26 Broadway, New York City.

(Vice-President-General of the Society and a Member of its Executive Council)

CLARKE, REV. OWEN F., Church of the Holy Name, 104 Camp St., Providence, R. I.

CLARY, CHARLES H., Hallowell, Me.

CLUNE, FRANK R., 185 Dundaff St., Carbondale Pa.

(Life Member of the Society.)

COCKRAN, HON. W. BOURKE, 31 Nassau St., New York City.

(Life member of the Society.)

COFFEE, FRANK, Box 335, Sydney, Australia.

COFFEE, F. M., Jr., Box 1314, Vancouver, B. C.

(Vice-President of the Society for British Columbia.)

COGGINS, JEROME B., 920 17th St., Denver, Col.

COGHLAN, REV. GERALD P., 2141 N. Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.

COHALAN, DANIEL F., 2 Rector St., New York City.

COKELEY, WILLIAM A., 2879 Coddington Ave., Bronx, New York City.

COLEMAN, JAMES V., 711 Balboa Building., San Francisco, Cal.

(Life Member of the Society.)

COLIHAN, WILLIAM J., 141 East 95th St., New York City.

COLLIER, ROBERT J., 416 West 13th St., New York City.

COLLINS, BRIG.-GEN. DENNIS F., 637 Pearl St., Elizabeth, N. J.

(Vice-President of the Society for New Jersey.)

COLTON, RT. REV. CHARLES HENRY, D. D., 1025 Delaware Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.

COLTON, FRANK S., 227 Riverside Drive, New York City.

CONATY, REV. B. S., 596 Cambridge St., Worcester, Mass.

CONATY, RT. REV. THOMAS J., D. D., Los Angeles, Cal.

CONRY, PATRICK H., 316 Kansas Ave., Topeka, Kans.

(Vice-President of the Society for Kansas.)

CONLEY, COL. LOUIS D., 11 East 93d St., New York City.

CONLON, REDMOND P., 35 James St., Newark, N. J.

CONNELLY, CORNELIUS E., 252 Court St., Binghamton, N. Y.

CONNELLY, JOHN E.,

CONNELLY, JOHN M., 258 State St., Elmira, N. Y.

CONNELLY, LIEUTENANT L. J., U. S. Navy, U. S. S. *Missouri*, New York City, care of Postmaster.

CONNERY, JOHN T., 1804 McCormick Building, Chicago, Ill.

CONNERY, WILLIAM P., Wheeler and Pleasant Sts., Lynn, Mass.

CONNOLLY, CAPT. JAMES, Coronado, Cal.

CONNOLLY, JAMES C., Elizabeth, N. J.

CONNOLLY, REV. M. D., 312 29th St., San Francisco, Cal.

CONNOLLY, REV. ARTHUR T., Center and Creighton Sts., Roxbury, Mass.

CONNON, FRANK, Perth, W. Australia.

CONNOR, HON. HENRY GROVES, Wilson, N. C.

CONNOR, MICHAEL, 509 Beech St., Manchester, N. H.

CONROY, REV. PATRICK EUGENE, 414 Sharp St., Baltimore, Md.

CONVERY, WILLIAM J., 113 Jackson St., Trenton, N. J.

CONWAY, JAMES J., 117 E. Washington St., Ottawa, Ill.

CONWAY, JAMES P., 296 East Third St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

CONWAY, PATRICK J., 159 East 60th St., New York City.

COOKE, REV. MICHAEL J., Fall River, Mass.

(Life Member of the Society.)

COONEY, BRIG.-GEN. MICHAEL, U. S. A., 500 "T" St. N. W., Washington, D. C.

COONEY, TERENCE, Jr., Pittsfield, Mass.

CORBETT, MICHAEL J., Wilmington, N. C.

(Vice-President of the Society for North Carolina.)

CORCORAN, CORNELIUS J., Lawrence, Mass.

CORCORAN, DR. RICHARD B., Presidio, San Francisco, Cal.

- COSGROVE, HON. JAMES, 36 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.  
COSGROVE, JOHN J., 4 Weybosset St., Providence, R. I.  
COUGHLIN, HON. JOHN T., Fall River, Mass.  
COUGHLIN, MICHAEL J., 178 Bedford St., Fall River, Mass.  
COX, HUGH M., M. D., 285 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.  
COX, MICHAEL FRANCIS, M. D., F. R., C. P. I., M. R. I. A., 26 Merriam Sq.,  
Dublin, Ireland. (Vice-President of the Society for Ireland and Life  
Member of the Society.)  
COX, MICHAEL H., 28 Windemere Road, Dorchester, Mass.  
COX, WILLIAM T., 12 S. 2d St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
COYLE, REV. JAMES, Taunton, Mass.  
COYLE, REV. JOHN D., 79 Davenport Ave., New Haven, Conn.  
CREAMER, WALTER H., 4 Prescott Pl., Lynn, Mass.  
CRIMMINS, CYRIL, 624 Madison Ave., New York City.  
(Life Member of the Society.)  
CRIMMINS, HON. JOHN D., 40 East 68th St., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council and Life Member of the Society.)  
CRIMMINS, CAPT. MARTIN L., Fort Crook, Neb.  
CROSTON, J. F., M. D., 83 Emerson St., Haverhill, Mass.  
CROWLEY, HARRY T., 91 Essex Ave., Orange, N. J.  
CRUIKSHANK, ALFRED B., 43 Cedar St., New York City.  
CUMMINGS, MATTHEW J., 616 Eddy St., Providence, R. I.  
CUMMINS, REV. JOHN F., Roslindale, Mass.  
CUNNIFF, MICHAEL M., 1032 Beacon St., Brookline, Mass.  
CUNNINGHAM, HON. JAMES, 277 Congress St., Portland, Me.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Maine.)  
CUNNINGHAM, OWEN AUGUSTINE, 53 State St., Boston, Mass.  
CURLEY, MICHAEL H., 115 Broad St., Boston, Mass.  
(Life Member of the Society.)  
CURRAN, PHILIP A., Curran Dry Goods Company, Waterbury, Conn.  
CURRY, EDMOND J., 28 East 95th St., New York City.  
CURTIN, DANIEL I., 332 East 25th St., New York City.  
DALY, EDWARD HAMILTON, 52 Wall St., New York City.  
DALY, JOHN J., 212 Lenox Ave., Westfield, N. J.  
DALY, HON. JOSEPH F., LL. D., 52 Wall St., New York City.  
DALY, WILLIAM J., 820 Tremont Building, Boston, Mass.  
DANAHER, HON. FRANKLIN M., Bensen Building, Albany, N. Y.  
DANVERS, ROBERT E., 428 East 18th St., New York City.  
DAVIES, HON. WILLIAM GILBERT, LL. D., 32 Nassau St., New York City.  
DAY, JOSEPH P., 31 Nassau St., New York City.  
DAYTON, CHARLES W., Jr., 27 William St., New York City.  
DEASY, HON. DANIEL C., Mills Building, San Francisco, Cal.  
DEASY, JEREMIAH, 808 Cole St., San Francisco, Cal.  
DEEVES, RICHARD, 305 Broadway, New York City.  
(Life Member of the Society.)  
DELANEY, J. C., Dept. of Factory Inspection, Harrisburg, Pa.

**DELANEY, WILLIAM J.,** Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

**DELANY, REV. WILLIAM, S. J.,** St. Ignatius', 35 Lower Leeson St., Dublin, Ireland.

**DELANY, PATRICK BERNARD, E. E.,** Derrymore, Nantucket, Mass.

**DELANY, CAPT. WILLIAM H.,** 770 Lexington Ave., New York City.

**DELEHANTY, HON. F. B.,** Court House, New York City.

**DELEHANTY, JOHN S.,** 107 Grand St., Albany, N. Y.

**DEMPSEY, GEORGE C.,** Lowell, Mass.

**DEMPSEY, WILLIAM P.,** care of Dempsey Bleach & Dye Co., Pawtucket, R. I.

**DENNEN, REV. CHRISTOPHER,** St. Thomas's Church, Wilmington, N. C.

**DEROO, REV. PETER,** St. Joseph's Church, 1127 Corbett St., Portland, Ore.

**DEVINE, JOHN T.,** The Shoreham, Washington, D. C.

**DEVINE, THOMAS J.,** Rochester, N. Y.

(Life Member of the Society.)

**DEVLIN, JAMES H.,** 35 Parsons St., Brighton, Boston, Mass.

**DEVLIN, JAMES H., Jr.,** Barristers' Hall, Pemberton Sq., Boston, Mass.

**DEVLIN, PATRICK J.,** Matawan, N. J.

**DEVLIN, THOMAS,** 3d and Lehigh Aves., Philadelphia, Pa.

(Life Member of the Society.)

**DICKSON, ROBERT,** Parker, Ariz.

(Vice-President of the Society for Arizona.)

**DIGNAN, J. H.,** 76 Palm Ave., San Francisco, Cal.

**DILLON, JAMES E.,** 510 East 87th St., New York City.

**DILLON, THOMAS I.,** 712 Market St., San Francisco, Cal.

**DIXON, SAMUEL GIBSON, M. D., LL. D.,** 1900 Race St., Philadelphia, Pa.

**DOLAN, JAMES A.,** 346 Broadway, New York City.

**DOLAN, THOMAS E., M. D.,** 250 Elizabeth Ave., Elizabeth, N. J.

**DOLAN, THOMAS S.,** 105 5th Ave., New York City.

**DONAHUE, DAN A.,** 178 Essex St., Salem, Mass.

**DONAHUE, RT. REV. PATRICK. JAMES, D. D.,** Cor. 13th and Byron Sts., Wheeling, W. Va.

**DONAHUE, R. J.,** Ogdensburg, N. Y.

**DONNELLY, HON. THOMAS F.,** 257 Broadway, New York City.

**DONNELLY, MATTHEW,** 5134 North Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.

**DONOHUE, JOHN P.,** care of Barclay-Westmoreland Trust Co., Greensburg, Pa.

**DONOHUE, HON. MICHAEL,** 2613 E. Lehigh Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.

(Life Member of the Society.)

**DONOVAN, DANIEL,** 21 High Rock St., Lynn, Mass.

**DONOVAN, E. I., M. D.,** Langdon, N. Dak.

**DONOVAN, COL. HENRY F.,** 172 Washington, St., Chicago, Ill.

**DONOVAN, JEROME F.,** 55 Liberty St., New York City.

**DONOVAN, JOHN JOSEPH,** Bellingham, Wash.

**DONOVAN, RICHARD J.,** 170 Broadway, New York City.

**DONOVAN, DR. S. E.,** New Bedford, Mass.

**DONOVAN, THOMAS F.,** Young Building, Joliet, Ill.

**DONOVAN, COL. WILLIAM H.,** Lawrence, Mass.

DOOLEY, WILLIAM J., 17 Gaston St., Boston, Mass.

(Life Member of the Society.)

DOONER, EDWARD J., Dooner's Hotel, Philadelphia, Pa.

(Life Member of the Society.)

DORAN, PATRICK L., Symus Utah Grocer Company, Salt Lake City, Utah.

DORAN, VERY REV. MGR. THOMAS F., V. G., LL. D., 92 Hope St., Providence, R. I.

DORDAR, JOHN E., 41st St. and Park Ave., New York City.

DORVER, REV. WILLIAM J., St. Charles' Church, Pittsfield, Mass.

DOWLING, REV. AUSTIN, 30 Fenner St., Providence, R. I.

DOWLING, HON. VICTOR J., County Court House, New York City.

DOWNEY, WILLIAM F., 1622 "L" St. N. W., Washington, D. C.

DOWNING, BERNARD, 195 Monroe St., New York City.

DOWNING, D. P., care of National Biscuit Company, Cambridge, Mass.

DOYLE, ALFRED L., of John F. Doyle & Sons, 45 William St., New York City.

DOYLE, DAVID A., Postmaster, Katonah, N. Y.

DOYLE, JAMES G., LaSalle, Ill.

DOYLE, JOHN F., 45 William St., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society and a Member of its Executive Council.)

DOYLE, NATHANIEL, 455 West 28th St., New York City.

DOYLE, HON. THOMAS F., LaSalle, Ill.

DREW, FRANK C., 515 Balboa Building, San Francisco, Cal.

DRISCOLL, REV. JOHN T., Fonda, N. Y.

DRISCOLL, MICHAEL J., 271 Broadway, New York City.

DRUMMOND, M. J., 182 Broadway, New York City.

DUFFICY, PETER J., 120 West 59th St., New York City.

DUFFY, VERY REV. FELIX, Danville, Ill.

DUFFY, REV. FRANCIS P., St. Joseph's Seminary, Dunwoodie, Yonkers, N. Y.

DUGGAN, REV. D. J., St. Mary's Church, Bordentown, N. J.

DUNCAN, STUART, LaSalle, Ill.

DUNCAN, VINCENT J., care of Duncan, Doyle & O'Connor, Ottawa, Ill.

DUNN, PETER, 90 West Broadway, New York City.

DUNNE, F. L., 328 Washington St., Boston, Mass.

DUNNE, FINLEY PETER, 341 5th Ave., New York City.

DUVAL, C. LOUIS, 143 Liberty St., New York City.

DUVAL, G. HOWARD, 143 Liberty St., New York City.

DWYER, JOHN, 456 West 153rd St., New York City.

DWYER, THOMAS, 601 West End Ave., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

DWYER, W. D., 202 Despatch Building, St. Paul, Minn.

DWYER, REV. WILLIAM M., Cathedral Rectory, Syracuse, N. Y.

EGAN, JAMES F., 5 East 42d St., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

EGAN, REV. M. H., St. Bernard's Church, Keene, N. H.

EGAN, DR. WILLIAM F., 1155 Golden Gate Ave., San Francisco, Cal.

ELLARD, GEORGE W., 180 Lisbon St., Lewiston, Me.

- ELLIOTT, DR. GEORGE W., Immigration Office, Ellis Island, N. Y.  
EMMET, J. DUNCAN, M. D., 103 Madison Ave., New York City.  
EMMET, ROBERT, Moreton Paddox, Warwick, England.  
EMMET, THOMAS ADDIS, M. D., LL. D., 89 Madison Ave., New York City.  
(Life Member of the Society and a Member of its Executive Council.)  
EMMET, WILLIAM TEMPLE, 52 Wall St., New York City.  
ENRIGHT, THOMAS J., 71 Center St., Lowell, Mass.  
EUSTACE, HON. ALEXANDER C., 334 East Water St., Elmira, N. Y.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
FAHY, THOMAS A., 14 S. Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
FAHY, WALTER THOMAS, 14 S. Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
FALAHEE, JOHN J., 120 West 59th St., New York City.  
FALLON, HON. JOSEPH D., LL. D., 789 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.  
FALLON, HON. JOSEPH P., 149 East 116th St., New York City.  
FARLEY, MOST REV. JOHN M., D. D., 452 Madison, Ave., New York City.  
FARRELL, EDWARD D., 158 West 125th St., New York City.  
FARRELL, LEO F., 171 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
FARRELL, JOHN T., M. D., 1488 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
FARRELL, WILLIAM J., 115 Maiden Lane, New York City.  
(Life Member of the Society.)  
FARRELLY, FRANK T., Main St., Springfield, Mass.  
FARRELLY, STEPHEN, 9 Park Pl., New York City.  
(Life Member of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)  
FARRELLY, T. CHARLES, 39 Chambers St., New York City.  
FEELY, JOSEPH M., 304 Powers Building, Rochester, N. Y.  
FEELEY, WILLIAM J., 203 Eddy St., Providence, R. I.  
FENLON, JOHN T., 71 Nassau St., New York City.  
FERGUSON, THOMAS D., 528 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
(Life Member of the Society.)  
FINLEY, JAMES D., Board of Trade, Norfolk, Va.  
FINN, REV. THOMAS J., St. Mary's Rectory, Norwalk, Conn.  
FITZGERALD, CHARLES, 904 Main St., Hartford, Conn.  
FITZGERALD, DESMOND, Brookline, Mass.  
FITZGERALD, REV. D. W., 9 Pleasant St., Penacook, N. H.  
FITZGERALD, HON. JAMES, County Court House, New York City.  
FITZGERALD, JAMES REGAN, 90 West Broadway, New York City.  
FITZGERALD, THOMAS B., Elmira, N. Y.  
FITZGERALD, HON. WILLIAM T. A., Court House, Boston, Mass.  
FITZGIBBON, JOHN C., 38 West 34th St., New York City.  
FITZPATRICK, BENEDICT, 329 West 58th St., New York City.  
FITZPATRICK, EDWARD, New Albany, Ind.  
FITZPATRICK, HON. THOMAS B., 104 Kingston St., Boston, Mass.  
(Life Member of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)  
FITZSIMONS, THOMAS P., 169 West 76th St., New York City.  
FLEMING, JAMES W., Keenan Building, Troy, N. Y.  
FLEMING, JOHN J., 415 Tama Building, Burlington, Iowa.

FLEMING, MARTIN W., 3821 Sacramento St., San Francisco, Cal.

FLYNN, COL. DAVID M., First National Bank, Princeton, N. J.

FLYNN, THOMAS P., 172 East Washington St., Chicago, Ill.

FOGARTY, JEREMIAH W., City Hall, Boston, Mass.

FOLEY, DANIEL, 1530 E. Washington St., Indianapolis, Ind.

FOLEY, CAPT. DANIEL P., 379 Washington St., New York City.

FOLSOM, ARTHUR H., 396 5th Ave., New York City.

FORD, HON. JOHN, County Court House, New York City.

FORNES, HON. CHARLES V., 425 Broome, St., New York City.

FRENCH, CAPT. CHARLES F., 5850 Rosalie Court, Chicago, Ill.

GAFFNEY, HON. T. ST. JOHN, Dresden, Germany.

(Vice-President of the Society for Germany.)

GALLAGHER, CHARLES H., 11 Riverdrive Ave., Trenton, N. J.

GALLAGHER, DANIEL P., 57 East 124th St., New York City.

GALLAGHER, JAMES, Cleveland, N. Y.

GALLAGHER, JAMES T., M. D., 172 Bunker Hill St., Charlestown, Mass.

GALLAGHER, M. D., 402 West 146th St., New York City.

GALLAGHER, PATRICK, 1181 Broadway, New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

GAMBLE, HON. ROBERT JACKSON, Yankton, S. D.

(Vice-President of the Society for South Dakota.)

GANNON, FRANK S., 180 West 71st St., New York City.

GARRIGAN, RT. REV. PHILIP J., D. D., Sioux City, Iowa.

(Vice-President of the Society for Iowa.)

GARVAN, HON. EDWARD J., 36 Pearl St., Hartford, Conn.

GARVAN, HON. FRANCIS P., 119 East 31st St., New York City.

GARVAN, HON. PATRICK, 236 Farmington Ave., Hartford, Conn.

(Life Member of the Society and a Member of its Executive Council.)

GELSHENEN, WILLIAM H., 100 William St., New York City.

GEOGHEGAN, CHARLES A., 537 West Broadway, New York City.

GEOGHEGAN, JOSEPH, Salt Lake City, Utah.

(Life Member of the Society and its Vice-President for Utah.)

GEOGHEGAN, JOSEPH G., 537 West Broadway, New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

GIBBONS, J. F., M. D., 1944 California St., San Francisco, Cal.

GIBBONS, HON. JOHN, Chicago, Ill.

GIBBONS, JOHN T., Cor. of Poydras and South Peters Sts., New Orleans, La.

(Life Member of the Society and its Vice-President for Louisiana.)

GIBBONS, PETER J., M. D., 268 Madison Ave., New York City.

GIBLIN, JOHN A., 10 East Main St., Ilion, N. Y.

GILBERT, GEORGE, Binghamton, N. Y.

GILDAY, WALTER C., M. D., 44 West 37th St., New York City.

GILLESPIE, GEORGE J., 20 Vesey St., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

GILMAN, JOHN E., 43 Hawkins St., Boston, Mass.

GILPATRIC, WALTER J., Saco, Me.



- GILROY, HON. THOMAS F., Far Rockaway, Queens Co., N. Y.  
 GLEASON, JOHN H., 25 N. Pearl St., Albany, N. Y.  
 GLEASON, JOSEPH F., 905 Trinity Ave., Bronx, New York City.  
 GLEESON, WILLIAM A., Torrington, Conn.  
 GLYNN, JOHN F., 15 Arch St., Waterbury, Conn.  
 GOFF, HON. JOHN W., Court House, New York City.  
 GORMAN, JOHN F., Stephen Girard Building, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 GORMAN, PATRICK F., Collector of Taxes, Room 9, City Hall, Alexandria, Va.  
 GORMAN, WILLIAM, Stephen Girard Building, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 (Life Member of the Society.)  
 GRAHAM, HON. JAMES M., Springfield, Ill.  
 GRAINGER, J. V., Wilmington, N. C.  
 GRIFFIN, JOHN C., Skowhegan, Me.  
 GRIFFIN, MARTIN IGNATIUS JOSEPH, 1935 N. 11th St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 (Member of the Executive Council.)  
 GRIFFIN, PATRICK FRANCIS, 322 West 77th St., New York City.  
 GRIMES, RT. REV. JOHN, Syracuse, N. Y.  
 GUERIN, DR. JOHN, 3958 Ellis Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 GUERIN, HON. JAMES J., 4 Edgehill Ave., Montreal, Canada.  
 GUILFOILE, FRANCIS P., Waterbury, Conn.  
 HAAREN, JOHN H., 86th St. and Fort Hamilton Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 HACKETT, J. D., 66 Jamaica Ave., Flushing, N. Y.  
 HAGERTY, JAMES B., 517 Duboce Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
 HAGGERTY, J. HENRY, 50 South St., New York City.  
 HALLERAN, HON. JOHN J., 31 16th St., Browne Park, Flushing, N. Y.  
 HALLEY, CHARLES V., 756 East 175th St., New York City.  
 HALLEY, CHARLES V., Jr., 756 East 175th St., New York City.  
 HALLORAN, JOHN H., 213 6th Ave., New York City.  
 HALTIGAN, PATRICK J., Editor *The Hibernian*, Washington, D. C.  
 HAMILL, HON. JAMES A., 239 Washington St., Jersey City, N. J.  
 HANEY, HON. ELBRIDGE, 3116 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 HANLEY, JAMES, Jackson St., Providence, R. I.  
 HANNAN, HON. JOHN, 46 Water St., Ogdensburg, N. Y.  
 HANNON, REV. W. B., St. Bridget's Rectory, care of Rev. Dr. McGinnis,  
 Westbury, N. Y.  
 HANRAHAN, DANIEL, 1718 West 56th St., Chicago, Ill.  
 HARDIMAN, MICHAEL J., Watertown, N. Y.  
 HARKINS, RT. REV. MATTHEW, D. D., 30 Fenner St., Providence, R. I.  
 HARRIGAN, JOHN F., 66 High St., Worcester, Mass.  
 HARRIMAN, PATRICK H., M. D., Norwich, Conn.  
 HARRINGTON, REV. J. C., St. Joseph's Church, Greene St., Lynn, Mass.  
 HARRIS, HON. CHARLES N., 31 East 49th St., New York City.  
 HARTY, JOHN F., Savannah, Ga.  
 HASSETT, REV. PATRICK D., Watsonville, Cal.  
 HASSETT, HON. THOMAS, 248 West 139th St., New York City.  
 (Life Member of the Society.)

HAYES, HON. NICHOLAS J., 164 East 111th St., New York City.

HAYES, COL. PATRICK E., Pawtucket, R. I.

HEALY, DAVID, 220 West 21st St., New York City.

HEALY, JOHN F., Elkins, W. Va.

(Vice-President of the Society for West Virginia.)

HEALY, RICHARD, 188 Institute Road, Worcester, Mass.

HEELAN, REV. EDMOND, Sacred Heart Church, Box 82, Fort Dodge, Iowa.

HENDRICK, HON. PETER A., County Court House, New York City.

HERBERT, M. J., Park Building, Cleveland, Ohio.

HERBERT, PRESTON, 503 West 121st St., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

HERBERT, VICTOR, 321 West 108th St., New York City.

HERNAN, J. J., Coronado, Cal.

HICKEY, JAMES G., United States Hotel, Boston, Mass.

(Life Member of the Society.)

HICKEY, JOHN J., 8 East 129th St., New York City.

HIERS, JAMES LAWTON, M. D., 8 Liberty St. E., Savannah, Ga.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

HIGGINS, FRANCIS, Manhattan Club, 26th St. and Madison Ave., New York City.

HIGGINS, HON. JAMES H., Banigan Building, Providence, R. I.

HIGGINS, JAMES J., 171 1st St., Elizabeth, N. J.

HIGGINS, ROBERT, 4642 Lancaster Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.

(Life Member of the Society.)

HIGGINS, HON. THOMAS J., Zbrowski Mansion, Claremont Park, New York City.

HILL, WILLIAM E., 23 Greene St., New York City.

HOBAN, RT. REV. M. J., D. D., Scranton, Pa.

HOBY, JAMES J., 280 Broadway, New York City.

HOGAN, ANDREW J., 5250 Prairie Ave., Chicago, Ill.

HOGAN, JOHN J., 53 Central St., Lowell, Mass.

HOGAN, RT. REV. JOHN J., LL. D., 416 West 12th St., Kansas City, Mo.

HOGAN, JOHN PHILIP, High Falls, N. Y.

HOGAN, HON. JOHN W., 4 Weybosset St., Providence, R. I.

HOGAN, M. E., Hogan Bank Co., Altamont, Ill.

HOGAN, MICHAEL S., 4903 13th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.

HOLLAND, JOHN P., 11 William St., East Orange, N. J.

HOPKINS, GEORGE A., 526 West 111th St., New York City.

HOPKINS, MISS SARA M., 3150 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.

HOPKINS, JOHN P., 77 Jackson Boule., Chicago, Ill.

(Life Member of the Society.)

HORIGAN, HON. CORNELIUS, 229-231 Main St., Biddeford, Me.

HOULIHAN, M. J., 29 Eagle St., Providence, R. I.

HOWARD, DR. WILLIAM B., 400 Stanyan St., San Francisco, Cal.

HOWLETT, JOHN, 49 Portland St., Boston, Mass.

HUGHES, GEORGE H., 240 W. 60th St., New York City.

- HUGHES, MARTIN, Hibbing, Minn.  
 HUGHES, PATRICK, L., 466 Pleasant St., Winthrop, Mass.  
 HUGHES, REV. WILLIAM F., D. D., 460 Madison Ave., New York City.  
 HUMPHREY, CHARLES B., 72 Orchard Ave., Providence, R. I.  
 HURLEY, JAMES H., 301 Union Trust Building, Providence, R. I.  
 HURLEY, JOHN E., 63 Washington St., Providence, R. I.  
 HURLEY, HON. JOHN F., Salem, Mass.  
 HUSSEY, D. B., 3811 Cabanne Ave., St. Louis, Mo.  
 INND, THOMAS C., 42 John St., New York City.  
 IRVING, HON. JOHN J., Phelps Bank Building, Binghamton, N. Y.  
 JACKSON, CHARLES A., Waterbury, Conn.  
 JENKINSON, RICHARD C., 289 Washington St., Newark, N. J.  
 JENNINGS, MICHAEL J., 753 Third Ave., New York City.  
 JOHNSON, ALFRED J., 14 Central Park West, New York City.  
 JOHNSON, JAMES G., 649 Broadway, New York City.  
 JOHNSTON, MRS. MARY H., care of Humboldt State Bank, Humboldt, Iowa.  
 JONES, PATRICK, Board of Education, Park Ave. and 59th St., New York City.  
 JORDAN, MICHAEL J., 42 Court St., Boston, Mass.  
 JOYCE, BERNARD J., 45 Grover Ave., Winthrop Highlands, Boston, Mass.  
 JOYCE, HENRY L., Pier 11, N. R., New York City.  
 (Life Member of the Society.)  
 JOYCE, JOHN J., 47 McDougal St., New York City.  
 JOYCE, MICHAEL J., 258 Broadway, New York City.  
 JUDGE, JOHN H., 261 Broadway, New York City.  
 KEANE, MOST REV. JOHN J., D. D., St. Raphael's Cathedral, Dubuque, Iowa.  
 KEARNEY, JAMES, 220 Broadway, New York City.  
 KEARNS, BERNARD T., 197 St. Mark's Pl., St. George, S. I., New York City.  
 KEARNS, PHILIP J., 2311 Concourse, Bronx, New York City.  
 KEATING, PATRICK M., Pemberton Building, Boston, Mass.  
 KEEFE, PATRICK H., M. D., 257 Benefit St., Providence, R. I.  
 KEEFE, REV. WILLIAM A., St. Mary's Church, Voluntown, Conn.  
 KEENAN, FRANK, 210 West 107th St., New York City.  
 KEENAN, JOHN J., Public Library, Boston, Mass.  
 KEENAN, THOMAS J., Security Mutual Building, Binghamton, N. Y.  
 KEENAN, WALTER F., 350 Broadway, New York City.  
 KEROB, JOHN F., Rector St. and Trinity Pl., New York City.  
 (Life Member of the Society.)  
 KEROB, MICHAEL P., Law Building, Baltimore, Md.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Maryland.)  
 KELLEY, COMMANDER JAMES DOUGLAS JERROLD, 25 East 83d St., New York City.  
 KELLEHER, DANIEL, 1116 Spring St., Seattle, W.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Washington.)  
 KELLEY, JOHN W., Exchange Building, Portsmouth.  
 KELLY, DANIEL E., Salyer Block, Valparaiso, Ia.

KELLY, EUGENE, Templecourt Building, New York City.

KELLY, GERTRUDE B., M. D., 130 East 27th St., New York City.

KELLY, JAMES E., Ogdensburg, N. Y.

KELLY, JOHN FOREST, Ph. D., Pittsfield, Mass.

KELLY, JOHN J., 812 Chemical Building, St. Louis, Mo.

KELLY, JOSEPH THOMAS, 275 Lombard St., New Haven, Conn.

KELLY, MICHAEL F., M. D., Fall River, Mass.

KELLY, P. J., Main St., Buffalo, N. Y.

KELLY, THOMAS, M. D., 357 West 57th St., New York City.

KELLY, T. P., 544 West 22d St., New York City.

(Member of Executive Council.)

KENAH, JOHN F., Elizabeth, N. J.

KENEFICK, JOSEPH A., M. D., 78 East 54th St., New York City.

KENNEDY, CHARLES F., Brewer, Me.

KENNEDY, DANIEL, Elmira, N. Y.

KENNEDY, JEREMIAH JOSEPH, 52 Broadway, New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

KENNEDY, HON. M. F., 32 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.

KENNEDY, THOMAS F., Amsterdam, N. Y.

KENNEY, DAVID T., Plainfield, N. J.

KENNEY, JAMES W., Park Brewery, Terrace St., Roxbury, Mass.

KENNEY, JOHN J., New Brighton, S. I., N. Y.

KENNEY, THOMAS, 143 Summer St., Worcester, Mass.

KENNY, W. J. K., 44 Broad St., New York City.

KEOGH, THOMAS F., 90 West Broadway, New York City.

KEOUGH, PETER L., 41 Arch St., Pawtucket, R. I.

KERBY, JOHN E., 481 5th Ave., New York City.

KERNEY, JAMES, 373 State St., Trenton, N. J.

KERR, ROBERT BAGE, 74 Broadway, New York City.

KERWIN, GEN. MICHAEL, 485 West 145th St., New York City.

KIERNAN, PATRICK, 140 West 42d St., New York City.

KIGGEN, JOHN A., 125 West St., Hyde Park, Mass.

KILKENNY, THOMAS F., 43 Sabin St., Providence, R. I.

KILMARTIN, THOMAS J., M. D., Waterbury, Conn.

KINSLEY, WILLIAM JOSEPH, 261 Broadway, New York City.

KINSELA, JOHN F., 509 Gorham St., Lowell, Mass.

KNIGHTS OF ST. PATRICK, care of John Mulhern, Sec'y, 140 2d St., San Francisco, Cal. (Life Member of the Society.)

LALLY, PATRICK E. C., Crawford Co. Bank Building, Denison, Iowa.

LAMB, NICHOLAS, Jr., University City, St. Louis Co., Mo.

LANNON, JOSEPH F., 68 Main St., Susquehanna, Pa.

LARKIN, ROBERT E., Streator, Ill.

LAVELLE, JOHN, 3148 West 44th St. S. W., Cleveland, Ohio.

(Vice-President of the Society for Ohio.)

LAWLER, JAMES G., St. Charles, Mo.

LAWLER, JOHN F., City Sergeant, Norfolk, Va.

**LAWLER, JOSEPH A., 304 West 14th St., New York City.**

**LAWLER, THOMAS B., 70 5th Ave., New York City.**

(Librarian and Archivist of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)

**LAWLOR, THOMAS F., 65 Bank St., Waterbury, Conn.**

**LAWRENCE, JOSEPH W., 155 East 80th St., New York City.**

**LEAHY, JOHN S., 807 Carleton Building, St. Louis, Mo.**

**LEAHY, REV. WALTER T., St. Paul's Church, Princeton, N. J.**

**LEARY, JEREMIAH D., 131 Clark Pl., Elizabeth, N. J.**

**LEE, HON. LAWRENCE P., Dept. Commerce and Labor, Ellis Island, N. Y.**

**LEE, HON. THOMAS ZANSLAUR, LL. B., LL. M., 49 Westminster St., Providence, R. I. (President-General, Member of the Executive Council and Life Member of the Society.)**

**LENANE, THOMAS, Sr., 307 West St., New York City.**

**LENEHAN, JOHN J., 71 Nassau St., New York City.**

(Life Member of the Society, Treasurer-General, and Member of its Executive Council.)

**LENAHAN, HON. JOHN T., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.**

**LENIHAN, RT. REV. M. C., Great Falls, Mont.**

(Vice-President of the Society for Montana.)

**LENNOX, GEORGE W., Haverhill, Mass.**

**LESLIE, CHARLES J., 565 West 161st St., New York City.**

**LESLIE, WARREN, 165 Broadway, New York City.**

**LEVINS, ANNA FRANCES, 5 East 35th St., New York City.**

(Life Member and Official Photographer of the Society.)

**LEWIS, ZAGORY J., M. D., 268 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.**

**LINEHAN, JOHN L., 165 Broadway, New York City.**

**LINEHAN, REV., T. P., Biddeford, Me.**

**LONERGAN, JOHN E., 211 Race St., Philadelphia, Pa.**

(Life Member of the Society.)

**LONERGAN, THOMAS S., 408 East 149th St., New York City.**

**LOUGHLIN, PETER J., 150 Nassau St., New York City.**

**LOUGHRAN, M. F., 108 Loughran Building, Joliet, Ill.**

**LUCEY, HON. DENNIS B., Gilbert Block, Ogdensburg, N. Y.**

**LUCEY, HON. P. J., 208 N. Park Ave., Streator, Ill.**

**LYNCH, JOHN E., 19 Benefit St., Worcester, Mass.**

**LYNCH, JOHN H., 81 Fulton St., New York City.**

**LYNCH, HON. THOMAS J., Augusta, Me.**

**LYNCH, MICHAEL LEHANE, 425 Hamilton Ave., Jackson, Mich.**

**LYNN, JOHN, 48 Bond St., New York City.**

**LYON, JAMES B., Albany, N. Y.**

**LYONS, RICHARD J., 39 Union Sq., West, New York City.**

**LYONS, WILLIAM, 25 Hillside St., Boston, Mass.**

(Life Member of the Society.)

**MACDWYER, PATRICK S., 229 Broadway, New York City.**

**MACGUIRE, CONSTANTINE J., M. D., 120 East 60th St., New York City.**

MCADOO, HON. WILLIAM, 50 Church St., New York City.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

McALEENAN, HENRY, 1330 Broadway, New York City.

McALEER, GEORGE, M. D., Worcester, Mass.

McALEVY, JOHN F., 26 North Main St., Pawtucket, R. I.

McALISTER, JOHN, 165 Meeting St., Charleston, S. C.

McAULIFFE, DENNIS A., 312 East 57th St., New York City.

McBREEN, PATRICK FRANCIS, 404 Monroe St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

McBRIDE, D. H., 41 Park Row, New York City.

McCABE, GEORGE, Catholic Club, 120 Central Pk., South, New York City.

McCABE, JAMES, Bracewell Block, Dover, N. H.

McCABE, PETER, New Rochelle, N. Y.

McCAFFREY, HUGH, 57 Berks St., Philadelphia, Pa.

(Life Member of the Society and its Vice-President for Pennsylvania.)

McCAFFREY, WALTER A., 1711 N. 4th St., Philadelphia, Pa.

(Life Member of the Society.)

McCALL, HON. EDWARD E., 321 West 86th St., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

McCALLION, JAMES H., 33 Roanoke St., Providence, R. I.

McCANNA, FRANCIS I., Industrial Trust Building, Providence, R. I.

McCARRICK, CAPT. JAMES W., care of Clyde Steamship Co., Norfolk, Va.

(Vice-President of the Society for Virginia.)

McCARTHY, CHARLES, Jr., Portland, Me.

McCARTHY, GEORGE W., care of Dennett & McCarthy, Portsmouth, N. H.

McCARTHY, JAMES, 129 Howard St., Lawrence, Mass.

McCARTHY, M. R. F., 82 Court St., Binghamton, N. Y.

McCARTHY, HON. PATRICK JOSEPH, 49 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.

McCARTY, T. J., 20 George St., Charleston, S. C.

McCARTY, REV. THOMAS J., 1011 Douglas St., Sioux City, Iowa.

McCAUGHAN, REV. JOHN P., St. Paul's Church, Warren, Mass.

McCAUGHEY, BERNARD, 5 East Avenue, Pawtucket, R. I.

McCLATCHEY, JOHN H., Merion, Pa.

(Life Member of the Society.)

McCLEAN, REV. PETER H., Milford, Conn.

McCLOUD, WILLIAM J., 114 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.

McCLURE, HON. DAVID, 22 William St., New York City.

McCONWAY, WILLIAM, Pittsburg, Pa.

(Life Member of the Society.)

McCORMACK, JOHN J., 221 Marshall St., Elizabeth, N. J.

McCORMACK, J. L., 50th St. and 13th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.

McCORMICK, HON. CHARLES J., New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y.

McCORMICK, J. S., 1524 Masonic Ave., San Francisco, Cal.

McCORMICK, PETER J., 915 Valencia St., San Francisco, Cal.

McCOY, EUGENE, 80 Liberty St., San Francisco, Cal.

McCOY, REV. JOHN J., LL. D., St. Ann's Church, Worcester, Mass.

(Member Executive Council.)

- McCOY, WILLIAM J., 37 Virginia Ave., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 MCCREADY, RT. REV. MGR. CHARLES, 329 West 42d St., New York City.  
 McCULLOUGH, JOHN, 38 S. 6th St., New Bedford, Mass.  
 McDONALD, CAPT. MITCHELL C., Naval Home, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 McDONNELL, ROBERT E., 52 Broadway, New York City.  
 McDONOUGH, HON. JOHN J., LL. D., Fall River, Mass.  
 McDONOUGH, JOSEPH P., 417 West 141st St., New York City.  
 MCFARLAND, STEPHEN, 44 Morton St., New York City.  
 McFAUL, RT. REV. JAMES A., D. D., 153 N. Warren St., Trenton, N. J.  
 MCGANN, JAMES A., 413 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 MCGANN, COL. JAMES H., 7 Kepler St., Providence, R. I.  
 MCGAURAN, MICHAEL S., M. D., 258 Broadway, Lawrence, Mass.  
 MCGEE, WALTER C., 517 East 17th St., New York City.  
 MCGILLEN, JOHN, 181 LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.  
 (Life Member of the Society.)  
 MCGILLICUDDY, HON. D. J., Lewiston, Me.  
 (Member of the Executive Council.)  
 MCGINNIS, DANIEL J., care of Brokaw Bros., Astor Pl. and 8th St., New York City.  
 MCGINNESS, BRIG.-GEN. JOHN R., Union Club, Cleveland, Ohio.  
 MCGINNEY, JOHN H., 766 McAllister St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 MCGOLRICK, RT. REV. MGR. EDWARD J., 84 Herbert St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 MCGOLRICK, RT. REV. JAMES, D. D., Duluth, Minn.  
 (Life Member of the Society.)  
 MCGOVERN, JOSEPH P., 23 Washington Pl., New York City.  
 MCGOWAN, FRANCIS P. A., 224 East 12th St., New York City.  
 MCGOWAN, REAR ADMIRAL JOHN, 1420 16th St. N. W., Washington, D. C.  
 (Life Member of the Society.)  
 MCGOWAN, HON. PATRICK F., 224 East 12th St., New York City.  
 (Secretary-General, Life Member of the Society, and Member of its Executive Council.)  
 McGRATH, P. F., 709 Castro St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 McGRATH, CAPT. THOMAS F., 215 Parnassus Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
 MCGUIRE, HON. EDWARD J., 52 Wall St., New York City.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for New York.)  
 MCGUIRE, FRANK A., M. D., 74 West 85th St., New York City.  
 MCGUIRE, JAMES K., 30 Church St., New York City.  
 MCGUIRE, JOHN C., Hotel St. George, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 MCGUIRE, P. H., 1267 Frick Building Annex, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 MCGUIRE, PETER J., 94 Pleasant St., Malden, Mass.  
 McHUGH, JAMES, Box 836, Pensacola, Fla.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Florida.)  
 McISAAC, DANIEL V., 416 Old South Building, Boston, Mass.  
 McINTYRE, REV. WM. P., O. P., Editor *Rosary Magazine*, Somerset, Ohio.  
 (Life Member of the Society.)  
 MCKEE, EDWARD L., 25 South Pennsylvania St., Indianapolis, Ind.

**McKENNA, JAMES A.**, 62 William St., New York City.

**McKENNA, JAMES A., Jr.**, 125 West 70th St., New York City.

**McLAUGHLIN, ALONZO G.**, of McLaughlin & Stern, 15 William St., New York City.

**McLAUGHLIN, HENRY V.**, M. D., 40 Kent St., Brookline, Mass.

**McLAUGHLIN, JOHN**, 346 East 81st St., New York City.

**McLAUGHLIN, HON. JOHN J.**, 145 LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.

**McLOUGHLIN, JOSEPH F.**, 2 Rector St., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

**McMAHON, JAMES**, 67 McDonough St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

**McMAHON, REV. JOHN W.**, D. D., St. Mary's Church, Charlestown, Mass.

**McMANN, HENRY W.**, 104 John St., New York City.

**McMANUS, JAMES H.**, 42 West 28th St., New York City.

**McMANUS, COL. JOHN**, 87 Dorrance St., Providence, R. I.

(Member of the Executive Council of the Society.)

**McMULLEN, JOHN R.**, 120 West 59th St., New York City.

**McNABOE, JAMES F.**, 137 West 92d St., New York City

**McNAMARA, THOMAS CHARLES**, M. D., 613 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J.

**McNAMEE, REV. W. J.**, St Mary's Church, Joliet, Ill.

**McNELLIS, MAURICE J.**, 115 Fell St., San Francisco, Cal.

**McNULTY, GEORGE W.**, 299 Broadway, New York City.

**McOWEN, ANTHONY**, 515 Wales Ave., New York City.

**McPARTLAND, JOHN E.**, 29 Park St., New Haven, Conn.

**McPARTLAND, STEPHEN**, 134 West 92d St., New York City.

**McPARTLAND, STEPHEN J.**, 391 West End Ave., New York City.

**McQUAID, REV. WILLIAM P.**, St. James' Church, Harrison Ave., Boston, Mass.

**MACK, JAMES F.**, 257 Broadway, New York City.

**MACLAY, EDGAR STANTON**, Greenlawn, L. I., N. Y.

**MAGRANE, P. B.**, 133 Market St., Lynn, Mass.

**MAGRATH, PATRICK F.**, 244 Front St., Binghamton, N. Y.

(Life Member of the Society and a Member of its Executive Council.)

**MAHER, JOHN L.**, 15 Kemble St., Utica, N. Y.

**MAHER, STEPHEN J.**, M. D., 212 Orange St., New Haven, Conn.

**MAHONEY, DANIEL EMMET**, Keyport, Monmouth Co., N. J.

**MAHONEY, DANIEL S.**, 277 Broadway, New York City.

**MAHONEY, JEREMIAH**, 560 Page St., San Francisco, Cal.

**MAHONEY, JOHN P. S.**, Lawrence, Mass.

**MAHONEY, E. S.**, Portsmouth, Va.

**MAHONY, MICHAEL J.**, 126 West 87th St., New York City.

**MAHONEY, PATRICK S.**, 113 E. Marquette St., Ottawa, Ill.

**MAHONY, WILLIAM H.**, 844 Eighth Ave., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

**MALONE, DUDLEY FIELD**, 37 Wall St., New York City.

**MALONEY, CORNELIUS**, 71 Grand St., Waterbury, Conn.

**MALONEY, JOHN H.**, 1619 Greene St., Harrisburg, Pa.



- MALONEY, THOMAS E.,** V. S., 1095 North Main St., Fall River, Mass.  
**MANNING, JOHN J.,** 143 East 95th St., New York City.  
**MARKEY, COL. EUGENE L.,** care of Duplex Printing Co., Battle Creek, Mich.  
**MARSHALL, REV. GEORGE F.,** St. Patrick's Church, Milford, N. H.  
**MARTIN, HON. JAMES J.,** 132 West 48th St., New York City.  
**MARTIN, HON. JOHN B.,** 762 4th St., South Boston, Mass.  
**MARTIN, PATRICK,** 3396 East St., San Diego, Cal.  
**MAYNES, MICHAEL,** Jefferson House, Boston, Mass.  
**MEADE, RICHARD W.,** 216 East 72d St., New York City.  
**MEAGHER, FREDERICK J.,** Binghamton, N. Y.  
**MEE, HON. JOHN J.,** Woonsocket, R. I.  
**MEHAN, WILLIAM A.,** Ballston Spa, N. Y.  
**MEENAN, REV. WILLIAM B.,** Church of "Our Lady of the Isle," Newport, R. I.  
**MELDRIM, GEN. PETER W.,** 1007 National Bank Building, Savannah, Ga.  
**MILES, JOHN,** White Plains, N. Y.  
    (Life Member of the Society.)  
**MILES, THOMAS WALTER,** White Plains, N. Y.  
    (Life Member of the Society.)  
**MILLER, THEODORE S.,** 87 Johnson Ave., Newark, N. J.  
**MITCHEL, HON. JOHN PURROY,** 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
**MITCHELL, HON. RICHARD H.,** 38 Park Row, New York City.  
**MOLONEY, FRED G.,** Ottawa, Ill.  
**MOLONEY, HON. MAURICE T.,** Moloney Building, Ottawa, Ill.  
    (Vice-President of the Society for Illinois.)  
**MOLONY, FRANK T.,** 70 Jane St., New York City.  
**MOLONY, HENRY A.,** 16 New St., Charleston, S. C.  
**MONAGHAN, JAMES,** 217 East Boone Ave., Spokane, Wash.  
**MONTGOMERY, GEN. PHELPS,** 48 Church St., New Haven, Conn.  
**MOONEY, EDMUND L.,** 37 Wall St., New York City.  
**MOONEY, LOUIS M.,** M. D., 164 W. 76th St., New York City.  
**MOONEY, WILLIAM J.,** 101 S. Meridian St., Indianapolis, Ind.  
**MOORE, HON. ROBERT LEE,** Statesboro, Ga.  
**MORAN, COL. JAMES,** 26 South Water St., Providence, R. I.  
**MORAN, JAMES T.,** 221 Sherman Ave., New Haven, Conn.  
**MORAN, REV. GREGORY,** Atlantic and California Aves., Atlantic City, N. J.  
**MORGAN, JOHN,** 343 West 39th St., New York City.  
**MORGAN, RICHARD J.,** 115 Broadway, New York City.  
**MORIARTY, EDWARD T.,** 155-159 East 23d St., New York City.  
**MORIARTY, JOHN,** Broadway, Waterbury, Conn.  
**MORRISSEY, VERY REV. ANDREW, C. S. C., D. D., LL. D.,** University of Notre Dame, Notre Dame, Ind. (Vice-President of the Society for Indiana.)  
**MORRISON, PAUL J.,** Department of Commerce and Labor, Ellis Island, N. Y.  
**MORRISSEY, THOMAS,** 48 West 14th St., New York City.  
**MORTON, JOHN D.,** 41 Mercer St., New York City.  
**MOYNAHAN, BARTHOLOMEW,** 120 Broadway, New York City.  
**MULHERN, JOHN W.,** Supt. Western Div. W. P. Ry. Co., Sacramento, Cal.

MULHERN, JOHN, 140 2d St., San Francisco, Cal.

(Life Member of the Society.)

MULLANEY, P. D., 948 Guerrero St., San Francisco, Cal.

MULLANEY, BERNARD J., City Hall, Chicago, Ill.

MULLEN, HUGH, The Belnord, Broadway and 86th St., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

MULLEN, JAMES B., 431 Hammond St., Bangor, Me.

MULLEN, JOHN F., 26 Trask St., Providence, R. I.

MULQUEEN, MICHAEL J., 253 Broadway, New York City.

MULRY, THOMAS M., 543 West 21st St., New York City.

MURPHY, EDWARD J., Fuller Building, Springfield, Mass.

MURPHY, EDWARD S., 1205 Park Ave., New York City.

MURPHY, LIEUT. ERNEST VAN D., Fort Sheridan, Ill.

(Life Member of the Society.)

MURPHY, FRED C., Fuller Building, Springfield, Mass.

MURPHY, JAMES, 42 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.

MURPHY, REV. JAMES J., Ph. D., 1011 Douglas St., Sioux City, Iowa.

MURPHY, JAMES R., 27 School St., Boston, Mass.

MURPHY, JOHN E., The Addison, Detroit, Mich.

MURPHY, THOMAS, Irvington-on-Hudson, N. Y.

MURPHY, MGR. WILLIAM G., Church of Immaculate Conception, 503 East 14th St., New York City.

MURRAY, JOHN L., 228 West 42d St., New York City.

MURRAY, JOSEPH, 1190 Madison Ave., New York City.

MURRAY, HON. LAWRENCE O., LL. D., Treasury Department, Washington, D. C.

MURRAY, PATRICK, 318 West 52d St., New York City.

MURRAY, TIMOTHY, 165 Broadway, New York City.

MURRIN, JAMES B., Carbondale, Pa.

MURTAUGH, JOHN F., Realty Building, Elmira, N. Y.

NAGLE, JOHN T., M. D., 163 West 126th St., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

NEAGLE, REV. RICHARD, 2 Fellsway East, Malden, Mass.

NEE, P. J., 1341 Girard St., Washington, D. C.

NEVINS, COL. P. J., 109 Merrimac St., Haverhill, Mass.

NEWELL, MRS. M. ALIDA, 438 Hope St., Providence, R. I.,

(Life Member of the Society.)

NICKERSON, HENRY F., 524 Durfee St., Fall River, Mass.

NOONAN, HON. THOMAS F., 252 West 25th St., New York City.

NOONAN, WILLIAM T., 155 Main St. West, Rochester, N. Y.

NORTON, MICHAEL W., 450 Friendship St., Providence, R. I.

NUGENT, EDWARD, 68 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. Y.

O'BRIEN, HON. C. D., Globe Building, St. Paul, Minn.

(Vice-President of the Society for Minnesota.)

O'BRIEN, DENNIS F., Times Building, Broadway and 42d St., New York City.

O'BRIEN, JOHN E., 115 Broadway, New York City.

- O'BRIEN, REV. JAMES J.**, 179 Summer St., Somerville, Mass.  
**O'BRIEN, HON. JOHN F.**, City National Bank, Plattsburg, N. Y.  
**O'BRIEN, J. P.**, Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, Portland, Ore.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Oregon.)  
**O'BRIEN, CAPT. LAURENCE**, 70 Beach St., New Haven, Conn.  
**O'BRIEN, MICHAEL C.**, M. D., 161 West 122d St., New York City.  
**O'BRIEN, MICHAEL J.**, Western Union Building, Dey St. and Broadway, New York City.  
**O'BRIEN, HON. MORGAN J.**, LL. D., 2 Rector St., New York City.  
**O'BRIEN, HON. THOMAS J.**, B. L., LL. D., American Embassy, Tokyo, Japan.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Japan.)  
**O'BRIEN, THOMAS V.**, Haywards Hotel, Haywards, Cal.  
**O'BRIEN, WILLIAM J.**, M. D., 1765 Frankford Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.  
(Life Member of the Society.)  
**O'BYRNE, MICHAEL ALPHONSUS**, Room 400 Germania Bank Building, Savannah, Ga. (Vice-President of the Society for Georgia.)  
**O'CALLAGHAN, CHARLES J.**, Spuyten Duyvil, N. Y.  
**O'CONNELL, RT. REV. MGR. DENNIS JOSEPH**, S. T. D., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
**O'CONNELL, RT. REV. D. J.**, 1100 Franklin St., San Francisco, Cal.  
**O'CONNELL, JOHN**, 949 Broadway, New York City.  
**O'CONNELL, JOHN**, 302 West End Avenue, New York City.  
**O'CONNELL, HON. JOHN F.**, 306 Broadway, Providence, R. I.  
**O'CONNELL, JOHN F.**, Norfolk, Va.  
**O'CONNELL, JOHN J.**, 31 Nassau St., New York City.  
**O'CONNELL, HON. JOSEPH F.**, 53 State St., Boston, Mass.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Massachusetts.)  
**O'CONNELL, P. A.**, 154 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
**O'CONNOR, WILLIAM**, Catholic Club, 120 Central Pk. South, New York City.  
**O'CONNOR, MAJ. DANIEL**, Wilmington, N. C.  
**O'CONNOR, FRANCIS P.**, 157 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
**O'CONNOR, HON. JEREMIAH J.**, 414 Carroll St., Elmira, N. Y.  
(Life Member of the Society.)  
**O'CONNOR, DR. J. H.**, 175 21st Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
**O'CONNOR, JOHN L.**, Ogdensburg, N. Y.  
**O'CONNOR, MICHAEL P.**, 132 Prospect Ave., Binghamton, N. Y.  
(Life Member of the Society.)  
**O'CONNOR, REV. P. J.**, St. Joseph Catholic Church, Sioux City, Iowa.  
**O'CONNOR, R. C.**, 1835 Scott St., San Francisco, Cal.  
(Vice-President of the Society for California.)  
**O'CONNOR, HON. W. A.**, Santa Cruz County, Nogales, Ariz.  
**O'DOHERTY, REV. JAMES**, Haverhill, Mass.  
(Life Member of the Society.)  
**O'DOHERTY, HON. MATTHEW**, Louisville, Ky.  
**O'DONALD, REV. PATRICK J.**, 135 East 96th St., New York City.

O'DONOHUE, CAPT. LOUIS V., 25 West 42d St., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

O'DRISCOLL, DANIEL M., 22 Church St., Charleston, S. C.

O'DWYER, HON. EDWARD F., 32 Chambers St., New York City.

O'FARRELL, PATRICK ALOYSIUS, The Oaks, Cohasset, Mass.

(Life Member of the Society.)

O'FLAHERTY, JAMES, 22 North William St., New York City.

O'GORMAN, HON. JAMES A., 318 West 108th St., New York City.

O'HAGAN, WILIAM J., Charleston, S. C.

(Vice-President of the Society for South Carolina.)

O'HEARN, DANIEL A., M. D., 649 Westford St., Lowell, Mass.

O'HEARN, PATRICK, 282 Riverside St., Lowell, Mass.

O'HEARN, WILLIAM, 298 Boylston St., Brookline, Mass.

O'HERIN, WILLIAM, Parsons, Labette County, Kansas.

(Life Member of the Society.)

O'KEEFE, EDMUND, 174 Middle St., New Bedford, Mass.

O'KEEFE, LIEUT.-COL. JOHN A., M. D., Broadway, Providence, R. I.

O'KEEFE, JOHN A., 25 Exchange St., Lynn, Mass.

O'KEEFFE, JOHN G., care H. L. Horton & Co., 60 Broadway, New York City.

O'LAUGHLIN, JAMES P., Clearfield, Pa.

O'LEARY, ARTHUR, 251 Waterman St., Providence, R. I.

O'LEARY, REV. CORNELIUS F., Notre Dame Church, Wellston, Mo.

O'LEARY, JEREMIAH A., 38 Park Row, New York City.

O'LEARY, COL. M. J., 122 Bay St. East, Savannah, Ga.

O'LOUGHLIN, PATRICK, 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.

O'MALLEY, CHARLES J., 530 Atlantic Ave., Boston, Mass.

O'MEARA, HON. JOHN B., 1413 Syndicate Trust Building, St. Louis, Mo.

(Vice-President of the Society for Missouri.)

O'NEIL, FRANK S., LL. D., O'Neil Building, Binghamton, N. Y.

(Life Member of the Society.)

O'NEIL, HON. GEORGE F., Binghamton, N. Y.

(Life Member of the Society.)

O'NEIL, HON. JOSEPH H., Federal Trust Co., Boston, Mass.

O'NEIL, JOSEPH S., 38 Front St., Binghamton, N. Y.

O'NEILL, COL. C. T., 315 N. 4th St., Allentown, Pa.

O'NEILL, REV. CLEMENT P., St Mary of the Woods, Princeville, Ill.

O'NEILL, REV. DANIEL H., 935 Main St., Worcester, Mass.

O'NEILL, EUGENE BRADY, O'Neill Building, Phoenix, Ariz.

O'NEILL, EUGENE M., Pittsburg, Pa.

(Life Member of the Society.)

O'NEILL, JAMES L., 220 Franklin St., Elizabeth, N. J.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

O'REILLY, PETER, 835 Octavia St., San Francisco, Cal.

O'REILLY, THOMAS, 8 Mt. Morris Pk. W., New York City.

O'RIELLY, REV. FRANCIS J., Cathedral, Peoria, Ill.

**O'ROURKE, HON. JEREMIAH, 756 Broad St., Newark, N. J.**

**(Life Member of the Society.)**

**O'RYAN, JOSEPH PATRICK, 4381 17th St., San Francisco, Cal.**

**O'SHAUGHNESSY, MAJ. EDWARD J., 912 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.**

**O'SHAUGHNESSY, JAMES, 2252 Gidding St., Chicago, Ill.**

**O'SHAUGHNESSY, MICHAEL MAURICE, Union Trust Building, San Francisco, Cal.**

**O'SHEA, D. G., Red Lodge, Carbon County, Mont.**

**O'SHEA, G. HARRY, 29 Broadway, New York City.**

**O'SHEA, JAMES, 31 West 88th St., New York City.**

**O'SHEE, JAMES A., Alexandria, La.**

**O'SULLIVAN, DANIEL, 1360 Ellis St., San Francisco, Cal.**

**O'SULLIVAN, HUMPHREY, care of O'Sullivan Rubber Co., Lowell, Mass.**

**O'SULLIVAN, JAMES, care of O'Sullivan Rubber Co., Lowell, Mass.**

**O'SULLIVAN, JOHN, 224 Church St., care of H. B. Claflin Co., New York City. (Life Member of the Society.)**

**O'SULLIVAN, SYLVESTER J., 66 Liberty St., New York City.**

**OLCOTT, CHAUNCEY, 1193 Broadway, New York City.**

**(Life Member of the Society.)**

**OVER, SPENCER H., 55 South Angell St., Providence, R. I.**

**PATTERSON, REV. GEORGE J., V. G., 55 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.**

**PELLETIER, HON. JOSEPH C., Court House, Boston, Mass.**

**PERRY, CHARLES J., World Building, Park Row, New York City.**

**PHELAN, JOHN J., 16 Exchange Pl., New York City.**

**PHELAN, JAMES D., Phelan Building, San Francisco, Cal.**

**PHELAN, JOHN M., 92 Morningside Ave., New York City.**

**PHELAN, TIMOTHY J., Narragansett Hotel, Providence, R. I.**

**PHILBIN, HON. EUGENE A., 52 William St., New York City.**

**PIGGOTT, MICHAEL, 1634 Vermont St., Quincy, Ill.**

**PIGOTT, WILLIAM, Alaska Building, Seattle, Wash.**

**(Life Member of the Society.)**

**PLUNKETT, THOMAS, 326 6th St., East Liverpool, O.**

**POTTS, RICHARD T., 73 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.**

**POWER, REV. JAMES W., 47 East 129th St., New York City.**

**POWER, NEAL, Mills Building, San Francisco, Cal.**

**POWERS, JOHN F., 518 Hudson Ave., Weehawken, N. J.**

**POWERS, JOHN J., 424 Habersham St., Savannah, Ga.**

**POWERS, PATRICK H., 80 Centre St., Brookline, Mass.**

**PRENDERGAST, HON. WILLIAM A., Office Comptroller, 280 Broadway, New York City.**

**QUIN, R. A., M. D., P. O. Box 234, Vicksburg, Miss.**

**(Vice-President of the Society for Mississippi.)**

**QUINLAN, FRANCIS J., A. M., M. D., LL. D., 33 West 38th St., New York City.**

**(Life Member and Member of the Executive Council.)**

**QUINN, FRANK J., Old Library Building, Peoria, Ill.**

**QUINN, JOHN, 31 Nassau St., New York City.**

- QUINN, COL. PATRICK HENRY, 19 College St., Providence, R. I.  
QUIRK, REV. M. A., Ottawa, Ill.  
RAMSEY, CLARENCE J., 132 West 12th St., New York City.  
RATHBUN, HON. ELMER J., Court House, Providence, R. I.  
RAYENS, MICHAEL W., 206 Broadway, New York City.  
RAYMOND, HON. GEORGE G., New Rochelle, N. Y.  
REARDON, EDMUND, Cambridge, Mass.  
REARDON, TIMOTHY, 726 Dayton Ave., St. Paul, Minn.  
REARDON, WILLIAM J., Pekin, Ill.  
REGAN, JAMES B., Hotel Knickerbocker, 42d St. and Broadway, New York City.  
REGAN, JOHN H., 261 Broadway, New York City.  
REGAN, W. P., 296 Essex St., Lawrence, Mass.  
REILLY, F. JAMES, 122 Centre St., New York City.  
REILLY, JOHN P., M. D., 215 Elizabeth Ave., Elizabeth, N. J.  
REILLY, THOMAS F., Bryn Mawr and Overbrook Aves., Philadelphia, Pa.  
(Life Member of the Society.)  
REILLY, THOMAS F., Bryn Mawr, Philadelphia, Pa.  
REILLY, HON. THOMAS L., Meriden, Conn.  
RIGNEY, JOSEPH, 17 East 11th St., New York City.  
RIORDAN, CHARLES F., 39 Melville Ave., Dorchester, Mass.  
RIORDAN, MOST REV. PATRICK W., 1100 Franklin St., San Francisco, Cal.  
RIORDAN, T. A., Flagstaff, Arizona.  
RIPON, MATTHEW DEGRAY, Lawrence, Mass.  
ROACH, REV. JOHN D., Church of the Holy Spirit, Burnside and Aqueduct Aves., Bronx, New York City.  
RODDY, JOHN T., 254 Meeting St., Charleston, S. C.  
ROGAN, JOHN H., 145 Nassau St., New York City.  
ROGERS, REV. JOHN, 756 Mission St., San Francisco, Cal.  
(Life Member of the Society.)  
ROHAN, JOHN D., 49 Wall St., New York City.  
ROONEY, JOHN JEROME, 24 State St., New York City.  
ROOSEVELT, HON. THEODORE, Oyster Bay, N. Y.  
(Honorary Member.)  
ROSSITER, W. S., care of Rumford Press, Concord, N. H.  
ROTHWELL, BERNARD J., 608 Chamber of Commerce, Boston, Mass.  
ROWAN, JOSEPH, 32 Liberty St., New York City.  
RYAN, CHARLES B., 112 Freemason St., Norfolk, Va.  
RYAN, CHRISTOPHER S., Lexington, Mass.  
RYAN, DANIEL C., 461 Fargo Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.  
RYAN, JAMES T., P. O. Box 1010, New York City.  
RYAN, JOHN J., 280 Broadway, Room 207, New York City.  
RYAN, JOSEPH E. G., Chicago Inter-Ocean, Chicago, Ill.  
RYAN JOSEPH T., 149 Broadway, New York City.  
RYAN, GEN. MICHAEL, Spring Grove Ave., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
RYAN, MICHAEL P., 377 Broadway, New York City.

**RYAN, HON. MORGAN M. L.,** 30 Westervelt Ave., New Brighton, Richmond Co., N. Y.

**RYAN, HON. PATRICK J.,** 205 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.

**RYAN, PATRICK J.,** 172 East 94th St., New York City.

**RYAN, HON. THOMAS F.,** 858 5th Ave., New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

**RYAN, TIMOTHY M., M. D.,** Meara Block, Torrington, Conn.

**RYAN, HON. WILLIAM,** 375 Irving Ave., Port Chester, N. Y.

**SASSEEN, ROBERT A.,** 165 Broadway, New York City.

(Life Member of the Society.)

**SCULLY, REV. ALFRED E.,** St. Mary's Church, Gloucester City, N. J.

**SCOTT, CORNELIUS J.,** 439 West 57th St., New York City.

**SCOTT, JOSEPH,** 706 Equitable Savings Bank Building, Los Angeles, Cal.

**SCULLY, HON. P. JOSEPH,** 4 Columbia St., New York City.

**SEYMOUR, JOHN F.,** 52 Pierce St., San Francisco, Cal.

**SHAHAN, VERY REV. THOMAS J., S. T. D., J. U. L.,** Catholic University, Washington, D. C.

**SHANAHAN, HON. DAVID E.,** 185 Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.

**SHANAHAN, VERY REV. EDMUND T., Ph. D., S. T., J. C. L.,** Catholic University, Washington, D. C.

**SHANLEY, THOMAS J.,** 1476 Broadway, New York City.

**SHANNON, REV. JAMES,** 211 Bradley Ave., Peoria, Ill.

**SHANNON, JAMES A.,** 607 West 40th St., New York City.

**SHANNON, M. M.,** 512 Davis St., Elmira, N. Y.

**SHEA, DANIEL W., Ph. D.,** Catholic University, Washington, D. C.

**SHEEDY, BRYAN DEF., M. D.,** 164 West 73d St., New York City.

**SHEEHAN, GEORGE H.,** 7 Water St., Boston, Mass.

**SHEEHAN, JOHN LOUIS, LL. B., LL. M., LL. D.** (Boston University School of Law), Boston, Mass.

**SHEEHAN, HON. WILLIAM FRANCIS,** 16 East 56th St., New York City.

**SHEEHY, M. J.,** Foot of West 39th St., New York City.

**SHEPPARD, REV. J. HAVERGAL, D.D.,** First Baptist Church, Schenectady, N. Y.

**SHERAN, HUGH F.,** 46 Woodbine St., Roxbury, Mass.

**SHERIDAN, FRANK J.,** 3151 Sedgwick Ave., New York City.

**SHERMAN, HON. P. TECUMSEH,** 15 William St., New York City.

**SHERRY, MAJ. MICHAEL,** Troy, N. Y.

**SHINE, REV. M. A.,** Plattsmouth, Neb.

(Vice-President of the Society for Nebraska.)

**SHIPMAN, ANDREW J.,** 37 Wall St., New York City.

**SHUMAN, A.,** 440 Washington St., Boston, Mass.

**SILLO, JAMES P.,** 128 West 73d St., New York City.

**SIMONS, THOMAS A.,** 241 Marshall St., Elizabeth, N. J.

**SINNOTT, HON. PHILIP J.,** 516 West 143d St., New York City.

**SLATTERY, JOHN J.,** 930 S. 1st St., Louisville, Ky.

**SLAVIN, DENNIS J.,** Waterbury, Conn.

SLOANE, CHARLES W., 54 William St., New York City.

SMITH, HON. JAMES E., 38 Park Row, New York City.

SMITH, REV. JAMES J., 88 Central St., Norwich, Conn.

SMITH, THOMAS F., 32 Chambers St., New York City.

SMYTH, SAMUEL, 41 Liberty St., New York City.

SMYTH, REV. THOMAS, Springfield, Mass.

SMYTH, REV. THOMAS M., East Liverpool, Ohio.

SOMERS, PATRICK E., 35 Lagrange St., Worcester, Mass.

(Life Member of the Society.)

SPELLACY, THOMAS J., 756 Main St., Hartford, Conn.

SPELLISSY, DENIS A., 256 Broadway, New York City.

SPILLANE, J. B., 1 Madison Ave., New York City.

STACK, MAURICE J., 1020 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J.

STAFFORD, WILLIAM F., Grant Building, San Francisco, Cal.

STREKER, WILLIAM, M. D., Messer St., Providence, R. I.

SULLIVAN, FRANCIS J., 1312 Rector Building, Chicago, Ill.

SULLIVAN, JAMES E., M. D., 254 Wayland, Ave., Providence, R. I.

SULLIVAN, JAMES J., 818 Ernest & Cranmer Building, Denver, Col.

(Vice-President of the Society for Colorado.)

SULLIVAN, JEREMIAH B., Clapp Block, Des Moines, Iowa.

SULLIVAN, JOHN J., 203 Broadway, New York City.

SULLIVAN, HON. M. B., M. D., Dover, N. H.

SULLIVAN, HON. MARK A., 65 Grand St., Jersey City, N. J.

SULLIVAN, HON. MICHAEL F., M. D., Oak St., Lawrence, Mass.

SULLIVAN, MICHAEL W., Century Building, Washington, D. C.

SULLIVAN, MICHAEL X., Ph. D., Bureau of Soil, Washington, D. C.

SULLIVAN, ROGER G., 803 Elm St., Manchester, N. H.

SULLIVAN, HON. ROGER C., 115 Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.

(Life Member of the Society.)

SULLIVAN, WILLIAM B., Tremont Building, Boston, Mass.

SULLIVAN, DR. WILLIAM J., Lawrence, Mass.

SULLIVAN, W. R., Wilmington, N. C.

SUPPLE, REV. JAMES N., St. Francis de Sales Church, Charlestown, Mass.

SUTTON, JOHN P., 134 N. 18th St., Lincoln, Neb.

SWEENEY, JAMES F., 709 Sears Building, Boston, Mass.

SWEENEY, JOHN F., 256 Main St., Buffalo, N. Y.

(Life Member of the Society.)

SWEENEY, WILLIAM MONTGOMERY, 120 Franklin St., Astoria, L. I., N. Y.

SWORDS, JOSEPH F., Sulphur, Okla.

(Vice-President of the Society for Oklahoma.)

SYNNOTT, MARTIN J., M. D., 30 Tulleston, Ave., Montclair, N. J.

TAGGART, HON. THOMAS, French Lick Springs Hotel, French Lick, Ind.

TALLEY, ALFRED J., 165 Broadway, New York City.

THOMPSON, FRANK, 126 Liberty St., New York City.

THOMPSON, JAMES, 100 East Main St., Louisville, Ky.

(Vice-President of the Society for Kentucky.)



**TIERNEY, DENNIS H.**, 167 Bank St., Waterbury, Conn.

(Vice-President of the Society for Connecticut.)

**TIERNEY, EDWARD M.**, Hotel Marlborough, Broadway, New York City.

**TIERNEY, HENRY S.**, 59 Prescott St., Torrington, Conn.

**TIERNEY, MYLES**, 51 Newark St., Hoboken, N. J.

(Life Member of the Society.)

**TOBIN, LIEUT. JOHN A.**, U. S. N., 32 Vine St., E. Providence, R. I.

**TOBIN, JOSEPH S.**, Burlingame, Cal.

**TOBIN, JOSEPH S.**, Hibernia Bank, San Francisco, Cal.

**TOBIN, RICHARD M.**, Hibernia Bank, San Francisco, Cal.

**TOOLEY, FRANK L.**, D. D. S., 157 East 79th St., New York City.

**TOWLE, FELIX S.**, 332 Broadway, New York City.

**TROMBLY, HON. JOHN BRUNO**, Altona, N. Y.

(Life Member of the Society.)

**TROY, ROBERT P.**, Call Building, San Francisco, Cal.

**TULLY, MICHAEL P.**, 33 Spring St., Newton, N. J.

**TULLY, HON. WILLIAM J.**, 1 Madison Ave., New York City.

**TWOHIG, WILLIAM**, Galesburg, Ill.

**TYNAN, NICHOLAS J.**, 172 Johnson Ave., Newark, N. J.

**TYRRELL, PATRICK**, 1368 Fullerton Ave., Chicago, Ill.

**VREDENBURGH, WATSON, Jr.**, Whitehall Building, 17 Battery Pl., New York City.

**WADE, HON. MARTIN J.**, Iowa City, Iowa.

**WALDRON, E. M.**, 84 S. 6th St., Newark, N. J.

**WALLER, HON. THOMAS M.**, New London, Conn.

**WALSH, DAVID I.**, Fitchburg, Mass.

**WALSH, FRANK**, 866 Broad St., Newark, N. J.

**WALSH, REV. JAMES C.**, 461 Prairie Ave., Providence, R. I.

**WALSH, JOHN M.**, National Bank of Westfield, Westfield, N. J.

**WALSH, P. J.**, 76 Edgecombe Ave., New York City.

**WALSH, PHILIP C., Jr.**, 260 Washington St., Newark, N. J.

**WALSH, WILLIAM P.**, 247 Water St., Augusta, Me.

**WARD, EDWARD**, Kennebunk, Me.

**WARD, FRANCIS D.**, 469 West 57th St., New York City.

**WARD, JOHN T.**, Kennebunk, Me.

**WHALEN, HON. JOHN S.**, Albany, N. Y.

**WHEELEHAN, MATTHEW J.**, 115 Broadway, New York City.

**WHELEN, WILLIAM J.**, 326 South Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.

**WHITE, JOHN B.**, 121 East 86th St., New York City.

**WILSON, HON. WOODROW**, Princeton, N. J.

**WINTER, JOSEPH**, Advocate Office, Melbourne, Australia.

(Vice-President of the Society for Australia.)

**WOOD, RICHARD H.**, Victoria, Texas.

**WOODS, JOHN**, 308 Athens St., South Boston, Mass.

**ZABRISKIE, GEORGE A.**, 123 Produce Exchange, New York City.

## APPRECIATIONS OF THE LAST VOLUME OF THE JOURNAL.

The following are a few of the letters received by the Secretary-General commenting on Volume IX of the Journal, which was distributed last year:

FRANKLIN M. DANAHER, ALBANY, N. Y.

I beg leave to acknowledge receipt of the Journal of the American-Irish Historical Society, 1910. You have reason to be proud of it. It is a much better book, irrespective of its size, than last year's Journal. The articles published are excellent in tone and quite in accord with the objects of the Society. I do think, however, that the index should be more comprehensive.

M. J. CORBETT, WILMINGTON, N. C.

I am also in receipt of Volume IX of the Journal, and am very much interested and pleased with contents. I think you deserve the thanks of the entire society, for the very able and interesting manner in which the book is gotten out.

A. MORRISSEY, C.S.C., NOTRE DAME, IND.

On my return from the Pacific Coast, where I have been for the last two or three weeks visiting our houses, I found on my desk the Journal of the American-Irish Historical Society. I have just had time to glance over it, but from what I have seen of it I am sure I will derive great pleasure from a careful perusal. I am very grateful to you for sending me the volume.

JAMES H. DEVLIN, JR., BOSTON, MASS.

Permit me to thank you for the Journal of this year which is extremely interesting and most acceptable. Your idea of putting in the pictures of a number of the members is a most excellent one. We are distributed over a large territory and meet at the most but once a year and I think that to see the pictures of our fellow members makes us feel better acquainted with each other.

ROBERT J. GAMBLE, WASHINGTON, D. C.

I congratulate the Secretary-General of the Society on the substance, arrangement and high quality of the contents of Volume IX, which recently came to hand. You deserve the highest commendation of every member of the Society and of all its friends in the painstaking and intelligent labor you have given to its preparation. The volume justifies the object of the Society and is worthy of its highest aims.

JOSEPH A. LAWLER, NEW YORK.

Permit me to congratulate you and to say that the Society owes you a debt of thanks for publishing such a handsome volume, brimful of so many interest-

ing articles which will afford many pleasant hours of reading. The task of getting out such a book is no easy matter but the thought that it will be appreciated by your many friends as well as by the Society at large is in itself pleasing although not compensating altogether for the many hours you had to devote to such a gigantic work. To my mind it is by far the finest volume the Society has yet had, all due to your work.

**JOHN F. MURTAUGH, ELMIRA, N. Y.**

I have been deeply interested in reading the contents of this edition and was surprised at the fund of valuable historical information contained therein. Such a work is a valuable addition to any library.

**ANDREW M. SHERMAN, MORRISTOWN, NEW JERSEY.**

Will you please accept my sincere thanks for the books, which do great credit alike to the American-Irish Historical Society, and to its efficient Secretary-General. I have already placed a copy of the book sent me in our Morristown Public Library, and shall place the other copies, except the one I shall place in my personal library, where they will reflect credit upon the American-Irish Historical Society.

**THOMAS S. LONERGAN, NEW YORK.**

I received an autograph letter from Martin I. J. Griffin this morning, which praises the last volume. Praise from that iconoclast is praise indeed.

I have read that volume from cover to cover and it certainly contains valuable information for those interested in the Irish Chapter in American history.

**JOSEPH T. KELLY, NEW HAVEN, CONN.**

The book is a fine one, and I am very glad to have it.

**LILLIAN BUTLER, PROVIDENCE, R. I.**

I find the book very interesting reading, and wish to congratulate the Secretary-General on his excellent work.

**PATRICK S. MACDWEYER, NEW YORK.**

In size and quality it easily out-classes its excellent predecessors.

Being a member of the 69th Regiment, I was very much interested in and pleased with Judge Fitzgerald's able paper on the regiment's history and record. Since the regiment's removal to its new armory it has been accumulating books for a library and it seems to me it would be very proper to have a copy of the Society's Journal for this year on its shelves. I would suggest that, if practicable, a copy of the Journal be sent to the Commanding Officer of the regiment, 68 Lexington Avenue, New York, for the regimental library. I also take liberty to suggest that a copy be sent to Col. Edward Duffy, 231 East 18th the

Street, New York City. Colonel Duffy is the only surviving ex-commandant of the regiment and I am sure that if a copy were sent him, he would appreciate it very much.

WILLIAM E. HENRY, SEATTLE, WASHINGTON.

It is an exceedingly valuable volume and we count it an addition to our library.

J. T. CROTTY, O. P., ROME.

The Irish Dominican Fathers of the Community shall have great pleasure in acquainting themselves through the medium of your Journal with the doings of their countrymen in the United States.

CHARLES F. BEACH, PARIS.

I have lately received a copy of the ninth volume of the Journal of the American-Irish Historical Society, for which I am very much obliged. Although myself not Irish, I have long recognized the strength which our country draws from the Irish contribution to the stock, and I am always interested in reading the story of the progress of the race in America. Of course I find the names and faces of many of my friends in your book.

D. H. TIERNEY, WATERBURY, CONN.

In conveying to you this information I wish at the same time to congratulate you on your success in gathering, compiling, and completing such a wonderful book from our stand point. Please bear in mind that I am one of the oldest members as well as the Vice-president for the State of Connecticut of our order and from my standing in the order I should be careful in not over estimating in praise the exertions and duties of a Brother Officer and yet, I am constrained to proclaim, on this occasion the superior talent exhibited by our secretary-general in the production of our annual Journal of 1910.

ALPHONSO L. WEEKES, HARWICH, MASS.

Through your usual kindness and thoughtfulness I received the Journal of the American Irish Historical Society, Volume IX, and I can assure you your gift has been appreciated. I am particularly interested in matters pertaining to the early history of the country, and especially those who have taken a prominent part in public affairs since we have been going as a nation.

LAWRENCE CLANCY, OSWEGO, N. Y.

I received the splendid volume you sent me. It is a sure evidence of the good work our Society is doing.

GEORGE A. HOPKINS, NEW YORK.

I received the beautifully bound record of the Society, and enjoy reading the same.

**JAMES CONNOLLY, CORONADO, CAL.**

It is certainly a most creditable work and its excellence evinces the year's splendid growth of the Society.

Hoping that the current year will be one of equal or even larger growth and thanking you for the favor I am.

**WILLIAM RYAN, PORT CHESTER, N. Y.**

I beg to congratulate the Society and its Secretary on the completion of a work in every way so creditable to all concerned.

**GEO. F. MARSHALL, MILFORD, N. H.**

Congratulations on the year's rich harvest of interesting personal history, etc., gathered within the covers of the annual. "Fiat Lux," the Celt is being lifted up from the nameless grave, to which the Anglo Saxon historians and even his own very descendants would consign him.

Strange how the Celt has found his best defenders on foreign shores.

Montalembert in "The Monks of the West" wove an unfading wreath to deck the graves of the Celtic Missionaries and scholars of early Christian times in the European Continent. Today the American Irish Historical Society is weaving a second wreath to mark the nameless graves of the exiled Celt of penal and famine times who largely helped in laying the foundations, in developing the material resources and in preserving to the last drop of his ruddy blood the great Republic of the West.

**MARY H. L. MURRAY, SEA VIEW, MASS.**

I see you are keeping up the good work and adding so many prominent men to the membership list. Wishing you continued success as your work is difficult and cannot always be appreciated at its true value.

**D. J. O'SHEA, MONTANA.**

I thank you for the volume mentioned, which is a very complete and highly creditable publication. I appreciate the book very much, and shall peruse it with interest and pleasure. The purposes and aims of the Society should appeal to every man of our race, and I am sure the organization will do a much needed work of drawing together Irishman and the descendants of Irishmen of every creed and party, as it will need all to effect any permanent reforms for the old land.

**LOUIS D. CONLEY, NEW YORK CITY.**

I acknowledge receipt of Volume IX of the Journal of the American-Irish Historical Society for the regimental library, which I assure you is very deeply appreciated by myself and the other officers of the regiment.

The historical record of the regiment by Judge Fitzgerald is a matter of deepest interest to the regiment and the volume is one that will receive a place in our library commensurate with its importance.

JOHN J. SLATTERY, LOUISVILLE, KY.

Like the preceding volumes, it contains much valuable, information.

You are entitled to great credit for its excellent arrangement and beautiful finish.

W. H. MAHONY, NEW YORK.

The big, generous, prosperous looking ninth volume received in due time.

The first glance through promises many an hour of real pleasure.

M. P. TULLY, NEWTON, N. J.

I will, however, say for it now that it far exceeds as a storehouse of knowledge any of its predecessors. Although I thought they could not be equaled in any particular. May the Society and its labors prosper beyond our most sanguine expectation, with best wishes for its future prosperity I am.

JAMES J. SMITH, CLEVELAND, O.

Dear Madam: The writer begs leave to thank you for Volume IX, Journal of the American Irish Historical Society which came duly to hand yesterday. The Society is to be congratulated on the ability and enterprise that has produced so creditable a report.

It gave the writer great pleasure to read The History of his old Regiment, the 69th N. Y., that is so ably placed before the Society by his Honor Judge Fitzgerald. The only correction the writer would make would be on page 182 where the Roll of the survivors of Meagher's Brigade is given the writers name heading the list as captain where it should read colonel.

M. O'RIORDAN, ROME.

It is a volume of great interest. Such work as your Society is doing now will be the quarry where the American Irish historians of the future will draw their materials. I have put it into the library, for the sake of the students. I wish the College could afford to send to your publishers for all the volumes. Only three or four years ago, I presented about 300 volumes to the library. The library is very rich in old works—some of them on Irish History, of the greatest variety and value. But it has been rather neglected in recent times, owing chiefly I think to want of money. I have lately added to it since I came four years ago, both of my own gifts, and by books received from other sources. The volume you send is one of the most valuable we have, of its kind.

JOHN A. TOBIN, EAST PROVIDENCE, R. I.

Please accept my thanks for your kindness on sending me Volume IX, of the Journal of the American Irish Historical Society, which I find to be a valuable and most interesting book.

PATRICK J. MCCARTHY, PROVIDENCE, R. I.

I wish to state that the subjects treated by the contributors to the Volume, make several valuable Chapters in the hitherto unwritten History of the Irish in America; and your system of index affords such a delightful, ready reference, that even a tired man is tempted to read another Chapter.

Volume IX will be referred to for its list of subjects and distinguished orators.

EDGAR S. MACLAY, GREEN LAWN, N. Y.

I beg to thank you for the copy of Volume IX of the American Irish Journal which came to hand yesterday. I am reading it with much profit (save for my own atricle) and have found much valuable information in it.

RUPERT J. CHUTE, BOSTON, MASS.

I shall read the work with great interest, feeling sure that I shall glean from its pages much valuable information regarding the Irish people who are so prominent in making American history, and who are so active and efficient in all affairs—civic and military.

It will be my pleasure, as well as my privilege to write a review of the volume and have it published in the *Boston Transcript* at an early date.

MARY E. ROBBINS, BOSTON, MASS.

We thank you for the gift which is a very acceptable addition to our library.

WILLIAM J. DALY, BOSTON, MASS.

I shall treasure it as an addition to my library and regret that I am not fortunate enough to possess the earlier publications.

P. F. MAGRATH, BINGHAMTON, N. Y.

It is the best yet, and actually represents your industry, courtesy and promptness which are always apparent in your service and devotion to the Society. I am confident it will be the means of adding many to our membership roll.

JOHN B. O'MEARA, ST. LOUIS.

I received your very elegant Journal of the Society for which I am truly thankful.

I have not had time to examine it, but I assure you I will read it from cover to cover, as the short glance I took at its contents suffices to convince me that it sparkles with matters of interest to an Irish-American.

If possible I wish you would send me four more of these books and charge me what you think proper, and I will gladly pay the bill.

I assure you I am proud to have my name enrolled with such associates, and I thank you and Mr. Lenehan for placing me there.

I have with me a copy of the Year Book of the Society. I thank you for the interest and care which you have shown in the production of this work.

Very respectfully,  
STEPHEN FARRELLY, NEW YORK.

The Year Book of the Society is a well filled page. The evidence of care and editorial ability is so marked that the Philadelphia Society should feel greatly indebted to you for the zeal and intelligence shown in its production. I trust they may long have the benefit of your valued services in the good work.

Very respectfully,  
STEPHEN FARRELLY, NEW YORK.

The Year Book of the Society is a well filled page. The evidence of care and editorial ability is so marked that the Philadelphia Society should feel greatly indebted to you for the zeal and intelligence shown in its production. I trust they may long have the benefit of your valued services in the good work.

Very respectfully,  
STEPHEN FARRELLY, NEW YORK.

The Year Book of the Society is a well filled page. The evidence of care and editorial ability is so marked that the Philadelphia Society should feel greatly indebted to you for the zeal and intelligence shown in its production. I trust they may long have the benefit of your valued services in the good work.



**J. S. DELEHANTY, ALBANY, N. Y.**

I will take great pleasure, I am sure, in going over its contents later on.

**HUGH McCaffrey, PHILADELPHIA.**

You are doing great service to the Irish and their descendants in this country, by showing the American people and the world the honorable part the Celtic race took in the formation and perpetuation of our great Republic.

**J. E. GILMAN, BOSTON.**

I acknowledge with much appreciation the receipt of Volume IX, and congratulate you heartily upon the splendid work displayed in its compilation. The cloak of the lamented Murray has fallen upon worthy shoulders and the Society is the gainer thereby.

**JAMES L. O'NEILL, ELIZABETH, N. J.**

This Volume after a thorough perusal is beyond my expectations. My friendly intercourse with you for so many years has demonstrated to me your legal ability combined with your literary taste and it reveals to me your immutable love for the Society's work.

**H. A. MOLODY, CHARLESTON, S. C.**

It is a very creditable and interesting volume and I appreciate your sending it.

**PATRICK J. HALTIGAN, WASHINGTON, D. C.**

The book is a fine production and very handsomely presented. Allow me to compliment you on your splendid work.

**H. L. JOYCE, NEW YORK.**

I have looked through it with the keenest interest and consider it a very valuable addition to my library.

You are to be congratulated on the success you have attained in turning out such a volume.

With kindest regards and hoping you are quite well.

**WILLIAM M. SWEENEY, ASTORIA, L. I.**

Permit me to congratulate you, upon your admirable performance, in the bringing out of the book.

**SISTER MARY PATRICIA, WASHINGTON.**

It is so extra large, beautiful, and interesting as to be a genuine surprise as well as delight, while its valuable and timely research papers make it a fine acquisition to our library.

JOHN J. KEANE, DUBUQUE, IOWA.

Accept my thanks for the splendid Volume IX, of the Journal of the American Irish Historical Society.

EDWARD J. DOONER, PHILADELPHIA.

I beg to make grateful acknowledgment of the receipt of Volume IX of the Journal of the American Irish Historical Society and to congratulate you upon the orderly appearance of the book.

M. J. HOBAN, SCRANTON, PA.,

In acknowledging the receipt of Volume IX of the Journal permit me to add my congratulations on the apparent prosperity of the Society—if the greatly enlarged size of the volume may be looked upon as evidence in the case.

M. J. WARD, BROOKLINE, MASS.

Your very fine Journal came to hand in good shape and is a credit to you and I am proud of the condition of the Society.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, NORWICH, CONN.

This valuable volume will be duly catalogued and placed on the shelves of the library. It will, I can assure you, be of interest to a large number of the users of the library.

ALTON P. GOSS, HARWICH, MASS.

It is a valuable work and prize its acquisition to my library. I thank you for your great kindness and deeply appreciate the thoughtfulness that prompted the favor.

J. HAVERGAL SHEPPARD, SCHENECTADY, N. Y.

I can assure you it will give me untold joy to peruse its well filled pages. Hoping to be of some financial benefit to the society ere long, and with my best thanks for your thoughtfulness and kindness.

FRANK A. MCGUIRE, M. D., MANHATTAN.

It will be an agreeable addition to the library, and will be read with much interest, congratulating you.

STEPHEN FARRELLY, NEW YORK.

You are certainly to be congratulated on the Year Book Volume IX just received. The evidence of care and editorial ability is so marked that the Historical Society should feel greatly indebted to you for the zeal and intelligence shown in its production. I trust they may long have the benefit of your valued services in the good work.

**J. S. DELEHANTY, ALBANY, N. Y.**

I will take great pleasure, I am sure, in going over its contents later on.

**HUGH MCCAFFREY, PHILADELPHIA.**

You are doing great service to the Irish and their descendants in this country, by showing the American people and the world the honorable part the Celtic race took in the formation and perpetuation of our great Republic.

**J. E. GILMAN, BOSTON.**

I acknowledge with much appreciation the receipt of Volume IX, and congratulate you heartily upon the splendid work displayed in its compilation. The cloak of the lamented Murray has fallen upon worthy shoulders and the Society is the gainer thereby.

**JAMES L. O'NEILL, ELIZABETH, N. J.**

This Volume after a thorough perusal is beyond my expectations. My friendly intercourse with you for so many years has demonstrated to me your legal ability combined with your literary taste and it reveals to me your immutable love for the Society's work.

**H. A. MOLONY, CHARLESTON, S. C.**

It is a very creditable and interesting volume and I appreciate your sending it.

**PATRICK J. HALTIGAN, WASHINGTON, D. C.**

The book is a fine production and very handsomely presented. Allow me to compliment you on your splendid work.

**H. L. JOYCE, NEW YORK.**

I have looked through it with the keenest interest and consider it a very valuable addition to my library.

You are to be congratulated on the success you have attained in turning out such a volume.

With kindest regards and hoping you are quite well.

**WILLIAM M. SWEENEY, ASTORIA, L. I.**

Permit me to congratulate you, upon your admirable performance, in the bringing out of the book.

**SISTER MARY PATRICIA, WASHINGTON.**

It is so extra large, beautiful, and interesting as to be a genuine surprise as well as delight, while its valuable and timely research papers make it a fine acquisition to our library.

JOHN P. SUTTON, LINCOLN, NEB.

I have not yet had time to read Volume IX but the contents of Volume VIII were exceedingly interesting.

Now I would like to make a suggestion. I find many Irish Americans, or American Irish, who have not the remotest idea of their family history beyond their immediate parents or grandparents. It is not their fault because being born in this country the sense of locality and local tradition has been lost, and beyond a vague idea that some of their forbears came from Ireland that is all they know. A case in point is William J. Bryan. He supposes his ancestors were Irish but that is all he knows. I have written a little history of my own family down to myself, for the benefit of my sons. I am the last of the Irish born of my line, and no one else could transmit a knowledge of my Irish ancestors to those to come after me in a new country. I think every Irish born man, if he has any knowledge of his ancestors, even meagre knowledge, should put it on paper for the benefit of his American descendants. In after days these little records become valuable in establishing the racial element to which a man belongs.

PATRICK CARTER, PROVIDENCE, R. I.

Judging from this, the latest publication of the Society, it is evident that you aim to have each succeeding volume surpass its predecessor, for, good as the past volumes have been, this is better still, and I think it is hardly possible to improve on those yet to come.

ARCHIBALD C. BOYD, BOSTON.

It is a credit to the Society and to you who so worthily represents it. I congratulate you. The reading of it is giving me great pleasure.

J. L. HALLORAN, NEW YORK.

It is a most interesting copy.

EDWARD J. MCGUIRE, NEW YORK.

It is admirable in all respects. I congratulate you heartily.

JOHN J. LENEHAN, NEW YORK.

It far surpasses all previous volumes and sets the highest standard yet attained.

Double the size of the largest of its predecessors, your Volume of last year, the report of the business and literary meeting form a new and highly commendable feature. But the wealth of material, the completeness of detail, the care in compilation, and the entire work make a splendid monument of industry, intelligence and zeal of which any society may be justly proud. You turned out a marvelous book. From cover to cover, it evinces good taste, labor, thought, unceasing care and an interest that could come only from a heart inspired with affection for the great work in view.

I cannot adequately express my thanks for all the devotion, time and talent you have given the Society, but sincere and cordial appreciation is manifested by all of us here in New York. As an epoch-maker in the history of the American Irish Historical Society, your crown is laurelled with the praise and jewelled with the glowing gratitude of over a thousand members.

MRS. J. P. NICKERSON, WEST HARWICH, MASS.

It is a valuable addition to our "Chase Library."

THOMAS H. CANNON, CHICAGO.

It is the most imposing annual that has come to my notice since my connection with the organization and is a very valuable contribution to that side of history in which the society is interested.

I have not yet fully perused it, but from the cursory examination I have given it, expect to read it at length with great interest and profit.

There ought to be a great many more annual members of the Society in Illinois and particularly in Chicago who would be benefited by the privilege of adding to their library the historic works of the society.

CHARLES J. O'MALLEY, BOSTON.

I certainly wish to congratulate you on the admirable manner in which the volume has been prepared.

J. P. McDONOUGH, NEW YORK.

Accept my thanks for Volume IX, Journal of the American Irish Historical Society, which is both valuable and entertaining for the many interesting subjects discussed therein, all of which will undoubtedly be appreciated by the Irish and their descendants.

GEORGE MCALEER, WORCESTER, MASS.

I am sure that had I taken the necessary time to do it full justice Volume X would certainly arrive before I could have done so. Volume IX certainly touches high water mark. The very great variety of subjects treated, this thorough development, this high literary character, and their historical importance and value not only reflect great credit upon the Society and all who gave shape and form to the Volume but they also suggest and give further proof of the seemingly inexhaustible store of facts creditable to the Irishmen of this country, and added emphasis to the need that exists for gathering and preserving them in permanent form that we and those who come after us may appreciate and profit by the efforts of the American Irish Historical Society "to make better known the Irish Chapter in American History."

Too long have the brilliant achievements of the Irish element in this country been obscured by indifference and prejudice and it is high time that the rainbow of promise gave assurance of righting this great wrong, and this seems now

assured by the talent and determination of the members who compose the American Irish Historical Society—"A consummation decidedly to be wished." Congratulating you upon your efficient work and with my best wishes for your greater success in the future.

JOHN D. CRIMMINS, NEW YORK CITY.

Every member of the American Irish Historical Society is indebted to you. You have presented a magnificent work in the year book of the Society.

The papers you have collated and published are written by men so eminent and familiar with the subjects they treat that they make the year book a book of reference in the historical connection with the Irish part in the foundation and in the maintaining and uplifting of our republic.

PATRICK F. GORMAN, ALEXANDRIA, VA.

It is a very creditable book and very interesting, and I thank you very much for my copy.

JAMES B. MURRIN, CARBONDALE, PA.

Its size and makeup indicate we are growing in strength.

## INDEX.

	PAGE
Adrian, Robert.....	148
Alexander, Archibald.....	148
Charles.....	17
Allison, Patrick.....	226
American Book Company, Letter.....	341
Andrews, Maj. Robert, Story.....	361
Appreciations of volume IX.....	426
Arthur, Chester A.....	148
Bacon, Bp. William.....	168
Barnes' School History.....	339
Barry, Commodore John.....	144, 223
Patrick T.....	25
Benedicta, Maine.....	167
Berkeley, Bp.....	218
Bicknell, Thomas William, Paper by.....	277
Blaine, James G.....	148
Blakely, Capt. Johnson, Sketch of.....	331
Boland, W. I.....	18
Bonner, Robert.....	149
Boston Museum.....	352
Bowers, Lloyd W., Obituary of.....	389
Brady, Cyrus Townsend.....	16
Mathew B.....	372
Brennan, James F.....	15
Letter.....	344
Browne, William H., Obituary of.....	385
Bryce, Ambassador, Lecture.....	368
James.....	44
Buchanan, James.....	148
Building for Society.....	54
Burke, Edmund.....	324
Gov. Thomas, Sketch of.....	332
Butler, Maj.-Gen. Richard.....	290, 296, 370
Cabanis, Thomas F.....	251
Calhoun, John C.....	370
Calvert, Cecil.....	146
George.....	146
Campbell, James, Sketch of, by Penn.....	204
Carey, Matthew.....	148
Carney, Stephen.....	259

	PAGE
Carpentier, Horace.....	249
Carroll, Charles.....	146, 224, 225
Daniel.....	225
John.....	146, 221
Carter, Patrick.....	16
Cassidy, John J.....	17
Patrick.....	16
Catholic Church in Maine.....	168
Cavanagh, Howard W.....	17
Chandler, William E.....	17
Cheverus, Cardinal.....	163
Chili, Liberation of.....	323
Clarke, Sir Caspar Purdon, Obituary of.....	389
Clarke, Joseph I. C.....	15
Address by.....	79
Cleburne, Gen. Patrick R.....	148
Cleveland, Grover.....	348
Clinton, Charles.....	145, 243
DeWitt.....	145, 349, 356
George.....	43, 356
Sketch of, by Edward J. McGuire.....	237
Clinton, Gen. James.....	239, 244
Clontarf, Battle of.....	362
Coffee, F. M., Jr.....	18
Collins, Dennis F.....	17
Conell.....	125
Coney, Patrick H.....	71
Connor, Charles D.....	259
Constitution, Proposed amendments to.....	58
Corbett, Michael J.....	17
Corcoran, Michael.....	231, 365
Cottrill, Matthew.....	163
Cox, Michael F.....	18
Crimmins, John D.....	16, 25
Culbert, Father.....	168
Cunningham, James.....	17
 Danaher, Franklin M.....	 25
Deasy, Jeremiah.....	99
Decatur, Stephen.....	226
Deering, James A., Paper by.....	109
Sketch of.....	395
Dickson, Robert.....	17
Dixie, Irish origin of.....	357
Dobbs, Gov. Arthur.....	369
Dongan, Thomas.....	148



# INDEX.

439

	PAGE
Dooley, Michael F.....	16, 25
Address by.....	91
Downey, John.....	250
Doyle, John F.....	16
Drew, John.....	149
Duane, James.....	356
Dublin, Parliament.....	117
Dunlap, Thomas.....	145
Early, Maj.-Gen. Jubal, Story.....	362
Eaton, John Henry.....	363
Emmett, Thomas Addis.....	16
Letter.....	345
Paper by.....	261
English, Thomas Dunn.....	145
Erin, Five roads of.....	156
Estee, M. M.....	185
Eustace, Alexander C.....	16
Fallen Timbers, Battle of.....	298
Falley, Richard.....	348
Fanning, Edmund.....	141
Farrell, James A., Sketch of.....	367
Farrelly, Stephen.....	16
Feis, Teamhrach.....	155
Fenwick, Benedict Joseph.....	167
Fergus.....	125
Fighting Race, by Joseph I. C. Clarke.....	86
Fitzgerald, James.....	395
Address by.....	114
Fitzpatrick, Benedict, Papers by.....	124, 158
Sketch of.....	395
Thomas B.....	16, 25
Address by.....	89
Flanagan, John.....	236
Flannery, Capt. John, Obituary of.....	393
Fleming, John C., Obituary of.....	385
Folsom, Arthur Hanna, Genealogy of.....	343
Fulton, Robert.....	148, 356
Fund, Permanent.....	54
Gaels in Ireland.....	123
in Scotland.....	370
Gaffney, T. St. John.....	18
Gamble, Robert Jackson.....	17
Gargan, Thomas J.....	25

	PAGE
Garnett, Col. John J., Story by.....	360
Garrigan, Philip J.....	17
Garvan, Patrick.....	16
Gaston, Judge William, Sketch of, by W. B. Hannon.....	253
Geoghegan, Joseph.....	17
Gibbons, John T.....	17
Patrick.....	230
Gorman, Finn Mac.....	161
Grant, Hugh J., Obituary of.....	384
Grattan's Parliament.....	119
Gray, Col. Thomas, Sketch of, by Richard C. O'Connor.....	245
Griffin, Martin I. J.....	16
Guare, King, .....	157
 Hackett, James Dominick, Paper by.....	 170
Sketch of.....	395
Hamilton, Alexander.....	319
Hancock, John.....	147, 224
Hannon, W. B., Papers by.....	253, 258, 326, 329, 333
Sketch of.....	396
Harlem Heights, Sketch of Battlefield.....	275
Harnett, Cornelius, Sketch of, by W. B. Hannon.....	333
Hart, John.....	224
Hawes, Horace.....	250
Healy, Bp. James Augustine.....	169
John F.....	17
Herbert, Victor.....	149
Hiers, J. Lawton.....	16
Hill, David Bennet.....	195
James J.....	149
Hogan, James.....	259
Howard, William B.....	99
Hughes, Bp. John.....	221
Hunter, Humphrey, Sketch of, by W. B. Hannon.....	329
 Ireland, Archbp. John.....	 222
Ireland, Parliamentary union with Great Britain.....	119
the original Scotia.....	126
Irish, The, As a factor in progress of nation.....	105
As discoverers.....	345
Cause of American hostility to Great Britain.....	106
Emigration of.....	114
Genealogy of.....	171, 355
History of.....	373
Puritan prejudice against.....	163
in Civil War.....	227

# INDEX.

441

	PAGE
Irish, The, in Maine.....	162
in Maryland.....	146
in New England.....	147
in New York.....	356
in Pennsylvania.....	146
in Revolution.....	222, 375
in War of 1812.....	226
Irish Brigade.....	358, 360
Irish Clans, Association of.....	364
Irish Classics.....	377
Irish Famine.....	121
Irish Fire-Fighters.....	337
Irish Penal Laws.....	115
Irish Trade Laws.....	116
Jackson, Andrew.....	147
Jasper Greens.....	354
Johnson, Patrick Tracy.....	148
Jolly, Ellen Ryan, Address by.....	215
Jones, Edward, Sketch of.....	331
Kavanagh, Edward.....	165
James.....	163
Keenan, Thomas.....	258
Kehoe, Michael P.....	17
Kelleher, Daniel.....	17
Kelley, T. P.....	16
Kenan, Michael J.....	259
Kenneth.....	125
Kosciusko, Thaddeus.....	322
Lavalle, John.....	17
Lawler, Thomas B.....	15
William.....	352
Lawless, Joseph T.....	25
Leary, Downing.....	261
Lee, Thomas Zaslaur.....	15, 25
Address by.....	68
Dinner to.....	359
Sketch of.....	342
Lenehan, John J.....	15
Levins, Anna Francis.....	15
Levins Family.....	377
Linehan, John C.....	25
Logan, James.....	146
Longstreet, Lt.-Gen., Story by.....	360

	PAGE
Lynch, Thomas.....	224
Lyon, Matthew.....	147
McAdoo, William.....	16, 25
Letter.....	77
Mcbane, Alexander.....	325
McCaffrey, Hugh.....	17
McCarrick, James W.....	17
McCormick, James W., Obituary of.....	386
McCoy, John J.....	16
McDonald, John B., Obituary of.....	391
McDowell, Col. Joseph.....	325
McGillicuddy, D. J.....	16
McGowan, John.....	25
Patrick F.....	15
Address by.....	92
Letters.....	340, 349
McGuire, Edward J.....	17
Paper by.....	237
Sketch of.....	396
McHugh, James.....	17
Mackay, John W.....	149
McKean, Thomas.....	224
McKenna, Joseph.....	149
Letter.....	75
McKinley, Thomas.....	147
William.....	148
McManus, John.....	16
Magrath, Patrick F.....	16
Mailing List of Society.....	378
Manly, Charles.....	260
Matthias.....	260
Marion, Gen. Francis.....	147, 325
Martin, Alexander, Sketch of.....	328
Christopher.....	144
Meade, Richard W.....	25
Meagher, Gen. Thomas Francis.....	147, 227
Meehan, Thomas F., Letter.....	365
Meldrim, Peter W., Letter.....	76
Membership.....	98, 400
Applications for.....	57
Molineaux, Herbert O'Hara, Letters.....	352, 355
Moloney, Maurice T.....	17
Monmouth, Battle of.....	285
Monroe, James.....	148
Montgomery, Gen. Richard.....	144, 221, 260
Moore, Alfred.....	324

# INDEX.

443

	PAGE
Moroney, James.....	17
Morrissey, Andrew.....	17
Moseley, Edward A.....	18, 25, 71
Obituary of.....	383
Moylan, Stephen.....	146
Mulhern, John J.....	99
Mulligan, Charles.....	236
Mullins, William.....	144
Muls and the Gils.....	131
Murphy, A.....	260
John D.....	40
Timothy.....	111
Murphys of North Carolina.....	137
Murray, Thomas Hamilton.....	25
Nagle, John T., Letter.....	357
Nelligan, Thomas J.....	167
Norman surnames.....	129
Northwest Territory, Conquest of.....	295
O'Surnames.....	128
O'Brien, C. D.....	17
Cornelius.....	357
J. P.....	17
Capt. Jeremiah.....	144, 225
Lawrence.....	259
Michael J.....	396
Letter.....	368
Paper by.....	162
Thomas J.....	18
Thomas V., Paper by.....	200
Sketch of.....	396
O'Byrne, Michael A.....	17
O'Connell, Joseph F.....	17
O'Connor, Richard C.....	17, 99
Paper.....	245
Sketch of.....	397
Thomas.....	363
O'Connor, Andrew.....	236
O'Donnell, Robert.....	259
O'Farrell, Barnaby.....	260
O'Gorman, Bonaventure.....	161
Dennis.....	161
Florentius.....	160
James A., Ancestry, by Benedict Fitzpatrick.....	158
Letter.....	77